



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08181213 7

Handwritten text in Chinese characters, likely a signature or title, located at the bottom of the page.



HISTORY OF NEW MEXICO

FROM

The Spanish Conquest to the Present Time
1530-1890

WITH

PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES
OF ITS PROMINENT PEOPLE

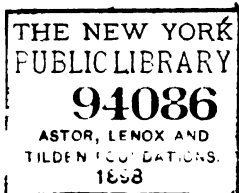
BY

HELEN HAINES

NEW YORK

NEW MEXICO HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO.

1891



WORLD WAR
2
1914-1918

PREFACE.

To detail the evolution and development of an individual State or Territory in a comprehensive history of the United States, and present it in a popular form, is of necessity impossible, the extent of ground covered rendering condensation unavoidable. Yet such detail is absolutely necessary to a proper understanding of the subject treated, as a mere succession of dates and statistics leaves no lasting impression on the general reader. It has been and still is a standing reproach to Americans that they know very little of the history of their own country; probably were it placed before them in a less complex form, that reproach would be no longer valid.

In the present volume the object has been to present in a popular form a simple and direct narrative of the history of New Mexico, from the discovery and conquest by the Spaniards to the present time. No original research has been possible, but the principal translations and modern authorities consulted are appended, and it is hoped that the book may prove of interest in that it deals with one of the most remarkable and least known of our Western Territories.

Acknowledgments are chiefly due to G. E. Yerger for the biographical matter of this volume. He has worked diligently in the collection and preparation of same.

H. H.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Introductory,	1

CHAPTER I.

THE PUEBLO ABORIGINES.

Derivation of the Name Pueblo—Aztec or Toltec Origin of this People—The Ancient Migrations—Toltec Civilization—Why the Aztecs left Aztlan—Their Wanderings—The Omen of the Eagle—The Name New Mexico—Similarity of Architecture in Old and New Mexicos—Letter of Melchior Diaz—Castañeda's Account—Modern Pueblos—System of Government—Religious Observances—You-pel-lay or Green Corn Dance—Pueblo Legend of Montezuma—Moqui and Navajo Legends—Pueblo Fetiches—Dissimilarity of Language among the Pueblos—Their Industry and Wealth—Ruins of Pueblos—Pecos—Old Zuni—Wege-gi—Pueblo Bonito—Peñasco Blanco—Cause of Villages Deserted—Wager of Battle—Historic Interest of the Ruins,	5
--	---

CHAPTER II.

THE EXPEDITION OF GUZMAN AND THE WANDERINGS OF CABECA DE VACA. 1530-1536.

The Land of Cibola—Nuño de Guzman—Tales of Wealth—Guzman's Expedition—Difficulties of the March—Colonization of Culiacan—Exploration of Cibola Abandoned—Death of Guzman—Alvar Nuñez Cabeca de Vaca—His Descent—Expedition of Narvaez—Narvaez in Florida—Dangers and Hardships—The Building of the Boats—Vaca and his Comrades Cast Ashore—Their Sufferings—Cast Ashore a Second Time—The Isle of Malhado—Famine and Pestilence—The Spaniards Practice Medicine—Reduced to Slavery—Escape of Oviedo—His Return—Vaca meets Companions in Misfortune—Slavery—Escape—Wanderings of Vaca and his Comrades—Received as Divinities by the Natives—Success in Healing—Progress through New Mexico—News of the Spaniards—Further Tidings—On the River Petatlan—Meeting with Diego Alcarez—Quarrel between Alcarez and Vaca—Vaca Reaches Culiacan—Pacifies the Natives—Arrives at San Miguel—Compostella—Mexico—Fate of his Companions—Vaca Sails for Spain—His Further Misfortunes in the New World—Route of Vaca in New Mexico,	22
--	----

CHAPTER III.

FRIAR NIZA AND THE EXPEDITION OF CORONADO. 1537-1542.

Tales of Golden Cibola—Vasquez de Coronado—Marcos de Niza—His Departure for Cibola—Niza's Journey—Reception by the Natives—	
---	--

Estevanico's Death—Niza takes Possession of the Country—His Return—Zaldivar and Diaz sent to Verify his Report—Exaggerations of Friar Niza—Expedition Organized—Coronado made Captain-General—Enthusiasm at Mexico—Departure of Expedition—The March—Halt at Chametla—Return of Zaldivar and Diaz—Army Arrives at Culiacan—Coronado Advances with a small Escort—Chichilticale—Colorado Chiquito—First Sight of Cibola—Spaniards Assault the Town—Cibola Taken—Country Subdued—Return of Niza—Arrival of Main Army—Exploring Parties—Moqui—Grand Cañon—Tiguex—"El Turco"—Spaniards at Tiguex—Revolt—Tiguex Subdued—Cicuyé—On the Buffalo Plains—Army Returns to Tiguex—Coronado at Quivira—Disappointment—Treachery of "El Turco"—Exploring Parties—Yuqueyunque—Taos—Socorro—Coronado's Return—General Disappointment—Winter of 1541—Coronado Injured—Expedition Abandoned—Return of Coronado to Mexico—Resumes his Duties as Governor—Route of Coronado's Expedition,	42
--	----

CHAPTER IV.

EXPEDITIONS OF RUIZ AND ESPEJO.

1543-1595.

Interim of Forty Years—Augustin Ruiz—His Religious Zeal—Departure of Ruiz and His Companions—Their Journey—Puera—Return of the Soldiers—Death of Fray Juan—Death of Fray Francisco—Padre Ruiz at Galisteo—His Death—Reported at Mexico—Espejo's Expedition Organized—Leaves San Bartolomé—Journey down the Conchos—The Jumanas—Their Religion—Along the Rio Grande—The Isleta Pueblos—Account of the People—The Teguas Nation—Puera—Further Explorations Resolved On—The Province of Magrias—Quirix—Cunames—The Pueblos of Jemez—Zuni—The Mexican Indians—Some of the Party Return—Espejo Journeys Westward—Visits Moqui—His Reception—Silver Mines—Return to Zuni—The Province of Queres—Ubates—Tanos—Hostility of the Tanos Nation—Espejo Resolves to Return—Down the Pecos—Arrival at San Bartolomé—Espejo's Report—Fresh Interest in New Mexico—Royal Order—Offers to Conquer and Colonize the Province—Applications of Martin and Espejo—Of Vargas and Colmenares—Urdinola—Expedition of Castaño de Sosa—Route, and Pueblos Visited—Sosa's Arrest—Gold-Hunters under Bonilla and Humanas—Their Fate,	62
---	----

CHAPTER V.

OÑATE'S CONQUEST AND THE COLONIZATION OF NEW MEXICO.

1595-1680.

Don Juan de Oñate—Makes Application for the Conquest of New Mexico—Granted by Viceroy Velasco—Terms of the Contract—Royal Grant of 1602—Preparations and Delay—Officers of Oñate's Expedition—Departure of the Army—On the Rio Grande—Hospitably Received—Pueblos Visited—Socorro—Abo—Cia—The Indians Give in their Allegi-

CONTENTS.

vii

PAGE

ance—Pueblo of San Juan made Headquarters of the Colony—Pueblos of Taos, Picoris, and San Ildefonso Visited—Founding of the City of La Santa Fé de San Francisco—Arrival of the Colonists—Junta at San Juan—Various Exploring Parties—Discontent at Acoma—Plot to Murder Oñate—His Escape—Zaldivar Arrives at Acoma—The Indian Attack—The Conflict—Spaniards Defeated—Tidings Brought to San Juan—Preparations to Reduce Acoma—The Expedition Sets Out—Rejoicing at Acoma—The Spaniards Arrive—The Assault—The Peñol Gained—The Battle—Acoma Conquered—Increase of Spanish Power in New Mexico—Brief Records of the Colony—Oñate on the Plains—Various Exploring Parties—1606 to 1680—Governors—Extension of Christianity—Severe Ecclesiastical Regulations—Discontent of the Indians—Various Attempts at Revolt—Conspiracies Discovered and Punished—The Gathering of the Storm, 72

CHAPTER VI.

THE PUEBLO REVOLUTION.

1680-1691.

Spread of the Conspiracy—Pope's Zeal—His Supernatural Pretensions—Precautions—The Plot Revealed—Premature Outbreak—Massacres—Consternation at Santa Fé—Conflicts and Skirmishes—Siege of Santa Fé—The Spaniards Evacuate the City—Their March—At Isleta—Destitution of the Spaniards—Father Ayeta's Supplies—The Winter at San Lorenzo—Suffering of Exiles—Martyrdom of the Friars—The Pueblo Government—Excesses and Rejoicings—Pope's Rule—His Tyranny and Death—Civil War and Discord—Preparations to Regain New Mexico—Otermin Enters the Province—His Force—The March—Desolation Along the Route—Isleta Reached—The Spaniards Welcomed—Reconnoitering Party Under Mendoza—Pueblos Hostile—At Cochiti—Indian Strategy—Mendoza Returns—Distress of the Army—Return Resolved on—Otermin's Report—1682 to 1684—Appointment of Cruzate—Abortive Attempts to Reconquer New Mexico—Diego de Vargas made Governor of the Province, 84

CHAPTER VII.

THE RECONQUEST OF NEW MEXICO.

1691-1700.

Vargas at El Paso—His New Mexican Expedition—Arrives at Santa Fé—Offers of Peace—Santa Fé Surrenders—Submission of Adjacent Towns—Don Luis Tupatu—Vargas Enters the Interior—Visits Pecos—Taos—Returns to Santa Fé—His Letter to the Viceroy—Vargas Marches to Santo Domingo—Submission of Jemez—Rear-Guard Returns to El Paso—Don Diego Advances to Acoma—Submission of Acoma—The Spaniards March to Zuni—Vargas at Moqui—Hostility of the Natives—The Moqui Towns Submit—The Return March—Socorro—El Paso—End of Vargas's First Campaign—Preparations for the Second Expedition—The March—Hostile Attitude of the Natives—The Spaniards Enter Santa Fé—The Tanos Refuse

	PAGE
to Vacate Santa Fé—Assault by the Spaniards—Surrender of Santa Fé— Punishment of the Rebels—Early Part of 1694—Continued Hostilities— Spaniards Repulsed at San Ildefonso—Arrival of Colonists—Reduction of Jemez—Of San Ildefonso—The Reconquest Complete—1694 to 1696— Attempted Revolt—Peace Restored—Appointment of Cubero—Vargas Imprisoned—His Return to Mexico—End of the Seventeenth Century.	95

CHAPTER VIII.

THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

1700-1800.

Preliminary Remarks—Vargas Reappointed Governor—His Death— The Duke of Albuquerque—Rule of Governor Hurtado—Governor Cubero y Valdez—Administration of Governor Villaseñor—Ecclesiastical Rec- ords—The Duke of Lenares—Governor Mogollon's Rule—Indian Ques- tions—Don Felix Martinez—Appointment of Governor Bustamente—Fears of French Encroachment—Governor Cruzat y Gongora—The First For- eigners Enter Santa Fé—Administration of Governor Códallos—The French in New Mexico—Comanche Campaigns—Governor Cachupin—Governor del Valle—Governor Urrisola—Trouble with the Comanches—Governor Cachupin's Second Term—Explorations into Colorado—Flood at Santa Fé—Suggestions for the Defense of the Province—Governor Navarro— Rule of Governor Anza—His Indian Campaigns—The Moquis—Comanches Defeated at Rabbit Ear—French and Spanish Smuggling—Governor Chacon—New Mexico at the Close of the Eighteenth Century—Imports and Exports—Annual Fair at Taos—Trader's Currency—Schedule of Prices—Description of Santa Fé—Population—Government—Civil and Social State,	110
--	-----

CHAPTER IX.

THE FINAL YEARS OF SPANISH GOVERNMENT.

1800-1822.

Foreign Possessions in North America at the Beginning of the Nineteenth Century—Population and Extent of the United States—The Louisiana Purchase—Expeditions of Lewis, Clark, and Pike—Fernando Chacon, Governor of New Mexico—Administration of Governor Alencaster—Fears of American Invasion—Expedition of Facundo Melgares—Spanish Disci- pline—Success of Melgare's Expedition—Lieutenant Pike's Second Expedi- tion—His Instructions—Departure—Among the Rockies—Pike's Peak— The Search for Red River—Christmas Day, 1806—Cold and Starvation— The Fort on Rio del Norte—Departure of Dr. Robinson—Spanish Visitors— Pike's Mistake—Arrival of Spanish Troops—"This is the Rio del Norte"— Americans taken to Santa Fé—The Journey—At the Capital—Pike's Expla- nations—"Remember Alencaster in Peace or War"—Meeting with Dr. Robinson—Escorted South by Lieutenant Melgares—The Americans at
--

Chihuahua—Return to the United States—Arrival at Natchitoches—Pike's Services Acknowledged—His Book—Death at Toronto—Rule of Governor Manrique—Departure of Don Pedro Pino for the Spanish Cortés—His Requests—Governor Mainez—Governor Allande—Administration of Melgares—Boundary Question Settled—Iturbide's Triumph—Facundo Melgares, Political Chief,	123
--	-----

CHAPTER X.

THE SANTA FÉ TRADE.

Origin of the Santa Fé Trade—Journey of Baptiste Lalande—Adventures of James Pursley—His Discovery—Pursley at Santa Fé—Return of Lieutenant Pike—Venture of McKnight, Beard, and Chambers—Their Misfortunes—Experience of Choteau and De Mun—First Traders—Glenn Becknell—The Coopers—Becknell's Second Trip—A Terrible Experience—Real Commencement of the Santa Fé Trade—Spanish Policy—Mexican Industries—Exorbitant Prices—Introduction of Wagons—Relative Merits of Horses, Mules, and Oxen—Independence, Missouri—"All Sorts and Conditions of Men"—Organizing a Caravan—"A Santa Fé Assortment"—The Departure—Council Grove—The Journey—Maneuvers of the Wagons—Nearing Santa Fé—"Runners"—"La Entrada de la Caravana!"—At the Custom-House—Derechos de Arancel—The Return Trip—Proposed Routes—The Trail—Kit Carson—Some Early Traders—Indian Attacks—An Expensive Visit—Murder of McNees and Monroe—The Consequences—Repeated Outrages—Government Escorts—Effect of the Texan Expeditions—Ports Closed—Table of the Santa Fé Trade from 1822-48—Re-establishment of the Trade—Growth and Prosperity—Rail-road vs. Caravan,	137
---	-----

CHAPTER XI.

TWENTY-FOUR YEARS OF MEXICAN RULE.

1822-1846.

Rapid Succession of Political Chiefs—Chavez, Conde, Viscara, Vaca—Changes in the Province—Narbona, Armijo, Chavez, Political Chiefs—Expulsion of the Cachupines—The "Old Placers"—Bent's Fort—Abreu and Chavez, Political Chiefs—Appointment of Albino Perez—General Tax Law—Rebellion of 1837—"Plan" of the Insurgents—Their Success—Murder of Perez—Of Santiago Abreu and Others—The Insurgents at Santa Fé—Armijo's Counter-Revolution—The Rebellion Crushed—Armijo's Administration—The "New Placers"—Early Settlers—First Texan Santa Fé Expedition—New Mexico under Arms—Purpose of the Expedition—The March—The Expedition Separates—Small Advance Party—At Anton Chico—Captivity—Howland and Baker Shot—Capture of Cook's Party—Surrender of the Main Body—The Prisoners Taken to Mexico—Rejoicing in New Mexico—A Second Texan Expedition Reported—New

	PAGE
Mexican Preparations—Chavez Murdered by McDaniel's Party—Warfield's Raid on Mora—Snively's Mishaps—Return of the Texans—Effects of the Expeditions—Martinez—Chavez—Armijo's Rule,	155

CHAPTER XII.

THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION OF NEW MEXICO.

1846-1847.

Causes of the War With Mexico—Texan Troubles—Hostilities Begun —American Preparations—General Kearney—A Military Incident—Kear- ney's Instructions—Arrangement of his Forces—Officers Commanding —Departure of the First Division—The March—Mission of James Ma- goffin—Private Negotiations—Advance of the Army—At Las Vegas—Teco- lote—San Miguel—Pecos—Apache Cañon—Armijo's Flight—Conclusion of Magoffin's Embassy—The Army of the West Enters Santa Fé—Fort Marcy—Americans and Mexicans—Kearney's Proclamation—The General Marches Southward—At Santo Domingo—Albuquerque—Tomé—Return to Santa Fé—Departure of Gilpin and Jackson for the Navajo Country— The Kearney Code—Appointment of Officials—Kearney Leaves Santa Fé— Arrival of Colonel Price—Doniphan Ordered to the Navajo Country— Jackson's Detachment—Reid's Expedition—Gilpin's March—Doniphan's Expedition—Grand Talk with the Navajoes—Speech of Sarcilla Largo— Treaty Signed—Return of the Troops—How Americans Fight,	208
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

THE NEW MEXICAN REVOLT.

1847.

Projected Rising in New Mexico—Growth of the Conspiracy—Plan of Attack—Plot Revealed—Second Conspiracy—The Outbreak at Taos— Murder of Governor Bent—Other Victims—Attack on Turley's Mill— The Siege and Defense—Fate of the Defenders—The Insurgents at Mora— Americans Killed—At Las Vegas—A Faithful Official—Consternation at Santa Fé—St. Vrain's Volunteers—The Americans March on Taos—The Action of La Cañada—The Fight at Embudo—The Troops Reach Taos— Pueblo of Taos—The Assault on the Church—The Action—Taos Taken— Execution of the Insurgents—The Revolt Quelled—Attack on Mora— Guerilla Warfare—Peace Restored—Funeral of Governor Bent—Secretary Vigil made Governor of New Mexico,	230
--	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

THE EARLY AMERICAN GOVERNMENT.

1847-1860.

The Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo—Military Rule in New Mexico— Delays in Congress—Condition of New Mexico—Military Notes—List of Commanders—Dissatisfaction in the Territory—Senator Benton's Advice—

	PAGE
Petition to Congress—Delegate Elected to Washington—State and Territorial Parties—Texan Claims—Attempt to Procure a State Government—Adoption of a Constitution—General Election—End of the State Organization—The Compromise Bill—Its Provisions—The Organic Act—The Territory of New Mexico—List of Territorial Officers—First American Officials—American and Mexican Government Contrasted—Peonage—The Boundary Commission—Governor Lane—Governor Meriwether—His Early Adventures in New Mexico—Imprisonment and Release—Governor Rencher—Governor Connelly—Statistics of Population—Value of Property in New Mexico—Education—Industrial Condition—The Santa Fé Trade—Yearly Fairs—Railroad Surveys and Explorations—Mines and Mining—The First Newspapers—New Mexican Mail Service—Santa Fé in 1854,	241

CHAPTER XV.

THE WARDS OF THE NATION.

A Repeat of History—Condition of the Mexican Frontiers in 1847—Ravages of the Indians—Terror of the People—Condition of the New Mexican Settlements—Safe Scalping Grounds—The Indian Tribes at the Period of the American Occupation—The Apaches—Their Devastations—Apache Spies—The Language of Signs—Apache Warfare—Treatment of Captives—Apache Tribes—The Navajoes—Their Wealth, Industries, and Depredations—Navajo Women—The Utes—Wards of the Nation—Their Present Condition—Honor where Honor is Due—The Stronghold of Manzanus, Colorado—Invaded by the Boundary Commission—Rescue of Mexican Captives—The Santa Rita Copper Mines of To-day,	261
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

THE CONFEDERATE INVASION OF NEW MEXICO.

1861-1862.

New Mexico at the Outbreak of the Civil War—Plans of the Confederates—Loyalty of the New Mexicans—Treason of Loring and Crittenden—The Army of New Mexico—Baylor's Invasion—Capture of Fort Fillmore—Lynde's Surrender—Baylor's Proclamation—Advance of Sibley's Brigade—Sibley's Proclamation—Canby's Efforts—Raising an Army—Aid from Colorado—The Hostile Forces—Advance of the Confederates—At the Panadero Ford—Battle of Valverde—Charge of the Texans—Canby's Retreat—Confederate Occupation of Albuquerque—Of Santa Fé—Advance on Fort Union—Arrival of the Coloradoans—At Pigeon's Ranch—First Battle of Apache Cañon—Slough's Retreat—A Successful "Surprise Party"—Retreat of the Texans—Canby at Albuquerque—Advance of the Federals—Santa Fé Regained—Junction of the Federal Forces—Albuquerque Abandoned—Action at Peralta—Flight of the Confederates—Arrival of the Californians—Exit the Texan Rangers—Sibley's "Sour Grapes"—Remarks,	275
---	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

LATER NEW MEXICAN ANNALS.

1862-1879.

PAGE

Indian Depredations in New Mexico—Carleton's Policy—Bosque Redondo—Apache and Navajo Campaigns of 1862-64—New Mexican Land Claims—Action of the Government—Pueblo Claims Confirmed—How Not to do It—Death of Governor Connelly—Governor R. B. Mitchell—Peonage Abolished—Pueblos are Citizens—Affairs at Bosque Redondo—The Peace Commission—The Bosque Abandoned—Treaty with the Navajoes—Death of Kit Carson—Daily Mails—Military Telegraph—Governor Pile—Statistics of Population and Property—Notes on Mining—Governor Giddings—Legislative Sessions—The Maxwell Ranch—Water in the Jornada—Constitutional Convention—Attempt at Statehood—Death of Governor Giddings—Secretary Ritch—Governor Axtell—Archdiocese of Santa Fé—Condition of the Territory—Indian Outbreaks—The Apache Campaigns of 1877-1886—The Concentration Policy—Its Effects—Geronimo and Victorio—Raids and Depredations—Death of Victorio—Geronimo's Bands—The McComas Tragedy—Crook in the Sierra Madre—Outbreaks of 1886—Apaches Exiled—Death of Donanciano Vigil—Grand Lodge of Masons Organized—Governor Wallace—The First Passenger Train, . . . 291

CHAPTER XVIII.

TEN YEARS OF PROGRESS.

1880-1890.

Advent of the Railroads—General Activity—Events of the Year—Census of 1880—Governor Sheldon—Extension of the Railroads—Disorder and Violence—Legislative Acts—Mining—Tri-Centenary Celebration—Governor Ross—Territorial Census—Improvements in Irrigation—Public Buildings—Mining Notes—Governor Prince—Legislative Acts—Statehood—Constitutional Convention—Governor Prince on Statehood—Ten Years of Progress—Educational Matters—Religious Denominations—Railroads—Counties—Land Claims—Official Action of 1870—Claims Re-examined—Necessity of a Speedy Adjustment—Resources of New Mexico—Mineral Wealth—Gold Mines and Mining—Old and New Placers—Principal Gold Districts—Silver Mines—Lake Valley Region—The Silver Counties—Coal Districts—Iron, Tin, and Lead—Other Minerals—Agriculture—The Rio Grande Valley—Stock Raising—Principal Stock Raising Counties—The Timber Lands—Conclusion, . . . 308

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

	PAGE
ABEYTTIA, ANICETO C.,	451
ABEYTTIA, DON ANTONIO Y,	290
ABREU, JESUS G.,	284
ABREU, MRS. JESUS G.,	284
ALARID, TRINIDAD,	565
ANCHETA, JOSEPH A.,	496
ARMIJO, DON JUAN C.,	290
ARMIJO, NESTOR,	297
DEBACA, M. C.,	562
BAVELA, MARIANAO,	578
BECKER, JOHN,	379
BENNETT, J. F.,	476
BETTS, H. H.,	569
BLANCHARD, CHARLES,	577
BRISTOL, WARREN,	297
BUNKER, W. B.,	452
CANIFFE, H. J.,	595
CAREY, A. H.,	376
CAREY, MICHAEL C.,	415
CARPENTER, S. P.,	307
CHASE, M. M.,	480
CHAVES, FELIPE,	383
CHAVES, J. FRANCO,	303
CHAVEZ, DEMETRIO,	570
CHAVEZ, FRANK A.,	308
CHAVEZ, JOSE G.,	308
CHAPMAN, MAXWELL,	475
CLASSEN, HENRY,	412
CLOUTHIER, A. J.,	440
CLOUTHIER, D. C.,	404
COON, A. D.,	471
COONEY, MICHAEL,	364
CORBETT, W. E.,	629
CORBIN, JAMES,	375
COWAN, R. H.,	400
CROMWELL, O. E.,	387
DANE, CHARLES H.,	368
DELGADO, FELIPE,	293
DOLAN, JAMES J.,	371

	PAGE
DONOHUE, J. PATRICK,	359
DWER, J. W.,	355
EALY, A. E., M.D.,	403
ESCARATE, GUADALOUPE,	488
ESQUIBEL, JOSIE Y.,	303
FEST, EDWARD,	523
FIELD, SEAMAN,	407
FLEMING, JOHN W.,	608
FREUDENTHAL, PHOEBUS H.,	435
GALE, IRA B.,	448
GIEGOLDT, HENRY,	312
GILLESPIE, GEO. W.,	464
GIVENS, J. R.,	463
GRANT, A. A.,	294
GREGORY, O. L.,	460
GUTIERRES, T. C.,	561
HADLEY, O. A.,	395
HARKEY, S. T.,	536
HARRIS, JAMES,	585
HARRIS, WILLIAM,	491
HOY, J. M.,	507
HUNING, J. FRANZ,	616
ILFELD, CHARLES,	423
JACOBS, W. W.,	419
JARAMILLO, T.,	420
KERR, J. B.,	388
LABADIE, T.,	447
LAMBERT, HENRY,	443
LARA, CIPRIANO,	468
LETTON, REUBEN PIKE,	337
LEWIS, CHARLES W.,	318
LOHMAN, MARTIN,	553
LOHMAN, OSCAR,	317
LOPEZ, LORENZO,	322
LUJON, SARINO,	472
LUNA, J. M.,	347
LUNA, SOLOMON,	600
MAHER, MARTIN,	396
MANDERFIELD, W. H.,	581
MANZANARES, F. A.,	515
MARCY, RUSSELL,	612
McFIE, JOHN R.,	284
MCDONALD, R. G.,	503
McKOWN, JOHN E.,	436
McMARTIN, M. A.,	338
MELOCHE, A. J.,	483
MILLS, M. W.,	630

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

XV

	PAGE
MILLER, L. D.,	392
MONTTOYA, GENERAL E.,	591
MONTTOYA, NESTOR,	424
MOREHEAD, A. H.,	619
NEWCOMB, WM.,	596
OLDHAM, RICHARD, SR.,	321
OZANE, URBANE,	431
PACE, GEO. J.,	317
PEREA, JOSE L.,	384
PEREZ, D.,	380
PERRAULT, GEO. O.,	620
PORTERFIELD, W. C.,	411
POSEY, G. G.,	391
PRINCE, L. BRADFORD,	275
QUINTANA, MARTIN,	508
RAITHEL, JOHN A.,	432
RAYMOND, NUMA,	574
REINKEN, H. D.,	459
RICHEY, THOMAS,	384
ROBINSON, T. S.,	624
ROMERO, BENIGNO,	333
ROMERO, EUGENIO,	348
ROMERO, TRINIDAD,	360
ROTHGEB, G. S.,	492
RUSSELL, C. T.,	557
RYNERSON, W. L.,	326
SALAZAR, M. M.,	325
SANDOVAL, PLACIDO,	428
SCHAUBLIN, JACOB,	326
SCHMIDT, J. J.,	455
SCHROEDER, J. P.,	408
SHULER, J. J.,	615
SCOTT, BENJAMIN,	464
SHIELDS, EDMUND G.,	311
SKINNER, LEONARD,	399
SPATCIER, N.,	504
SPORLEDER, CHARLES H.,	321
STEPHENSON, H. F.,	495
STEPP, ROBERT,	456
STEVENS, D. W.,	623
STOREY, A. M.,	416
TETARD, L. C.,	566
TORY, MONROE,	356
TOWNER, P. J.,	499
TRASK, H. R.,	611
TRIMBLE, W. L.,	607
TROY, DANIEL, SR.,	539

	PAGE
VALDEZ, EMILIO,	596
VALDEZ, SANTIAGO F.,	500
VANDIVER, R. K.,	599
WALKER, ARTHUR E.,	511
WARD, GEO. W.,	527
WHEELOCK, JESSE M.,	585
WHIGHAM, H.,	627
WHITE, MICHAEL K.,	520
WHITING, H. R.,	581
YRISARRI, EUGENIO,	539
YRISARRI, JACOB,	586

	Page
ABEYTIA, DON ANTONIO Y,	299
ABBYTIA, ANICETO C.,	461
ABREU, JESUS G.,	285
ABREU, MRS. JESUS G.,	287
ALARID, TRINIDAD,	567
ANCHETA, JOSEPH A.,	497
ARMIJO, DON JUAN C.,	295
ARMIJO, NESTOR,	309
DEBACA, M. C.,	568
BARELA, MARIANO,	575
BECKER, JOHN,	401
BENNETT, C. F.,	485
BETTS, H. H.,	571
BRISTOL, WARREN,	305
BUNKER, W. B.,	461
CANIFFE, HENRY J.,	597
CARPENTER, S. P.,	323
CAREY, MICHAEL C.,	425
CHAVEZ, J. FRANCISCO,	319
CHAVES, THE LATE DON,	409
CHAVES, FELIPE,	409
CHAVEZ, DEMETRIO,	571
CHAVEZ, FRANK A.,	327
CHAVEZ, JOSÉ G.,	331
CLASSEN, HENRY,	425
CLOUTHIER, D. C.,	421
COONEY, MICHAEL,	397
CORBIN, JAMES,	405
COWAN, R. H.,	417
DANE, CHARLES H.,	401
DOLAN, JAMES J.,	405
EALY, A. E., M.D.,	421
ESCARATE, GUADALOUPE,	498
ESQUIBEL, JOSÉ Y,	313
ESQUIBEL, MRS. JOSÉ Y,	315
FEST, EDWARD,	525
FLEMING, J. W.,	609
FREUDENTHAL, PHCEBUS,	441
GALE, IRA B.,	457

	PAGE
GALE, MRS. IRA B.,	457
GILLESPIE, GEO. W.,	477
GILLESPIE, MRS. GEO. W.,	477
GIVENS, J. R.,	473
GIVENS, MRS. J. R.,	473
GREGORY, O. L.,	469
GUTIERRES, T. C.,	563
HARRIS, WILLIAM,	551
HARKEY, S. T.,	547
JARAMILLO, T.,	429
KERR, J. B.,	413
LABADIE, T.,	453
LAMBERT, HENRY,	449
LAMBERT, MRS. HENRY,	449
LARA, CIPRIANO,	481
LETTON, R. P.,	377
LOHMAN, MARTIN,	555
LOPEZ, J. L.,	353
LOPEZ, THE LATE DON,	349
LOPEZ, LORENZO,	351
LOPEZ, MRS. LORENZO,	353
LUJON, SARINO,	481
LUNAS, J. M.,	381
LUNA, THE LATE DON,	603
LUNA, SOLOMON,	601
MAHER, MARTIN,	417
MANZANARES, F. A.,	517
MANDERFIELD, W. H.,	583
MARCY, RUSSELL,	613
McFIE, JOHN R.,	291
McKOWN, JOHN E.,	445
McKOWN, MRS. JOHN E.,	445
McMARTIN, M. A.,	377
MELOCHE, A. J.,	489
MELOCHE, MRS. A. J.,	489
MILLER, L. D.,	413
MONTOKA, GEN. ESTANISLAO,	593
MONTOKA, NESTOR,	433
MOREHEAD, A. H.,	621
NEWCOMB, W. H.,	597
OLDHAM, GEORGE,	343
OLDHAM, NATHANIEL,	339
OLDHAM, REED,	345
OLDHAM, RICHARD, JR.,	341
PACE, GEO. J.,	335
PEREZ, D.,	365
PERRAULT, GEO. O.,	621

ILLUSTRATIONS.

xix

	PAGE
QUINTANA, MARTIN,	509
RAITHEL, JNO. A.,	441
RAYMOND, NUMA,	579
REINKEN, W. D.,	469
RICHEY, THOMAS,	373
RICHEY, MRS. THOMAS,	373
ROBINSON, T. S.,	625
ROMERO, BENIGNO,	369
ROMERO, EUGENIO,	385
ROMERO, TRINIDAD,	393
RUSSELL, C. T.,	559
RYNERSON, W. L.,	365
SALAZAR, MRS. FANNIE W.,	357
SALAZAR, M. M.,	357
SANDOVAL, PLACIDO,	437
SCHAUBLIN, JACOB,	361
SCHMIDT, J. J.,	465
SPATCIER, N.,	505
STEPP, ROBERT,	465
STOREY, A. M.,	429
TETARD, L. C.,	567
TOBY, MONROE,	389
TROY, DANIEL, SR.,	541
TROY, DANIEL, JR.,	541
TROY, LYCURGUS,	543
TROY, OSCAR,	543
VALDEZ, EMILIO,	537
VALDEZ, MRS. EMILIO,	537
VALDEZ, SANTIAGO F.,	501
WALKER, ARTHUR E.,	513
WARD, GEO. W.,	529
WHITE, MICHAEL K.,	521
WHITING, H. R.,	523
YRISARRI, EUGENIO,	551
YRISARRI, JACOB,	587

ILLUSTRATIONS.

RESIDENCE OF DON ANTONIO Y ABEYTIA, SOCORRO, N. M.,	301
RESIDENCE OF J. FRANZ HUNING, ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.	617
RESIDENCE OF SOLOMON LUNA, LOS LUNAS, N. M.,	605
SAN FELIPE HOTEL, ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.,	274
RESIDENCE OF J. YRISARRI, ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.,	589

HISTORY OF NEW MEXICO.

INTRODUCTORY.

THE Territory of New Mexico presents one of the most striking examples of "that new world which is the old" to be found within the limits of the United States. While the unbroken forests of the whole Atlantic Coast and Mississippi Valley were inhabited only by roving tribes, her plains and *mesas* were the home of an advanced aboriginal civilization; her valleys, tended and cultivated, produced abundant harvests; her mountains yielded gold and precious stones; and her people, clothed in garments of cotton and wool, dwelt in stone houses whose architecture can compare with that of the famous structures of Mexico and Yucatan. Her cities were ancient long before Columbus sailed from Palos, when as yet the sea-tossed plant or tree-trunk cast upon a foreign shore was the only token of that strange land toward the setting sun, luxuriant in vegetation and teeming with animal life.

Then came the dawn of a new era, as the spice-laden breezes of the Bahamas carried joy and hope to the weary sailors, and to the "great captain" a glorious reward for his eighteen years of patient waiting. With the discovery of the New World came its conquerors; cavalier and soldier, rich and poor, adventurer and hidalgo, hastened to the Western India as to a short and easy road to wealth and fame. "There were others, too," says Colonel Mayer, "whose reckless or dissipated habits had wasted their fortunes and who could not bear to look upon the scenes of their youth or the companions of their more fortunate days. These were the poor and proud;--the noisy and the rio-

tous ;—the soldier, half bandit, half warrior ;—the sailor, half mutineer, half pirate ;—the zealot, whose bigotry magnified the dangers of Indian life, into the glory of martyrdom ; and the avaricious man who dreamed that the very sands of the Indian isles were strewn with gems and gold. Among all this mass of wayward lust and ambition there were lofty spirits whose love of glory, whose passionate devotion to adventure and whose genuine anxiety to spread the word of God among the infidels, sanctified and adorned the enterprise while their personal efforts and influence were continually directed toward the noble purpose of redeeming it from cruelty. These men recollected that posterity would set its seal upon their deeds, while many of them acted with a higher and purer Christian motive, devoid of all that narrow selfishness with which others kept their eyes fixed on the present and the future for the popular opinion that was to disgrace or dignify them on the pages of history.”

That feature of the Spanish conquest which first excites our wonder and admiration is its amazing rapidity. Within fifty years from the time when the fleet of Columbus sailed from the Spanish port, not only had the empire of Montezuma and the wealth and power of the Incas fallen before the arms of Spain, but the regions to the north and northwest, the far-famed land of Cibola, had been explored and added to the Spanish realm by the hardy cavaliers who followed in the footsteps of Pizarro and Cortéz. Years before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth the laughing valley of the Rio Grande was dotted with hamlets clustered around the mission church before whose altar Spaniard and Indian knelt. For one hundred and ten years the Spanish power increased throughout New Mexico and Christianity spread rapidly among the natives. But with time the foreign yoke grew heavier to bear ; mines were opened in which the Indians were forced to labor ; their sacred observances and dances were abolished ; their rights ignored, and the Inquisition was established in the country to detect and punish all relapses into heathenism. In 1680 the storm burst.

The Indians rose *en masse* and by the suddenness of their attack, their determination and fury, drove the Spaniards from the country. For thirteen years their temporary freedom lasted, but in 1693, Diego de Vargas reduced, one by one, every pueblo in the country and restored the Spanish power; a power that remained unshaken, although several futile attempts were made by the natives to regain their liberty.

The eighteenth century brought little change to New Mexico, one governor succeeded another with more or less political friction, the towns and population increased, and the frequent ravages of hostile tribes alone disturbed the quiet of the people.

But with the beginning of the nineteenth century a new day dawned for New Mexico; a day whose noon has not yet come and whose evening is far distant. A few intrepid American traders penetrated the natural barriers which locked the territory from the life of the outer world, and, like their Spanish fore-runners, carried back such reports of the richness of the land that soon the sandy wastes of the *Jornada del Muerto* were invaded by long lines of white-covered wagons and the quaint old town of Santa Fé was roused to new life by

“ . . . the tread of pioneers,
Of nations yet to be,
The first low wash of waves, where soon
Shall roll a human sea.”

In 1821 the Mexican revolution occurred, and New Mexico passed from the province of a monarchy to the department of a republic; but the change was little felt and the strife that raged in the land of the Montezumas did not extend to that of the Pueblos. In 1837 the tranquillity of the country was disturbed by an outbreak, resulting in the killing of Governor Perez and the temporary subversion of legitimate authority. Ten years later the American “Army of the West,” under General Kearney, entered Santa Fé and took possession of the country in the name of the United States Government. The treaty of Guadalupe

Hidalgo, in 1848, confirmed this separation and formally ceded to the United States a territory hitherto almost unknown but destined to become one of its most valuable possessions.

With the return of the "Army of the West" new reports of the delightful climate, mineral wealth, and fertile soil of New Mexico were borne east; and many settlers from Missouri were added to those already on the way to this new land of promise, which, in the next thirty years, from a sparsely settled district became one of the most populous Territories in the Union. Little more than a decade has elapsed since the first railroad was opened in the country; yet within that time towns and villages have been erected, mines developed, and the amazing productiveness of the soil proved. There can be little doubt that the mineral wealth of New Mexico is as yet hardly known, and that with the constantly increasing facilities for traffic, the multiplication of railroads, and the impetus of American energy, the near future of the Territory will more than realize the visions of its early conquerors and the legends of the Golden Land of Cibola.

CHAPTER I.

THE PUEBLO ABORIGINES.

Derivation of the Name Pueblo—Aztec or Toltec Origin of this People—The Ancient Migrations—Toltec Civilization—Why the Aztecs left Aztlan—Their Wanderings—The Omen of the Eagle—The Name New Mexico—Similarity of Architecture in Old and New Mexicos—Letter of Melchior Diaz—Castañeda's Account—Modern Pueblos—System of Government—Religious Observances—You-pel-lay or Green Corn Dance—Pueblo Legend of Montezuma—Moqui and Navajo Legends—Pueblo Fetiches—Dissimilarity of Language among the Pueblos—Their Industry and Wealth—Ruins of Pueblos—Pecos—Old Zuni—Wege-gi—Pueblo Bonito—Peñasco Blanco—Cause of Villages Deserted—Wager of Battle—Historic Interest of the Ruins.

THE most remarkable class of the inhabitants of New Mexico are the Pueblo Indians. The word *Pueblo* is the Spanish for village, and these Indians are so designated because they dwell in villages and subsist by agriculture instead of living in lodges and depending upon the chase as do the wild Indians of the plains. It has been maintained that the Pueblo Indians of New Mexico were reclaimed from a wild state and placed in villages by the Spaniards. The most cursory study of the ancient history of New Mexico will refute that theory, as it positively shows that the first Spaniards who penetrated into the country found its inhabitants in substantially the same condition as to-day. It was on account of the reports made by these wanderers of the "fixed habitations of many stories," the "garments of cotton and wool," the profusion of food, "beans, corn, and pumpkins, and little cakes delicate in flavor," of the precious stones worn in ears and nostrils, and adorning the dwellings of the chiefs, that the Spaniards were induced to traverse the pathless deserts and rocky steeps that hemmed in this new Eldorado.

The origin of the Pueblo Indians is involved in the obscurity that always surrounds an unlettered people, but their Toltec or Aztec descent is the one generally received by historians. "The north of America, like the north of Europe, was the seminary of the human race; from both, in swarms, have issued numerous nations to people the countries of the South," and from the northern parts of America, where their ancestors had dwelt for many years, came originally the inhabitants of Mexico. It is believed that in these migrations various tribes separated from the mass of their countrymen and settled in the verdant valley of the Rio Grande, where they soon formed prosperous communities extending westward as far as Zuni and Moqui; communities differing completely in character from the wandering tribes of the plains and presenting a marked similarity to one another in their buildings, religion, and customs. The Abbé Clavigero is of the opinion that the inhabitants of the North and Northwest were of the same race as the civilized natives of the valley of Anahuac.

The Toltecs, the oldest nation of which we have any knowledge, were banished from their country Huehueta-pallan, or the Kingdom of Tollan, situated to the northwest of Mexico, and started on their southern pilgrimage in the year 1, Tecpatl, which would be equivalent to the year 596 of our era. In every place to which they came they remained no longer than they liked it or were easily accommodated with provisions. When they determined to make a longer stay they erected houses and sowed the land with corn, cotton, and other plants, the seeds of which they carried with them to supply their necessities. In this wandering manner did they travel, always southward, for the space of one hundred and four years, until they arrived at a place to which they gave the name of Tollantzinco, about fifty miles to the east of that spot where, some centuries later, was founded the famous city of Mexico. They did not remain permanently in this country, but twenty years later, under the leadership of their chiefs, moved forty miles westward, where, on the banks of a river, they

founded the city of Tollan, or Tula, after the name of their native country. This city, the oldest in Anahuac, was the capital of the Toltec kingdom and the court of their kings. The civilization of the Toltecs was far superior to that of the tribes who followed them ; they possessed regular laws and a government, understood the casting of gold and silver and the cutting of gems. They were an unwarlike people, with a wonderfully correct astronomy and a knowledge of agriculture ; their religion, although idolatrous, was unstained by the bloody sacrifices which became so common among the other nations. For four centuries the Toltecs thrived, but in 1052 the greater part of the nation died of famine and pestilence and those who survived abandoned their country and departed for the more southern regions of Yucatan and Guatemala, where among the temples and tombs of Palenque and Uxmal may be found the remains of their civilization.

During the next century the land of Anahuac was nearly desolate and bare of population until the arrival of the Chichimecas, coming from Amaquemecan, likewise in the north, under the command of Xolotl, brother of their king, who had heard of the rich country to the south and was determined to found an independent empire. They settled at Tenayuca, a place six miles north of Mexico, and formed alliances with the few remnants of the Toltec nation. They were a rude and altogether uncivilized tribe, and, according to Torquemada, "were not builders of houses, but dwelt in caves among the mountains," which may have some connection with our cave and cliff dwellings.

These were soon followed by three princes of the Acolhuan nation, with a great host of followers, coming from Teoacohuacan, a country not far distant from Amaquemecan, and who by marriage with the daughter of King Xolotl became dominant in the valley of Mexico.

Last of all these tribes, most famous in history and romance, came the Aztecs, who left their home in Aztlan, a country situated to the north of the Gulf of California, in about the year 1160. Their reason for leaving their native

country is thus given by the Mexican historians: There was, among the Aztecs, a person of great authority called Huitziton, to whose opinion all paid much deference. Huitziton endeavored, though it is not known for what reason, to persuade his countrymen to change their country, and while he was meditating on this purpose, he heard, by accident, a little bird singing on the branches of a tree, whose notes imitated the Mexican word *Tihui*, which means "let us go." This appeared a favorable opportunity to obtain his wish of his countrymen. Taking therefore another wise man with him, he led him to the tree where the little bird used to sing, and thus addressed him: "Do you not attend, my friend Tecpaltzin, to what this little bird says, '*Tihui, Tihui*,' which it repeats every moment to us; what can it mean but that we must leave this country and find ourselves another? Without doubt it is the warning of some secret divinity who watches over our welfare; let us obey his voice and not draw his anger upon us by a refusal." Tecpaltzin fully assented to this interpretation and the two wise men were not long in drawing the body of the nation over to their party.

The Aztecs crossed the Colorado or Red River and proceeded toward the southeast as far as the Gila, where they stopped for some time; the ruins on this stream, known as the Casas Grandes, are supposed to indicate the second and third stations of their migration. From here they journeyed to the place called the Casa Grande of Chihuahua, and thence, traversing the steep mountains of Tarahumara, and directing their course toward the south, they reached Huicolhuacan, at present called Culiacan. For many years their pilgrimage lasted, as they shifted to different parts of the Mexican valley and endured all the hardships of a roving existence.

At length, in 1325, arriving upon the borders of Lake Tezcuco, they saw an eagle resting on a cactus and grasping in his talons a writhing serpent. This had been foretold by their priests as the omen which should designate the site of their home. Here, then, their journey ended, and

the city of Tenochtitlan, afterwards Mexico, was founded by sinking piles into the shallows of the lake. "It should not excite wonder that the Aztecs made so great a circuit, and journeyed upwards of a thousand miles more than was necessary to reach Anahuac; as they had no limits prescribed to their travel and were in search of a country where they might enjoy all the conveniences of life; neither is it surprising that in some places they erected large fabrics, as it is probable they considered every place where they stopped as the boundary of their peregrination. Several situations appeared to them at first proper for their establishment, which they afterwards abandoned. Wherever they stopped they raised an altar to their god, and at their departure left all their sick behind; and probably some others, who were to take care of them and perhaps also some who might be tired of such pilgrimages and unwilling to encounter fresh fatigues."

The probable Aztec origin of the Pueblo Indians is indicated by the name New Mexico, which, according to Herrera, was given to the province lying north of New Galicia because of the resemblance of its inhabitants to those of the city of Mexico in habits, agriculture, manufacture, and houses. The latter, different from any other aboriginal structures in North America, have excited the interest and curiosity of travelers for four hundred years. "The architecture of the Pueblos," says Governor Prince, "was analogous to that of the Aztecs of Mexico, and indeed as nearly similar as the varied circumstances relative to material and requirements would permit. They were constructed of adobe, of cobble-stones and adobe mortar, of hewn stone and mortar, or of matched stone, carefully put together without mortar, as the case might be." It is of the ruins at the Casa Grande in Chibuahua, that Clavigero says, "The immense edifice still existing is constructed on the plan of those of New Mexico; that is, consisting of three floors with a terrace above them and without any entrance to the under floor; the door for entering is on the second floor, so that a scaling ladder is necessary; and the inhabitants of New Mexico

build in this manner in order to be less exposed to the attack of their enemies; putting out the scaling ladder only for those to whom they give admission into their house."

The impressions of one of the earliest visitors to these New Mexican dwellings, are well depicted in the following extract from a letter of Melchior Diaz, who visited the city of Cibola (ancient Zuni) in about the year 1540. The letter in question was sent to the viceroy Mendoza, and was by him transmitted to the emperor Charles V. "The houses, coarsely constructed, are of stone and mud. Behold the manner in which they are built; they have one long wall, and on the two fronts of this wall there are chambers of twenty feet square and separated by partition walls, as they communicate by signs. They are ceiled with beams. In order to get into these houses you ascend upon a terrace by means of ladders which they give you in the street; the houses are three or four stories high; they say there are very few which are not two. These stories are more than nine feet high, except the first which is not much more than six. Ten or twelve houses make use of the same ladder; the lower stories are set apart for labor; they live in the upper one. They have on the ground floor loopholes, used slantingly as in the fortresses in Spain. The Indians of the surrounding country say that when they go to make war against those of Cibola, the latter shut themselves in their houses whence they defend themselves."

The method by which these dwellings were constructed is graphically described by Castañeda, the historian of one of the first Spanish expeditions: "The houses are built in common; the women temper the mortar and raise the walls; the men bring timber and construct the frames. They have no lime but they make a mixture of ashes, earth, and charcoal, which answers very well as a substitute; for, although they raise their houses four stories high, the walls are not more than three feet thick. They make great heaps of thyme and rushes, which they set on fire; when the mass is reduced to coal and ashes, they throw upon it

a great deal of earth and water, and mix all together. They then knead it in round masses, which are dried, and which they employ as stones; the whole is then coated with the same mixture. The work thus resembles somewhat a piece of masonry."

The pueblos, or Indian villages, of to-day are similar in all essential respects to those first visited by the Spaniards; many of them, indeed, are centuries old, and the general plan of construction and arrangement has never altered. In some instances the houses are small and built around a square courtyard, while in other cases the village is composed of two or three large buildings contiguous to each other, which sometimes accommodate as many as a thousand or fifteen hundred people. They look more like fortresses than dwelling-places, and if properly manned are capable of making a strong defense against small arms. The pueblo near the town of Don Fernandez de Taos, in the northern part of the Territory, is a fine specimen of the ancient mode of building. Here there are two large houses, three or four hundred feet in length, and about a hundred and fifty feet wide at the base. They are situated upon opposite sides of a small creek and were anciently connected by a bridge. They are five and six stories high, each story receding from the one above it and forming a structure terraced from top to bottom. Each story is divided into numerous little compartments, the outer tiers of rooms being lighted by small windows in the sides, while those in the interior are dark and principally used for store-rooms; one of the most remarkable features of these buildings is the absence of any direct communication with the outside on the ground floor. The only means of entrance is through a trap-door in the roof, and you ascend from story to story by way of ladders upon the outside, which are drawn up at night, the population thus sleeping secure from attack. This method of entrance is common to all the pueblos and was probably adopted in early times as a defense against the hostile tribes surrounding them. In the buildings at Taos about eight hundred men, women

and children live together like one large family, and in apparent harmony. It is the custom to have a sentinel stationed upon the house-top, whose duty it is to give notice of the approach of danger.

Each pueblo contains an *estufa*, or underground chamber, denominated by one irreverent historian "a semi-sacred sweat-house." It is used for councils and religious ceremonies and no woman is allowed to enter its hallowed precincts. Here are held all deliberations upon public affairs and the business of the village. It was at one time customary for the warriors on returning from a victorious expedition to repair to the *estufa* and by prescribed dances celebrate their success, often remaining there two or three days.

The government of the pueblos is simple and independent, each village forming a separate community with its own peculiar laws and regulations. The *Cacique* is the chief officer of church and state, high-priest, and director of temporal affairs; he alone can appoint his successor, and it is the first duty he performs upon attaining his office. The governor is appointed by the *Cacique* for a period of one year, he is chief in power and no political movement is made without his authority. The *Principales*, or ex-governors, are a council of wise men, advisers of the governor, who decide important questions by their votes. The *Alguacil*, or sheriff, enforces the commands of the Governor and directs the public works. The fiscal mayor superintends the religious ceremonies. The *Capitan de la Guerre*, or captain of war, in addition to performing the duties which his name implies, is head of the ancient customs, dances, and observances pertaining to the moral life of the people. Several priests, acting under him, order the dances, which among the Pueblos, as among all other Indian tribes, form a very important part of the religious ceremonies.

The *cachina* dance, celebrated at certain seasons of the year, is one of the most impressive. When the Spaniards conquered the country they prohibited this heathen rite-

under the severest penalties, a prohibition so bitterly resented by the natives that it was one of the main causes of the revolution of 1680. Many of the sacred dances are held at night within the *estufas*, the initiated alone being present ; others, like the *You-pel-lay*, or green corn dance, are participated in by all the inhabitants of the pueblo. It is celebrated in the following manner :

At noon of the day appointed by the priests, the dancers, all of whom are men, appear, led by three elders of the village. They are clad only in small blankets about the middle, the upper part of their bodies being painted a dark red ; their legs and arms are striped with red, white, and blue colors, and around their arms, above the elbow, green bands surmounted with sprigs of piñon are placed ; encircling the neck is a necklace of the same description, and their heads are crowned with gray eagle's feathers. Around the knee are bands of red cloth to which are fastened the small shells of the ground-turtle and antelope hoofs, while dangling from the back, at the waist, depends a fox-skin. In one hand they carry a dry gourd, containing grains of corn, which is shaken vigorously to and fro ; in the other, a string from which hangs several *tortillas*, or rolls of thin corn-bread. The dancers walk in line, stooping and bending as though weighted by a load of corn ; before each house the elders make a short speech which is listened to in respectful silence by the various occupants ; at the conclusion of every discourse the discordant music is sounded and the dancers begin their evolutions. This routine is kept up until all the houses of the pueblo have been visited. The musicians, who are dressed in the ordinary costume of the town, each carry half of a gourd, placed convex side up ; across this a smooth stick is held with the left hand, and with the right a notched bit of wood is drawn back and forth, producing a sound like the grinding of corn in the *metate*.

The name of Montezuma appears conspicuously in the religious observances of this people. "Not," says Prince, "referring to the king whom we are accustomed to identify

under that name, but to the great chief of the golden age. They call themselves the People of Montezuma, or the Children of the Sun, for the sun was the real object of their adoration." One of their traditions is that they come from a city in the far Northwest, beyond the most distant branches of the Rio Grande; they were wanderers and lived in caves and sheltered cañons. They sojourned at Acoma, the birthplace of Montezuma, and he it was who chose the site of the sacred city of Pecos, upon a promontory which commanded the valley below. He planned its terraced fortifications, teaching them how to make the mortar and lay the stones, he constructed the *estufas* and with his own hand kindled the holy fire, to be kept constantly burning in a basin of a small altar, guarded by chosen warriors who served by turns for a period of two days and two nights without eating or drinking. For a long time he dwelt with them and they waxed powerful and prosperous. Before he left he planted a pine tree and prophesied that his departure should be followed by the invasion of a foreign race who would oppress his people for many years; drought and famine would also torment them, but when that tree fell an army of white men should come from the East and deliver them from their oppressors. Still the sacred fire must burn in the *estufa* until he himself should return, bringing peace and plenty to his faithful people. The first part of this prophecy was strangely fulfilled, for when the "Army of the West," under General Kearney, entered Santa Fé the sacred tree at Pecos fell.

The guarding of the fire was rigidly continued; "its flame," as Bancroft beautifully says, "was believed to be the palladium of the city, and the watchers by it could well dream of that day, when, coming with the sun, Montezuma should descend by the column of smoke whose roots they fed, and should fill the shabby little *estufa* with a glory like that in a wilderness tabernacle they knew not of, where a more awful pillar of smoke shadowed the mystic cherubim. Hope dies hard, and the dim memories of a great past never quite fade away from among any.

people. No true-born British bard ever doubted of Arthur's return from his kingly rest in Avalon, nor that the flash of Excalibur should be one day again as the lightning of death in the eyes of the hated Saxon. The herders on the shore of Lucerne know that were Switzerland in peril, the Tell would spring from his sleep as at the crack of doom. 'When Germany is at her lowest then is her greatness nearest,' say the weird old ballads of that land; for then shall the Great Kaiser rise from the vault in the Kyffhäuser,—Barbarossa shall rise though his beard be grown through the long stone table. Neither is the Frank without his savior. Sing, O troubadours, sing and strike the chords proudly! Who shall prevail while Charlemagne but sleeps in the shadow of the Untersberg? And so our Pueblo sentinel climbing the housetop at Pecos, looking over eastward from Santo Domingo on the Rio Grande, he, too, waits for the beautiful feet upon the mountains and the plumes of him

“ ‘Who dwelt up in the yellow sun,
And sorrowing for man's despair,
Slid by his trailing yellow hair
To earth, to rule with love and bring
The blessedness of peace.’ ”

“The fire in the great *estufa* at Pecos was carefully tended for hundreds of years, by vigils which grew in rigor as the number of participants decreased until, less than half a century ago the Indians of that pueblo became so reduced in numbers that they determined to abandon their houses, and preserving it with jealous care, they carried the fire to the pueblo of Jemez, where their own language was spoken and where their descendants still live.”

All the Pueblo tribes do not deify the name of Montezuma. The Moquis believe in a great Father in the East and a great Mother in the West; the Father is the genius of evil, war, and pestilence, but the Mother is the spirit of peace, plenty, and health. From the Mother sprang nine races of men: the Deer race, the Sand race, the Water

race, the Bear race, the Hare race, the Prairie-wolf race, the Rattle-snake race, the Tobacco-plant race, and the Reed-grass race. These the Mother placed on the spot where their villages now stand and they were transformed into the men who built the present pueblos. These race distinctions are kept up and it is believed "that every man when he dies shall be resolved into his primeval form; shall wave in the grass, or drift in the sand, or prowl on the prairie as in the beginning."

The Navajos, living north of the Pueblos, say that at one time all the nations, Navajos, Pueblos, Coyoteros, and white people, lived together underground in the heart of a mountain near the river San Juan. By a lucky chance the dwellers in this cave learned that space existed beyond it, upon which the wise men took council, and an exit was discovered through which men and animals gained the outer world. The Navajos came first and the moment they reached the surface fell to gambling at *patole*. The wise men, finding the earth in a rudimentary state, again took council which resulted in the manufacture of the sun, moon, and stars; with these latter they purposed decorating the heavens in a set pattern, but the prairie-wolf, contemptuously demanding, "Why all this trouble and embroidery?" scattered the stars in all directions, and so scattered they remain. The old men, disappointed but still industrious, fabricated two *tinages*, or earthen water-jars, one of which they decorated in brilliant colors and filled with articles of little worth; the other, unpainted, contained substantial wealth. When the jars were covered the Navajos and Pueblos were allowed to choose. The former eagerly seized the gaudy vessel, while the canny Pueblos departed with their sad colored crock, thereby gaining flocks and herds and all kinds of riches which they have since kept.

From the great Sun-father himself, whom all these people worship under some designation, to the lowest animal gods, stretches an infinite array of deities, minor and major, whose powers are clearly defined. The fetiches of the

Pueblo Indians relate mostly to the animal gods and principally to the prey gods, these being the most important objects of their worship. The most precious of their fetiches are those which, as tribal possessions, have been handed down from generation to generation and whose antiquity is plainly evinced by their polish and dark patina. These are sometimes found among the ruins of ancient pueblos, and are not supposed, by their possessors, to be of human manufacture. It is believed that these fetiches are the actual petrifications of the animals they represent, and their transformation is explained in a legend given by Mr. Cushing as one of the sacred tales of Zuni. "In the days when all was new, men lived in four caverns of the lower regions," where all was dark and sorrow prevailed. Pitying their forlorn condition the "Holder of the Paths of Life," the Sun-father, created two children whom he endowed with immortal youth and presented with a bow—the rainbow; an arrow—the lightning; a shield made of a network of the sacred cords—cotton, and a knife of flint. These children led men from their caverns up to the outer world whose face was covered with water so that wherever the foot pressed the print was left, "as may be seen on the rocks to this day," and monsters rose from the deep to devour them. With the fire from their arrows of lightning, the children of the Sun-father dried the face of the earth, and wherever they came across an animal of prey, were he great mountain lion or but a mere mole, they struck him with the fire of lightning and instantly he was shriveled and burnt into stone. "Thus it happens that we find here and there throughout the world the forms of these animals, sometimes like the beings themselves, sometime shriveled and distorted, and we often see among the rocks the forms of many beings that live no longer, which shows that all was different in the days of the new."

Very few legends are common to all the pueblos although many may be recognized under different colorings. This is in part accounted for by the fact that the Pueblo Indians, although virtually one people, have five distinct languages

with numerous deviating dialects, and are thus divided into five separate groups. In the towns of Santa Ana, San Felipe, Santo Domingo, Acoma, Cochiti, Silla, Laguna, and Pojuate, the Queres language is spoken; in San Juan, Santa Clara, San Ildefonso, Pojuaque, Nambe, Tezuque, and also in Harno, one of the Moqui villages, the Tegua language prevails; in Taos, Picoris, Zandia, and Isleta, is the Picoris language; in Jemez and Old Pecos, the Jemez; in Zuni, the Zuni language. In the earliest records, however, Zuni and Moqui were considered as belonging to the Queres division. The language of the Tegua towns is nearly all monosyllabic; that of the Queres group is usually dissyllabic, and the Picoris language is polysyllabic, as is that of Zuni. One language, the Tagnos, or Tanos, is entirely extinct.

The Pueblos are among the most orderly and useful people in the Territory. They cultivate the soil, raising extensive crops which they market; some of the villages own valuable vineyards and make wine to sell in the neighboring towns; they also raise stock and possess large herds of horses, mules, oxen, and sheep. When the Spaniards first settled the country, they made frequent mention of cotton and woollen garments worn by the Indians. A requisition made upon the inhabitants of Tiguex, in 1542, by Coronado, of three hundred pieces of cotton cloth for clothing for his soldiers, shows that this article must have been extensively manufactured, but the art has fallen into disuse and their weaving is now confined to the fabrication of coarse blankets. Their pottery has also excited much comment, and this they still manufacture in large quantities. The vessels are often curious in form, representing birds and animals, and the decoration is harmonious and skillful. They also excel in wicker-work, making vessels tight enough to hold water after they have once been saturated; a certain kind being much used by travelers as canteens. They have well been called the "Yankees of the Plains," and are shrewd, industrious, and clever at a bargain. Their feeling toward the Americans has been one of

friendliness, and the government, by conferring upon them in 1871 the rights of citizenship, has shown its appreciation of their worth. This privilege was also bestowed upon them by the Spanish conquerors; there is a decree extant, given by Charles V. in 1523, three years after the conquest, authorizing the viceroys and governors to grant each village as much land as might be necessary for agricultural and building purposes. A second decree, in 1533, makes mountains, pastures, and waters common to both Spaniards and Indians.

The present population of the Pueblo Indians is estimated at 10,000 individuals; manuscript journals of the early Spanish officers, preserved in the archives at Sante Fé, give the number at the time of the conquest as about 300,000. This is probably much exaggerated, although Prince thinks it would not be extravagant to put the number at 150,000 at least. Three hundred years ago there were eighty pueblos, there are now twenty-five; while of one nation, the Tanos, which numbered 40,000 persons, not a remnant remains. That the Pueblo Indians were in ancient times a numerous and powerful people is clearly attested by the ruins that lie thickly scattered throughout the country, from the cañons of the Chelly and the San Juan through the valley of the Rio Grande to the now desert country of the Southwest, where stood the once famous city of Quivira. The remains of the sacred city of Pecos, are among the most interesting of these monuments of a long past greatness. It is still in comparatively good condition, surrounded by stone walls eight feet high and four feet thick. The temple, which for ages contained the fire of Montezuma, is one hundred and ninety-one feet long, thirty-five feet broad, and fifty feet high, with walls six feet thick. The interior is divided into compartments, having cells, cisterns, and tanks, but the outworks and turrets are a mass of ruins.

The pueblo of Old Zuni, the "Cibola" visited by Coronado in 1541, "is divided into four solid squares, having but two streets crossing its center at right angles. All

the buildings are two stories high, composed of sun-dried brick. The first story presents a solid wall to the street and is so constructed that each house joins until one-fourth of the city may be said to be one building. The second stories rise from the vast, solid structure, so as to designate each house, leaving room to walk upon the roof of the first story between each building." Near the head-waters of the Pisco are the ruins of another ancient city which has been deserted for one hundred years. Its figure "was that of an exact square, set north and south, so that its four sides corresponded with the four cardinal points, being encircled with a double wall of stone fourteen feet apart. These walls were three stories high; two entire stories being above ground, and the other partly above and partly below the surface. The space between these walls was divided into rooms of convenient size (about fourteen feet square), all opening into the interior. The remainder of the city, although much in ruins, appeared to have been built on streets running parallel to these walls. In these rooms large quantities of red cedar, which had been cut of convenient lengths for fire-places, were discovered in a state of entire preservation, having been stood up for use for more than a century."

"The ruins west of the Rio Grande," says Prince, "near San Ildefonso, are of buildings made of blocks of lava or *malpais*, roughly squared and put together with adobe mortar; the blocks are comparatively small. Some of the Chaco cañon were built of tabular pieces of sandstone, laid with adobe mortar; the stones being from three to six inches in thickness and from six to eighteen inches in length." That of Wege-gi was seven hundred feet in circumference, and contained ninety-nine rooms. The Pueblo Bonito was five hundred and forty-four feet long, three hundred and fourteen wide, and contained three hundred rooms; its masonry was of great beauty and precision. "The material was a firm, hard, gray sandstone, in blocks of a uniform thickness of three inches and laid without mortar; the joints are always carefully broken,

and the crevices between the ends filled in with thin pieces of stone, not over a quarter of an inch in thickness. In the pueblo of Peñasco Blanco the manner of building was a regular alternation of large and small stones, the effect of which is both unique and beautiful. The largest stones, which are about one foot in length and one-half a foot in thickness, form but a single bed, and then alternating with these are three or four beds of very small stones, each about one inch thick." This pueblo was seventeen hundred feet long and contained one hundred and twelve rooms. "These seem to have been the finest structures north of Yucatan and the largest ever erected in North America ; there is no reason for supposing that the pueblos of Mexico contain any structure superior to them," says Mr. Morgan, when drawing an analogy between the aboriginal buildings of North and South America.

The depopulation of so many villages is mainly attributed to the internecine wars following the rebellion of 1680. It is related that the Indians, when they had driven the Spaniards from the country, quarreled over the distribution of land. This quarrel soon became general and every pueblo in the country took part in it. The wise men, seeing that this division would enable the enemy to reconquer the country, ordered that it should be decided by wager of battle ; two hundred warriors were to be chosen on each side, the defeated party to withdraw from the country, leaving the victors in possession. The combatants met upon a plain and after a long and bloody struggle the contest was decided ; the vanquished left their villages and sought other homes. If this occurrence took place it would account for the remains of so many villages scattered over the country. To whatever cause may be attributed the decadence of this once powerful people, the ruins of their homes must always remain an object of historical interest.

CHAPTER II.

THE EXPEDITION OF GUZMAN AND THE WANDERINGS OF CABEÇA DE VACA.

1530-1536.

The Land of Cibola—Nuño de Guzman—Tales of Wealth—Guzman's Expedition—Difficulties of the March—Colonization of Culiacan—Exploration of Cibola Abandoned—Death of Guzman—Alvar Nuñez Cabeça de Vaca—His Descent—Expedition of Narvaez—Narvaez in Florida—Dangers and Hardships—The Building of the Boats—Vaca and his Comrades Cast Ashore—Their Sufferings—Cast Ashore a Second Time—The Isle of Malhado—Famine and Pestilence—The Spaniards Practice Medicine—Reduced to Slavery—Escape of Oviedo—His Return—Vaca meets Companions in Misfortune—Slavery—Escape—Wanderings of Vaca and his Comrades—Received as Divinities by the Natives—Success in Healing—Progress through New Mexico—News of the Spaniards—Further Tidings—On the River Petatlan—Meeting with Diego Alcarez—Quarrel between Alcarez and Vaca—Vaca Reaches Culiacan—Pacifies the Natives—Arrives at San Miguel—Compostella—Mexico—Fate of his Companions—Vaca Sails for Spain—His Further Misfortunes in the New World—Route of Vaca in New Mexico.

IT was about the year 1530 that the Spaniards of Southern Mexico received their earliest information of what is now New Mexico, then known as the "Land of the Seven Golden Cities of Cibola." Rumors of the wealth and fertility of this Northwestern region had long been current in the valley of Anahuac, but as yet the country was unexplored and no authentic information regarding it was obtainable. At this time Nuño de Guzman was president of New Spain and resided in the City of Mexico. Sent out in 1528 from Pánuco and desirous to eclipse Cortéz, whom he feared and hated, Guzman was anxious to celebrate his period of rule by adding to the Spanish realm a mightier dominion than had been subdued by the great *conquistador*

himself. He had in his employ an Indian, said to be a native of the valley of Oxitipar which the Spaniards called Tejas, who represented himself as the son of a merchant in the habit of traveling through the interior of the country to sell rare bird feathers, for which he received large quantities of gold and silver "which everywhere abounded." He said that he had made two trips with his father and had seen the cities that he spoke of; that they were seven in number, and as extensive and beautiful as the city of Mexico itself, that entire streets were occupied by workers in the precious metals, and that the houses "of many lofts" were made of lime and stone, the gates and pillars being ingeniously set with turquoises; he had seen them "with these eyes." He asserted that this country could only be reached by crossing a desert of forty days' journey, which was covered with a curious short grass about five inches high, and that it must be penetrated in a northern direction between the two seas.

The Indian's account of Cibola and its wealth seized forcibly upon Guzman's imagination and an expedition was immediately placed on foot. The army marched from Mexico December 29, 1529, Guzman commanding; it consisted of five hundred Spanish soldiers and ten thousand Aztec and Tlascaltec allies. The standard, a golden virgin on silver cloth, was borne by Pedro de Guzman, a kinsman of the president, and the expedition was one of the most imposing arrays that had yet followed any conqueror of the New World. Directing their course toward what was then called the North Sea, they reached the province of Culiacan where the government of Nuño de Guzman terminated. Here he encountered many difficulties; the country was wild and unexplored; the mountains so rugged and precipitous that no road could be found across them; the natives, terrified at the slaughter which marked the Spaniard's footsteps, fled to the hills or harassed the invaders. His men suffered so terribly from flood and pestilence that many, disheartened by the unexpected hardships, deserted the expedition and returned to Mexico.

Guzman, however, determined to remain and colonize the province of Culiacan ; with those Spaniards who were still attached to his fortunes he established a government at Xalisco and Tonalá, two districts which subsequently formed the province of New Galicia, and founded the little town of San Miguel, which for many years was the frontier of the Spanish settlement. In the mean time the Tejas Indian had died, so all thoughts of exploring the Seven Cities was abandoned.

A royal order, conveying the governorship of Nueva Galicia to Don Nuño, was issued and Guzman remained in authority about eight years, when he was thrown into prison for political reasons and died in poverty and disgrace.

The abortive expedition of Guzman put an end for the time to the projects of conquest in the far Northwest and popular interest in Cibola seemed to have expired, but the excitement was renewed with increased ardor by the arrival at Mexico, in 1536, of Cabeça de Vaca and three companions, reduced almost to skeletons from the perils and sufferings of their weary wandering, yet bearing news of rich countries, strange beasts, and populous villages to their eager countrymen. The story of Cabeça de Vaca dwarfs many a romance of adventure and shows more clearly than any description the hardships undergone by early explorers. It is contended by some historians that Vaca and his comrades did not penetrate into New Mexico, but the contrary is also confidently asserted by writers thoroughly familiar with the country and documents, and Vaca's account of the lands he traversed assuredly warrants that supposition. His description of the inhabitants, plants, and natural features of the country, coincides almost exactly with that of the later explorers and is applicable only to New Mexico.

Alvar Nuñez Cabeça de Vaca was a native of the city of Jerez de la Frontera and grandson of that Pedro de Vera who made the conquest of the Canaries at his own expense ; he is described as having the most beautiful and

noble figure of all the conquerors of the New World, and his valor upon the battle-field, his resolution in danger, and his constancy and resignation in hardship won for him the appellation, "Illustrious Warrior." He occupied the post of treasurer and high-sheriff on the ill-fated expedition commanded by Pânfilo de Narvaez, who sailed from Spain in June, 1527, with a fleet of five ships and a force of six hundred men. Narvaez was commanded by the king of Spain to conquer Florida, and was appointed governor over all the country he might subdue. The voyage was disastrous; over one hundred and forty men deserted at San Domingo, and the fleet was so tossed and battered by severe storms encountered off the coast of Cuba that it was sent, under the command of Vaca, to winter at the port of Xagua, twelve miles distant from Trinidad.

In the early spring they set sail again, having procured a small brig to supply the loss of one of their ships; the full force at this time was four hundred men and eighty horses. Narvaez coasted along the southern shore of Cuba, experiencing severe storms, then, doubling Cape San Anton, sailed within twelve leagues of Havana; the next day they stood in toward land, when a sudden gale arose from the south which drove the vessels off the shore in the direction of Florida and the ships anchored at Tampa Bay in April, 1528. Narvaez landed with a few officers, and, unfurling the royal banner, took formal possession of the country in the name of the king of Spain. The remainder of the army now disembarked without accident, and two days later the general, with Vaca and two officers, under an escort of forty men, made an excursion into the interior where they received information from some Indians of rich cities to the north, particularly that of Apalache which was said to abound in articles of great value. On their return to the coast it was decided that the expedition should separate; the army marching inland, while the ships made their way along the shore in search of a harbor supposed to be not far distant. This plan was disapproved of by Vaca, who thought it most imprudent to advance

into the country until the vessels were in a safe and settled harbor, but his remonstrances were unheeded and Narvaez followed his own judgment. The ships were placed in command of an alcalde, called Caravallo, and the troops were mustered upon the shore fully equipped for the march; two pounds of biscuit and half a pound of bacon were given to each man, this being all the provisions they had, and when this should be consumed it would be necessary to depend upon what might be found on their march. This separation took place on Sunday, May 1st, and the two parties never met again. It is believed by some writers that the ships sailed at once for Havana, leaving their companions to their fate, while others assert that the fleet spent a year in the vicinity, but hearing nothing of the land force returned to Cuba.

Narvaez and his men followed the general direction of the coast, suffering many hardships; the country was barren and nearly uninhabited, and they lived on the scanty rations distributed at the start and some palmettoes found on the march. Apalache and another city, Auté, proved mere clusters of Indian huts with neither gold nor valuables, and they were continually attacked by hostile Indians. In August, 1528, they arrived at a little bay which they called the Bahia de los Caballos. Here the army encamped. Their condition was terrible; the march was difficult and dangerous; disease daily wasted away their numbers and the sick were so numerous that there were not horses enough to transport them; they were without provisions in a strange country; cut off from all succor and surrounded by savage enemies. After a long deliberation they decided to attempt the building of boats and an escape by sea, hoping to make their way along the coast to the river Pánuco and thence to some Spanish settlement in Mexico. They set to work on September 4th, and by the 20th five boats were completed, each being thirty-one feet in length. Their tools were of the rudest description: a pair of bellows were made of deer-skin; stirrups, bridle-bits, and spurs were converted into saws, axes, and nails; they cut

up and sewed together their shirts for sails; cordage was made of palmetto fiber and the manes and tails of their horses, who were killed and the flesh dried for provisions; a resin of pine-tree gum served as pitch to calk the boats, and water bottles were fashioned from the tanned skin of the horses' legs. During the entire stay at the Bahia de Caballos, they were harassed by swarms of Indians and weak from insufficient food. The whole distance of the march of the Spaniards is estimated at about two hundred and eighty leagues and the number who died of hunger, disease, or violence, was forty.

On the 22d of September, 1528, they launched their frail crafts and set sail upon the unknown waters of the gulf. The first boat was commanded by the governor himself and held forty-nine men; the others were evenly divided, Vaca commanding the last. The boats were so heavily laden that only three inches of the gunwale was above water, and so crowded that all were obliged to sit in one position, not having space to move. Their voyage was one of misery and lasted for over a month, sometimes sailing through shallow waters, again landing in search of food and drink, or again detained by storms. The Indians remained steadily hostile and often attacked them, but were usually repulsed; at one time two of their number, a Greek named Teodoro, and a negro, were taken prisoners and were never seen again. On the 6th of November a terrible storm arose and the little fleet was separated and tossed at the mercy of the waves; Vaca's boat was cast upon a sandy shore and most of its occupants saved, although nearly dead from exhaustion and ignorant of their companions' fate.

After building a fire and parching a little corn, one of their number ascended a tree and surveyed the country; it was an island and seemed to be inhabited; soon after, they met three Indians armed with bows and arrows, who, on receiving presents of beads and hawk-bells, gave to Vaca and his comrades an arrow, considered as a pledge of friendship. The Indians were touched by the Spaniards' pitiable condition and brought them fish and edible roots; the

castaways remained on this island for several days and were treated with great kindness by the natives, who supplied them with food. At last it was determined to re-embark and the boat was dug out from the sand in which it was embedded ; they boarded it, but had no sooner set sail than a fierce wave struck the battered craft amidships and capsized it, drowning three men, while the others were cast naked upon the shore, having lost clothing, provisions, and all that the boat contained. Their condition was now more terrible than ever. It was November and intensely cold ; they had eaten nothing but corn since May, and were as emaciated as skeletons. Happily they were thrown upon the spot they had left in the morning and, re-kindling the dying fire, warmed their shivering bodies. The next day the Indians, who did not know that the Spaniards had embarked in the morning and been cast ashore again, came with their usual supply of food, but were so horrified by the forlorn appearance of the castaways that they fled in terror. Vaca induced them to return and related this new misfortune to the friendly natives, who were so much affected by the recital as well as by the wretched appearance of the explorers that they "manifested their grief by uttering loud lamentations for more than an hour."

Fearing they would perish of the cold, Vaca finally persuaded the savages to take them to the Indian settlement, which was some distance inland ; the natives dispatched thirty of their number to prepare for the Spaniards' reception, and in the evening the remainder of the Indians took the exhausted wanderers in their arms and carried them to their village where large fires had been kindled. They were taken to a hut, set aside for their reception, and here they slept in greater comfort than they had known for months. In this village the Spaniards met some of their companions whose vessel had capsized about two leagues further on ; and it was determined to launch the boat again and make their way along the coast to "some Christian land." The task was accomplished with much exertion, but the vessel was hardly afloat when she filled and sunk before their eyes,

thus putting an end to all hopes of escape by sea. They then decided to attempt a journey by land, although their enfeebled condition would necessitate spending the winter in their present quarters, and four of the strongest survivors were dispatched in search of the Spanish settlement Pánuco, supposed to be not far distant, there to obtain assistance and provisions.

Within a few days the weather increased in severity, starvation stared them in the face, and a pestilence broke out which reduced the Spaniards from eighty to fifteen and carried off one-half of the Indians; this also added to their misery, for the savages regarded the white strangers as the cause of the fatal sickness that ravaged their tribe, and became bitterly hostile; they had even formed a plot to murder the white men, but were dissuaded from executing it by an old *cacique*, who told them that as the Spaniards themselves were nearly all dying of the disease they could hardly have desired its appearance. It was here that the Spaniards began that practice of healing the sick, for which Vaca gained so high a reputation and to which may be attributed the deliverance of himself and his companions. The physicians of this island—which Vaca called Malhado, or Misfortune—practiced the healing art in a remarkable manner; it was their custom to blow upon the seat of the disease, and if this failed to effect a cure to resort to cauterization or scarifying over the pain; the patient, if his cure was successful, gave the physician all of his goods and also many belonging to his friends and relatives. After the Spaniards had been a short time upon the island the Indians desired to make physicians of them, but the explorers declined to assume the responsibilities of the profession. The savages at first used persuasive means, and when these failed they stopped the Spaniards' rations; this heroic mode of treatment moved the stubborn cavaliers, who began to practice without further ceremony. By way of encouragement one of the Indians informed them that he could remove pain from the stomach at once by merely passing a heated stone over it, but as they were

extraordinary beings they would be able to accomplish far more than that. When called upon to administer "our method," says Vaca, "was to bless the sick, breathing upon them, and recite a Pater Noster and an Ave Maria, praying with all earnestness to God our Lord that he would give good health, and also influence them to make us some good return. In his clemency he willed that all those for whom we supplicated should tell the others that they were sound and in health directly after we made the sign of the blessed cross over them.

"For this the Indians treated us kindly, they deprived themselves of food that they might give to us, and presented us with skins and some trifles."

Notwithstanding the success which attended their healing operations, the unfortunate explorers were gradually reduced to slavery and separated from one another. For nearly six years—from the summer of 1528 to some time in the year 1533—Vaca remained with the Indians of Malhado, with no white man for a companion. In all this time he went naked, as did his masters, but at the end of a year was allowed to trade and peddle, an occupation which enabled him to obtain plenty of food. He carried into the interior sea-snails and their cones, conchos, "a fruit like a bean, used for medicine," and other articles; bringing in return skins, ochre, flints for arrow-heads, hard canes for arrows, and tassels made of deer-skin dyed red. He was treated with kindness and became a person of much importance throughout the country. His principal object in traveling back and forth was to become acquainted with the country and its people, which would be a great advantage when he made his escape. The reason Vaca remained so long among this tribe, the Charuccas, was to enable his sick comrade, Oviedo, who had been left upon the island of Malhado, to escape. Oviedo, even after regaining his strength, was very cowardly and it required much persuasion to induce him to leave the island. The attempt was made, however, and Vaca ferried Oviedo over in a canoe.

Reaching the mainland in safety they followed the

coast toward the west, traveling in company with some Indians; they soon reached a deep bay (supposed to be Espirito Santo), crossing four large rivers on the way. The bay was crossed safely and they fell in with some Indians of the Queveres nation, who told Vaca of Christians some distance beyond, the only ones of a large number who had not been killed by Indians or died of hunger and cold. They said that the tribe which held them captive treated them with great cruelty, and, as an illustration, these savages beat Vaca and his companion and put arrows to their hearts, threatening to kill them; demonstrations that so terrified Oviedo that he returned to Malhado and was never heard of again. Vaca kept on with the Queveres for two days, when he was informed that the tribe which held his countrymen captive came to a certain wood near by to eat walnuts; he awaited their arrival and in a short time met Andreas Dorantes, Alonzo Castillo Maldonado, and Estevanico, a Barbary negro, at whose safety he was much rejoiced. From these new-found companions, seven in number, Vaca learned the fate of Narvaez, whose boat had been carried out to sea by a north wind and never heard of again; the other boats had been cast away on the coast and, with the exception of one Spaniard, who was a prisoner among a more southern tribe, all the survivors of the four hundred men who had gone with such high hopes to the conquest of Florida, were now together captives in the hands of the Indians.

Figueroa and one other Spaniard soon afterward escaped, while Vaca, Dorantes, Castillo, and Estevanico, with two others, persuaded the Queveres to accept them as slaves. By this tribe they were very cruelly treated and two of their number were murdered. Nearly two years of ceaseless hardship and misery passed before the four remaining Spaniards, the only ones to reach civilization, succeeded in escaping their savage masters. It was late in the season and the prickly pears had nearly disappeared, but they hoped that on the few still remaining and the mast to be found in the woods, they might exist while on their journey. They

hastened on all day, fearing pursuit and recapture; toward evening smoke was observed in the distance and an Indian was overtaken by the negro, who said that his village was near by and conducted them to it. Here they were received with great kindness and remained some time, curing the sick. At first only Vaca and Castillo acted as physicians, but as time passed Dorantes and Estevanico began to practice, "although," says Vaca, "in being venturesome and bold in the performance of cures, I much excelled. No one whom we treated but told us he was left well, and so great was the confidence that they would become healed if we ministered to them, that they even believed that whilst we remained none of them could die." Continuing their journey the Spaniards suffered much from cold and hunger, living on two handfuls of peas a day and but a little water; at one time they traded two nets and a skin for two dogs which they devoured with great relish. Vaca says that going naked caused them to shed their skins like serpents, that they tore their flesh in passing through the woods and bushes, and that exposure to sun and air covered their body with sores. They were obliged to carry heavy loads of wood on their backs and the cords which bound it cut into their flesh. The Indians kept them employed a good deal of their time in scraping and softening skins, and Vaca relates that "the days of my greatest prosperity were those in which they gave me skins to dress—I would scrape them a very great deal and eat the scraps, which would sustain me two or three days." When meat was given them they ate it raw as it was easier of digestion; even if they had desired to cook it they dared not trust it upon the fire, as the first Indian who came by would steal it; the savages themselves were forced to hunt for food continually, so great was the scarcity of provisions.

The Spaniards having regained a little strength "after eating the dogs," continued their journey, traveling in what is supposed to have been a northwesterly direction; everywhere they were kindly treated and the natives

brought out their sick to be cured and blessed. They often remained for days in friendly villages and were constantly followed by crowds anxious for the benediction of the white medicine men. They journeyed across rivers and plains, through numerous tribes of nameless Indians "whose strange customs are duly chronicled," and who regarded Vaca and his companions as supernatural beings, before whom all rights of property fell. "The Indians who had charge of them," says one writer, "did not take them to unfriendly tribes because they were unwilling that their enemies should enjoy so great an advantage as to behold these new divinities. But as they proceeded in their progresses a general spoliation took place. Nothing was left in the houses of those Indians who were so fortunate as to receive the Spaniards. This process scandalized and vexed the Spaniards but they did not venture to prevent it; and even those Indians who were despoiled begged them not to distress themselves about it, assuring them that they held the loss of their goods as naught in comparison with the pleasure of having beheld them—and besides, they would be paid by the spoil of other tribes. So the Spaniards moved on, accompanied by a multitude of Indians who informed the new tribes they came among that these white men were the children of the sun, who had the power to heal the sick and to take away life, and that they should hide nothing from them, because everything was known to these new divinities. So great was the terror that their presence inspired that for the first few days upon their arrival at any new place the inhabitants never stood before them without trembling and did not dare speak or lift up their eyes."

The appearance of the country now changed, broad plains covered with grass and flowers gave way to a more uneven surface, and mountain peaks could be seen in the distance; when first discovered they appeared to be about fifteen leagues off and were believed to run from the North Sea. The Spaniards were advised by the Indians to visit a friendly tribe dwelling on the summit of the ridge, but as

it was out of their course they refused and sent forward two of the natives accompanying them in search of people or habitations in the direction they were following. After proceeding two leagues these were met returning and reported that they could find no inhabitants, again urging the Spaniards to ascend the mountain. Vaca refused, and the Indians left him and returned down the river, while he and his companions continued up the stream. The Spaniards had proceeded but a short distance when they met two women who informed them that further up the river they would find houses, pears, and flour of maize. They continued on all day and at night arrived at a village of twenty houses, whose inhabitants came to meet them weeping piteously, as they feared the Spaniards were accompanied by Indians from below, in which case their town would be plundered; but when they saw that the white men were alone their fear was turned into joy. That night the village was surprised by a party of hostile Indians and robbed, the thieves consoling their victims with the information that, as the Spaniards were children of the sun, their presence was a sufficient remuneration for the stolen property; they also advised them to conduct the Christians where people were more numerous, to offend them in nothing, but to rob other Indians wherever they might be met.

From this village the Spaniards traveled fifty leagues, at the base of the mountain range, and then arrived at a town of fifty houses, whose inhabitants made them numerous presents, one giving to Dorantes a copper bell with a human face engraved upon it, said to have come from the north. Here they remained over night and the next day crossed a mountain range, about seven leagues broad, covered with scoria and iron, coming to another village situated upon the bank of a beautiful river. The inhabitants, carrying their children upon their backs, advanced to meet them and gave them many gifts, little bags of pearls, powdered antimony, with which they rubbed the face, beads, "blankets of cow-hide," or buffalo robes. Vaca thus

speaks of the fruit of the pine tree, or piñon, which abounds in most parts of New Mexico: "There are in that country small pine trees, and the cones of them are like small eggs; but the seeds are better than those of Castile, as its husk is very thin, and while green it is beat and made into balls, and thus eaten. If dry it is pounded in its husk and consumed in the form of flour." Their principal article of food, after the piñons, was pears.

In this village they brought to Vaca a man who had been wounded some time before with an arrow, the head remaining in the wound, and requested him to cure it; he succeeded in drawing out the arrow-head and sewing up the wound so that, in a short time, the man recovered. This operation gave the Spaniards much influence; they showed the Indians the bell and were somewhat obscurely informed "that there were many plates of the same material buried, and also fixed habitations whence it had been obtained." Leaving this town they continued on their way, invariably followed by crowds of Indians who were armed with clubs which they threw with amazing precision, killing more hares than they could consume. Hares were very abundant, and when one was started the Indians would surround and attack him with their clubs, driving him from one to another until he was overcome and captured (a custom still preserved among the Pueblo Indians of New Mexico and one of their favorite sports). When the natives came into camp at night they brought a plentiful supply of venison, with birds, quail, and other game; everything they killed was laid before the Spaniards who, after partaking of a little food, distributed it to the principal Indians, requesting them to divide it among their followers. None would touch it, however, until it had first been blessed by the Christians, and as they were often accompanied by three or four hundred Indians, "it may well be seen," says Vaca, "how great was the annoyance."

On their route they crossed a great river which came from the north and traversed a plain thirty leagues broad. Here the system of mutual plunder ceased, the inhabitants

placing their goods and houses completely at the disposal of the Spaniards, who returned the presents given them to be distributed among the people. They were soon conducted for fifty leagues through a desert and mountainous country, reaching a very large river which they forded, the water coming up to their breasts (the first river met with was in all probability the Pecos, and the "very large river" the Rio Grande). The traveling over the barren and rugged country was now so difficult that many of the Indians sickened from mere fatigue and privation; thence they entered upon extensive plains at the foot of mountains, where they met other Indians who came from a great distance beyond. They gave the Spaniards more presents than they could carry, and when requested to receive part of them back again, replied that such was not their custom, and left the articles upon the ground. Vaca now desired the Indians to conduct him toward the setting sun; the country was remote, and its inhabitants their enemies, but the natives dared not refuse, so they sent two women forward as messengers to announce his coming and waited at an appointed spot for their return, which took place at the end of eighteen days. They then pushed forward and reached a village whose people dwelt in "fixed habitations" and lived upon beans, pumpkins, and maize (undoubtedly one of the Pueblo towns of New Mexico). Vaca remained among this people a short time and was then conducted to a neighboring tribe who also had "settled habitations" and lived upon the same kind of food. They were an intelligent and active race, with fine persons and possessed of great strength. Vaca gave them the name of the "cow nation," because of the great quantity of cattle that were killed in their country and particularly along the river for fifty leagues.

At the end of two days the Spaniards continued their journey toward the west, following up the river for eighteen days; the land was barren and uncultivated, and they lived upon deer-suet which Vaca had saved for such an emergency on account of its concentrated nourishment. Cross-

ing the river and continuing upon its bank for seventeen days longer, they arrived among a people living upon plains between high mountains. Still further westward they came upon a country of permanent dwellings where they found an abundance of maize and "thanked God for having brought them safely into a land where food was plenty." Again resuming their journey they traveled for a hundred leagues through a region of "fixed habitations" abounding in maize and beans; the inhabitants were friendly and gave many presents—deer-skins, blankets of cotton, beads, corals from the South Sea, and many fine turquoises brought from the North. They gave Vaca emeralds made into arrow-heads which were held in great esteem and used in their dances and celebrations; these arrow-heads the Indians said they obtained from lofty mountains to the north, where there were populous towns and very large houses, in exchange for bunches of plumes. (In all probability these emeralds came from the country of the Navajo Indians, where are found quantities of beautiful garnets and a green stone like an emerald). Through all this country there were evidences of a higher civilization, the women being better treated and better dressed than among the tribes previously visited. They washed their garments with a soapy root which cleaned them well (the *Yucca filamentosa*, or soap-weed, which grows throughout New Mexico, and is much used for washing purposes under the name of *amolé*); they also wore shoes.

"Among all these nations," says Vaca, "it was held for very certain that we came from heaven. While we went with them we journeyed the whole day without eating until the evening, and we ate so little that they were astonished at observing it. They never perceived fatigue in us, for in truth we were so formed to labor that neither did we feel it. We kept up much state and gravity with them; and, in order to maintain this, we spoke seldom to them. The negro who was with us talked often to them, informed himself of the roads we wished to take, the villages we should pass, and the other things we desired to

know. We passed through a great number and diversity of tribes, and in all of them God our Lord favored us, for they always understood us and we them. And we asked and responded by signs as well as if they could speak our language and we theirs. For, although we knew six languages, we could not in all parts make use of them, as we found more than a thousand differences of tongue. Throughout all these countries, those who had wars with one another immediately made peace, in order to come and receive us; and so we left the whole country in peace. It is a well-conditioned people," he adds, "ready to follow any good thing well prepared for them."

The Spaniards remained in one village three days, the inhabitants giving them many emeralds; they called this place Pueblo de los Corazones, or the Town of Hearts, and from here they arrived at a village where heavy rains detained them for fifteen days. Here Castillo saw upon the neck of an Indian the buckle of an armor belt and the nail of a horseshoe. The natives said they obtained them from men who wore beards and came from heaven, and who had arrived at that river with horses, lances, and swords, had killed two of the tribe and then returned home where the sun sets. This was the first information the Spaniards received of their countrymen, and they were overcome with joy at the prospect of again meeting them. Our wanderers passed through many territories abounding in fertile lands and beautiful streams, but the houses and towns were deserted, the inhabitants having fled to the hills through fear of the Spaniards of Mexico. The Indians, unable to plant their crops, lived upon roots and the bark of trees, and were reduced to an almost starving condition; they related how the Spaniards had entered their country, destroyed their towns, and carried away many of the men and all of the women and boys. As Vaca and his companions advanced, they saw repeated indications of their countrymen; messengers informed them that the Spaniards had been seen the night before carrying away the natives in chains; this information alarmed the

Indians, most of whom immediately fled, although some remained after receiving Vaca's assurances of their safety. On the third day they arrived at the place where the Spaniards had been seen and were informed that horsemen had left the spot very recently; these fresh tidings of their countrymen filled the wanderers with joy, and they "returned thanks to God for having delivered them from so many privations and dangers."

They were now upon the banks of the river Petatlan, and in the mountain region of all this extent they saw traces of gold, antimony, iron, and copper. His companions being unwilling to go in search of the Spaniards, Vaca set out by himself, accompanied by the negro and eleven Indians. He followed their trail steadily and the next day overtook four horsemen, who were so amazed at his strange appearance that they would have little to do or say to him. He requested to be led to their commander and they conducted him to Capitan Diego Alcaarez, leader of a party of Spanish raiders from San Miguel, in search of slaves and plunder. Vaca explained to Alcaarez his condition and whence he came, requesting also a certificate of the day, month, and year of his arrival; five days later his companions arrived at the camp with an escort of some six hundred Indians. The soldiers were in want of food and the Indians, at Vaca's request, brought a plentiful supply of corn and provisions. Alcaarez, however, would have rewarded the friendly natives by carrying them off into slavery but for the protests and opposition of Vaca, who felt himself bound to protect them. This disagreement led to angry words, and Alcaarez endeavored to weaken the Indians' attachment to their protector by telling them that Vaca and his companions were only white men like himself and his Spaniards; that they had been lost and were persons of low condition. To this the Indians answered that Don Diego lied, and, in the quaint words of the *relacion*, said that "we had come from whence the sun had risen, and they whence it had gone down; that we healed the sick, and they killed the sound; that we had come naked

and barefooted, and they in clothing and on horses; that we were not covetous of anything, but that all that was given to us we turned and gave again, remaining with nothing, while they had no purpose but to rob any one they found and give nothing to any one."

Alcaarez sent Vaca and his companions forward, in charge of an alcalde who conducted them through vast solitudes and forests; so difficult was the journey that many of the Indians died and all suffered severely. They finally reached the town of Culiacan, where Melchior Diaz, alcalde mayor, received them with great kindness in the name of Nuño de Guzman, governor of the province, and placed all the town possessed at their disposal. He also entreated Vaca to use his influence over the Indians and induce them to return to their villages. In this he was successful, and Captain Alcaarez "made a covenant with God not to invade, or consent to the invasion, nor to enslave, any part of that country and people to whom we had guaranteed safety." This pacification occupied several days, during which time, so great had been the effect of the constant exposure upon the bodies of the wanderers that they were unable to bear the weight or touch of clothes; nor could they sleep elsewhere than on the ground. From Culiacan they journeyed to San Miguel, where they arrived April 1, 1536; here they remained until May 15th, when they went to Compostella, and were entertained with much hospitality by Guzman, and thence to Mexico, which they entered on July 25, 1536, and where they were received with honorable distinction by the Viceroy Mendoza, and Cortéz, Marquis of the Valley.

After preparing a report of their travels the little party separated; the negro, Estevanico, entered the service of Viceroy Mendoza; Castillo remained permanently in Mexico; Dorantes started for Spain, but returned and joined a projected expedition under Mendoza, which was never carried out. Alvar Nuñez spent the winter in Mexico and in the early spring set sail from Vera Cruz for Spain in obedience to the summons of Charles V. He arrived

at Lisbon in August, 1537, and was received with marked favor by his royal master. But his trials in the New World were not yet ended. In 1540 he was sent to Paraguay, as governor and captain-general, by Charles V., having contributed eight thousand ducats to the expedition. His protection of the Indians made him very unpopular among the soldiers, and the officers intrigued against him; while at Los Reyes, Vaca fell ill of marsh fever and so was unable to defeat their machinations; they seized upon him, put him in irons, kept him in close confinement for a year, and then sent him—in such a state of illness that, as his secretary says, “it was as if he had the candle in his hands”—as a prisoner to Spain, in a vessel with some of their own party who were to be his accusers. His trial lingered for eight years, and in 1551 he was condemned to the loss of his titles and banishment to Africa. It is not known whether or not the sentence was executed, but it is believed that he was afterward pardoned and granted a pension by the crown.

The route of Cabeça de Vaca in North America cannot be traced with accuracy, but it appears that they were wrecked on one of the sandy islands near the coast of Louisiana or Texas, and proceeded in a northwesterly course until they reached the buffalo plains on some of the western tributaries of Arkansas; they then went in a southwestern direction, passed down the Gila to a point near its mouth, and journeyed toward the frontier settlements of New Spain.

Such was the expedition, “begun,” says Prince, “with intent to find another El Dorado, similar to those of the Montezumas and Incas, and which, though doomed to disaster from its very inception, and utterly unsuccessful in accomplishing its design, yet lives in history through the sufferings and endurance of the four men who were the first to cross the continent north of the comparatively narrow domains of Mexico. By the people of New Mexico the name of Cabeça de Vaca will ever be held in special remembrance as that of the first European who ever passed through her territory.”

CHAPTER III.

FRIAR NIZA AND THE EXPEDITION OF CORONADO.

1537-1542.

Tales of Golden Cibola—Vasquez de Coronado—Marcos de Niza—His Departure for Cibola—Niza's Journey—Reception by the Natives—Estevanico's Death—Niza takes Possession of the Country—His Return—Zaldivar and Diaz sent to Verify his Report—Exaggerations of Friar Niza—Expedition Organized—Coronado made Captain-General—Enthusiasm at Mexico—Departure of Expedition—The March—Halt at Chametla—Return of Zaldivar and Diaz—Army Arrives at Culiacan—Coronado Advances with a small Escort—Chichilticale—Colorado Chiquito—First Sight of Cibola—Spaniards Assault the Town—Cibola Taken—Country Subdued—Return of Niza—Arrival of Main Army—Exploring Parties—Moqui—Grand Cañon—Tiguex—"El Turco"—Spaniards at Tiguex—Revolt—Tiguex Subdued—Cicuyé—On the Buffalo Plains—Army returns to Tiguex—Coronado at Quivira—Disappointment—Treachery of "El Turco"—Exploring Parties—Yuqueyunque—Taos—Socorro—Coronado's Return—General Disappointment—Winter of 1541—Coronado Injured—Expedition Abandoned—Return of Coronado to Mexico—Resumes his Duties as Governor—Route of Coronado's Expedition.

CABEÇA DE VACA's account of the countries he had passed through set all Mexico in a ferment, as it added fresh weight to the assertions made some years before by the Indian of Oxitipar. Tales of Golden Cibola, with its mighty cities defended by impregnable outworks; of mountains of opal and rivers of gold; of herds of wonderful "cows with hair an inch thick, frizzled and resembling wool," who roamed over vast plains; of a "terrible serpent with castanets in his tail"; and a *Uano*, broad as the great desert of Africa,—were eagerly repeated by the Spaniards, and a general desire for exploration ensued. Even the most moderate told of a populous land, whose inhabitants

tilled the ground, living upon pumpkins, beans, and maize, weaving garments of cotton, and dwelling in houses four stories high. It was with the intention of conquering and colonizing these golden regions that the two next expeditions were dispatched, the first, which consisted merely of a priest and a few followers, preparing the way for the important expedition of Coronado.

Diego Perez de la Torre succeeded Nuño de Guzman as governor of New Galicia, in 1536, but was killed early in 1538 while engaged in a stubborn campaign against revolting Indians. His successor was Francisco Vasquez de Coronado, a man famous as the first to attempt the conquest of New Mexico, and to succeed in thoroughly exploring that hitherto unknown territory. Vasquez de Coronado was a native of Salamanca, and had married the daughter of Alonzo de Estrada, Royal Treasurer of New Spain. He was a warm friend of Viceroy Mendoza, who had high hopes of conquest and discovery in the Northwest. At the time of his appointment Coronado occupied the position of *visitador*, but the reports of Vaca and his companions hastened the departure of the new governor to his province. It was agreed by Coronado and Mendoza that a small reconnoitering party should be sent to Cibola, and if, on its return, the wealth and fertility of that land was still asserted, a large expedition, under the governor himself, should set out to subdue and colonize the country. It was with this purpose that the little band under Friar Niza was dispatched early in 1539. Marcos de Niza was a Franciscan friar, an Italian who had come to the New World in 1531, had been with Alvarado in Peru in 1532, and in whose ability the viceroy had much confidence. He was accompanied by Father Honorato, a brother monk; Estevanico, the Barbary negro who had accompanied Cabeça de Vaca, and later entered the service of Viceroy Mendoza, and a number of friendly Indians.

Friar Niza and his companions departed from San Miguel on Friday, March 7, 1539. Traveling in a northwesterly direction, some little distance from the coast of the Gulf of

California, they soon arrived at the town of Petatlan. The inhabitants of the country through which they passed treated them with kindness and hospitality, furnished venison, pumpkins, and maize-bread, and gave them presents of robes, flowers, buffalo-skins, and many other articles. In the parts of the country where there were no houses the Indians erected rude bowers of branches and boughs woven together for the white strangers to repose under. Honrato being taken ill at Petatlan, Fray Marcos left him there and traveled on "as the Holy Ghost did lead," receiving constant kindness and friendliness from the natives. After a journey of some twenty-five leagues he came to a desert, which was crossed in four days, and three days later arrived at a "town of considerable bigness," called Vacupa, where he was hospitably welcomed. From Vacupa, Niza dispatched Estevanico northward to search for anything of importance in that direction; it was agreed that if his discoveries were unimportant he should send back a "white cross one handful in length"; if, on the contrary, he heard of a great country, he was to send back a great cross. The negro set out on the afternoon of Passion Monday, and in four days a messenger came to Niza, bearing a cross as high and as large as a man. Estevanico sent word that he had arrived among a people who gave him information of a mighty province, the first city of which was called Cibola; that the province contained seven great cities, all under the dominion of one lord; that the houses were built of pine or stone, and were large and commodious; that the least of them was one story in height, some two and three, and the dwelling of the ruler of the province was four stories high. Niza hastened from Vacupa, traveling in Estevanico's footsteps, and in a few days came to the people who had told the negro of Cibola and its Seven Cities, three days' journey beyond, where they had been to get turquoises. For five days the party went on through settlements well-watered and pleasant, the last of which, not far from the present site of Tucson, Arizona, was near the borders of a desert, crossed in four days. At this village Niza found a large

cross which Estevanico had set up, and a message that the negro was hastening forward, but would wait for the friar at the edge of the great desert. Niza now traveled through a region, populous and abounding in villages, where he was received with uniform hospitality by the Indians, and informed that he would soon come to a great desert where there was no food to be had, and that some of their people had been sent forward to carry provisions and prepare lodgings for him. Here the friar was visited by the *cacique* of the village and his two brothers, clad in cotton garments, with a collar of turquoise about the neck and the same jewels in ears and nose. They offered him turquoises, dressed ox hides, beautiful drinking-vessels, and many kinds of food, and it was here that Niza received the first intimation that sheep existed in New Mexico or that its inhabitants understood the manufacture of woolen cloth. The friar was clothed in a garment of gray woolen stuff called *saragossa* with which the chiefs seemed much pleased; they informed him that there was an abundance of such cloth in the province of Totonteac (Moqui). He laughed at this, and, wishing to see if they understood the difference between wool and cotton, told them the material was the same as the cotton garments they wore. The Indians replied, "We would have thee think that we understand that that apparel which thou wearest and that which we wear are of divers sorts. Understand thou, that in Cibola all the houses are full of that apparel which we wear; but in Totonteac there are certain little beasts (mountain sheep) from whom they take that thing whereof such apparel as thou wearest is made."

In one day's journey from this village Niza arrived at the desert and continued on across it; at noon he came to a river, where food was prepared by the friendly natives and a bower built for his repose. The same arrangements were made for his comfort during the four days he was crossing the desert. At the end of this time he entered a well-populated valley, the people of which were dressed in skins, the women wearing "good waistcoats and other

garments," with turquoises in nose and ears. They related to Niza how the people of Cibola built their houses, and when he doubted their recital, the Indians, to show him that such was the case, "took earth and poured water thereon, and showed him how they laid stones upon it, and how the building grew up as they continued laying stones upon it, until it mounted aloft." He asked "if the men of that country had wings by which to reach these high lofts"; whereon, "they showed him a well-made ladder and said they ascended by this means."

After many days' travel Niza arrived, on May 9th, at the edge of a great desert, the Indians proceeding before and providing him with food. He had journeyed for twelve days, when a native came to him in great fright and announced the death of Estevanico. In his progress the negro carried a mace, made of a gourd strung with bells and ornamented with two feathers, one red, the other white, the whole being a symbol of peace. It was his custom, on arriving near a town, to send the mace forward by a messenger. When within three days' journey of Cibola (Zuni) he sent the mace to the town by some Indians with instructions to say that he came upon a friendly mission and requested a safe-conduct. The messenger was led before the chief magistrate, who took the mace to examine it, but when his eyes fell upon the bells he dashed it to the ground and angrily commanded the messenger to leave immediately. The unlucky Indians returned in trepidation, but Estevanico, undaunted, proceeded to Cibola, where he was at once made prisoner and brought before the aged men and *caciques*. He boldly declared that he came from a mighty chief and commanded them to surrender their riches and their women. This audacity satisfied the Indians that "he was a dangerous man," and he was condemned to death. He made a futile attempt to escape, but was killed with all but three of the Indians who accompanied him. Fray Marcos, alarmed at this event, did not endeavor to enter the city, but before leaving the country he ascended a high hill from which he could

survey Cibola; then, with the help of the Indians, he raised a heap of stones; set up a cross, the symbol of taking possession, and under the text, "The heathen are given as an inheritance," named the province "El Nuevo Regno de San Francisco" (The New Kingdom of Saint Francis), taking formal possession of it in the name of the "most honorable Lord Antonio de Mendoza, Viceroy and Captain-General of New Spain."

The Indians, grieved at the death of their friends who had accompanied Estevanico, soon became hostile and the friar received but little hospitality on his homeward journey, which was by the same route, but made with "more fear than food." He arrived at Compostella toward the end of June, and Abbé Domenech, speaking of Niza's journey says, "The information given by Father Marcos is so vague that it is scarcely possible to state precisely the route he followed. . . . There would seem to be, however, good authority for supposing that his journey was made through the valley of the Gila, . . . across the Colorado Chiquito, thence through the Mogollon Mountains, and across the great plateau to the western slope of the Sierra Madre." The whole distance from Cibola to Culiacan was estimated at three hundred leagues.

During the absence of Niza, Coronado, although employed with the affairs of his government and anxiously awaiting the friar's return, found time to invade the northern province of Topeja, of the wealth of which he had received reports. His force was small and the expedition unsuccessful, as the riches of the land did not materialize. He consequently returned to Culiacan, where he found Niza just arrived from Cibola. In the account of his journey to the land of the Seven Cities, the friar made so many marvelous statements that Coronado, despatching Melchior Diaz and Juan de Zaldivar to verify these reports, accompanied Niza to Mexico where he related his discoveries to Viceroy Mendoza; testifying that, not only had he taken possession of Cibola but that he had been in the famous city and had seen the turquoise columns, the beautiful slave

girls, and the priceless feather cloaks of those who dwelt in the king's palace. His descriptions of the heaps of emeralds and precious stones, of the rooms "lighted by jewels," of the many vessels of gold and silver "more abundant than in Peru," inflamed anew the minds of the Spaniards and raised hopes destined to be speedily extinguished. For, except the so-called turquoise—a species of *chalchuite*, called by Father Sahagun "a jasper of very green color, or a common smaragdus," and of little pecuniary value—there was no foundation for the tales of great wealth to which Niza's relation gave rise throughout Mexico.

The friar was received with enthusiasm at the capital and was made provincial of the Franciscans, thus securing the co-operation of that order, and uniting the influence of the Church and State in the cause of adventure. In a short time an army of four hundred Spaniards and eight hundred Indians was duly organized for the conquest of Cibola, under the command of Coronado as captain-general. The majority of the Spaniards who joined the enterprise were men of family and rank, and Castañeda, historian of the expedition, says, "I doubt whether there has ever been collected in the Indies so brilliant a troop, particularly for the small number of four hundred men. He (Coronado) chose for standard-bearer of the army Don Pedro de Tobar, a young cavalier, son of Don Hernando de Tobar, chief mayor-domo of the late queen Joanna, our legitimate sovereign, whose soul be in God's keeping. He gave the place of colonel to Lope de Samaniego, governor of the arsenal of Mexico, and a chevalier well worthy of this station. The captains were Don Tristan de Arellano, Don Pedro de Quevara, son of Don Juan de Quevara, and nephew of the Count of Oñate, Don Garcia Lopez de Cardenas, Don Rodrigo Maldonado, brother-in-law of the Duke of Infantado, Diego Lopez, member of the council of Sevilla, and Diego Gutierrez, captain of cavalry." Besides these, many other distinguished cavaliers entered the expedition, holding no command but placed under the immediate orders of Coro-

nado. The general himself was a great favorite with his men and is said to have been "a good gentleman, and a wise, prudent, and able man."

Compostella, the capital of New Galicia, one hundred and ten leagues from Mexico, was designated as the rendezvous of the army, which marched to the gathering point in separate columns. At the same time two ships under Pedro de Alarcon were ordered to follow the coast from Natividad to Xalisco in order to transport the baggage which the army could not carry with them. The route of the two forces diverged so widely, however, that they could hold no intercourse with one another. At Compostella the army was received by the viceroy, who addressed the soldiers upon the importance of the expedition and the great results to flow from the conquest of the Seven Cities. Each man was made to take an oath upon the gospels to obey their general and never abandon him, while the officers were acknowledged anew by the whole army. The force of Coronado, including Indians, servants, and camp-followers, amounted to some fifteen hundred men with about a thousand horses; they also drove with them one hundred and fifty head of European cows and a large number of sheep, for the support of the troops and also to assist in the colonization of the country.

The army left Compostella in February, 1540, and was accompanied for two days by the viceroy, who then returned to Mexico. At Chametla a halt was made to obtain provisions, and Colonel Lope de Samaniego, having carelessly entered a pueblo without a sufficient guard, was killed by the natives. In revenge, all the inhabitants in the village were put to death. At Chametla, Diaz and Zaldivar joined the army; their report was unsatisfactory, as they had found nothing to justify the friar's glowing statements, and this disappointment was severely felt by the men. Niza, who was determined that the expedition should advance, contradicted the rumors which spread through the camp and denied that Diaz and Zaldivar had failed in their discoveries. Having collected sufficient pro-

visions the army resumed the march and arrived at Culiacan the day after Easter. Here they were received with much enthusiasm, and left a great part of their baggage which it would be impossible to take with them for want of means of transportation. After about fifteen days' rest at Culiacan, Coronado, impatient to penetrate the unknown country of the Seven Cities, determined to advance with a small body of cavaliers and foot soldiers, his most intimate friends, the main army to follow later. He appointed Hernandaris Saaveard his lieutenant, to act as governor of the province during his absence, and Tristan de Arellano was named to succeed him in command of the army. He set out with an escort of sixty men, under the command of one Jaramillo, and accompanied by Niza as guide. The little party took their departure in high spirits, marching in a northwesterly direction; they met with but one delay, caused by an injury to one of their number, a priest named Antonio Victoria, who was sent back to Culiacan. The remainder of their journey was uninterrupted and the natives were all friendly. They passed through the whole of the inhabited country and late in May arrived at Chichilticale, or the "Red House," probably what is now known as the Casa Grande on the Gila River. At this point Coronado was much dispirited; so far the country had been mountainous and barren; the only inhabitants uncivilized and wretched tribes; Chichilticale, instead of the fine town which had been represented to him, he found a roofless ruin in almost the same condition as at the present time, and the only consolation connected therewith was the belief that it must have been erected by people somewhat advanced in civilization.

Disheartening as was the prospect before him, Coronado determined to advance, and on June 23d he entered upon the desert, traveling in a northeasterly course. For fifteen days they continued across the barren and sandy country, passing "thirty leagues of a most wicked way," and coming at last to a narrow river, "fresh and with grass like that of Castile," where they encamped, some eight

leagues from Cibola. They named the stream the Rio Vermejo (the Colorado Chiquito) on account of the reddish hue of the water. Here were met the first Indians of the country, who fled as soon as discovered. The next evening, when about two leagues from Cibola, some Indians were seen watching their movements from a high rock, which could not be reached. As Coronado and his men came into view the natives uttered piercing cries that much alarmed the Spaniards, and Castañeda remarks that some of the cavaliers were so frightened that they "saddled their horses wrong end foremost." The soldiers scoured the country in pursuit of the Indians, but could not capture them. The next day—about the 10th of July, 1540—they entered the inhabited country and came in sight of the famous Cibola. The town, called by the Spaniards Granada, was built on a high rocky *mesa*, accessible at one point only, and standing where are now the ruins of Old Zuni. So disappointed were the Spaniards in its appearance, that they broke out into maledictions against Friar Marcos. Instead of a large city, as the monk had represented, they found it to be a village of about two hundred warriors, situated in an almost impregnable position, the only means of reaching it being by a narrow and tortuous road, difficult of ascent. Instead of finding the inhabitants peaceable and ready to welcome them, the warriors were drawn up in battle array a short distance from the town, awaiting the approach of the invaders. Coronado summoned them to surrender, but they replied by menacing gestures and the general determined to open the attack. Placing himself at the head of his men the little band charged boldly, shouting the war-cry of "Santiago! Santiago!" The Indians fled without resistance, and retired to the town. This was immediately attacked but was not taken without opposition; the only approach to it was by the narrow pathway that led from the rock to the valley, and which the Indians had prepared to defend.

As the Spaniards advanced to the assault they were

received with a shower of arrows, and large stones were hurled down upon them. Coronado was struck to the earth and would have been killed, but for the devotedness of two cavaliers, Garcia Lopez de Cardenas and Hernando de Alvarado, who sheltered him with their bodies and received the blows intended for the general. The Indians made a brave resistance, but in an hour Cibola was taken, its inhabitants fleeing to the hills where the greater number remained, although a few returned as the weeks passed, and the two races were on friendly but defensive terms. The town was found well-stored with provisions, of which the Spaniards were in great need, and which were taken at once for the army. In a short time the surrounding villages sent in their submission with presents to the conquerors, and the whole province was subjugated. It was composed of seven cities, some of which were much larger and better built than Cibola ; but although Coronado and his men were at last masters of this famous land, their disappointment was very great. The country was fertile, the people industrious, dwelling in houses four stories high, wearing cotton garments, and possessing a few turquoises, but there were none of the heaps of gold and jewels they had so confidently expected, and on inquiry it was found that the natives were ignorant of any wealthy lands either to the north or the east. So angry were officers and men at their disenchantment that Friar Niza was sent back in disgrace to Sonora, and Coronado, in his report to the emperor, says, "It remaineth now to testify whereof the Father Provincial, Niza, made report to your majesty. And to be brief, I can assure your honor he said the truth in nothing that he reported ; but all was quite contrary, save only the names of the cities and the great houses of stone."

We will now leave Coronado and his men and return to the army at Culiacan. Fifteen days after the departure of the general the expedition set out under the command of Captain Tristan de Arellano. They traveled in a north-westerly direction, finding the advance slow and difficult,

although the natives remained friendly. The first province entered was the one called by Cabeça de Vaca, Tierra de los Corazones; here a city was founded by Arellano and named San Hieromen de los Corazones. The army encamped at this place until the middle of October, when two cavaliers, Melchior Diaz and Captain Juan Gallegos, arrived with instructions for it to hasten forward and join the general at Cibola. Diaz was ordered to remain in command of the new settlement and endeavor to colonize it, while Gallegos was to push on to Mexico and give an account of the discoveries to the viceroy; with him went Father Marcos, who dared no longer trust himself in Cibola among the incensed soldiery. The army left San Hieromen de los Corazones in the latter part of October and advanced without opposition from the Indians, Coronado having pacified the provinces he passed through. They struck the desert at Chichilticale, as the general had done, and entered at once upon its arid waste. Near here were seen a flock of sheep, thus described by Castañeda: "I also saw and followed them; they were very large, had very long horns and hair. When they wish to run they throw back the head so that their horns lie along their back. They run so rapidly we could not catch them and were obliged to let them go." The desert was crossed in fifteen days without loss of any kind, but when one day's journey from Cibola the army encountered a furious hurricane, followed by a snow-storm so severe that several men perished of the cold. On reaching the city they found comfortable quarters prepared for them by the general, and food in abundance.

Coronado and his men remained at Cibola for five months, and Castañeda has left a full and interesting account of the country and its inhabitants. The province was situated in a warm valley, between high mountains; one of the seven villages took the name of the province, and the manners and customs of them all were very similar. The houses were ordinarily four or five stories high, although some were six and seven. The inhabitants were

more civilized and intelligent than any the Spaniards had hitherto seen; they clothed themselves in finely dressed skins and stuffs made of cotton, decorated with embroidery, bright fringe, and tassels. They also manufactured feather mantles, but these were kept for state occasions. The women were graceful in form and paid much attention to their personal appearance, the state of wife or maiden being denoted by the manner of dressing the hair. A man married only once, and should his wife die he could not take another. Their religion was thought to be a branch of the Aztec worship, although they offered no human sacrifices. The priests were selected from among the aged persons, and every morning at sunrise they preached from the highest point in the village, the people paying the most profound attention. The cross was known among them, and was revered as an emblem of peace; they burned the dead and with them the implements of their trade. Cotton was cultivated, and pumpkins, beans, and maize raised; the stalks of the maize were very short and the ears started near the ground; each ear contained seven or eight hundred grains, which was a matter of astonishment to the Spaniards, and was said to excel anything seen in the Indies. The animals found in the country were bears, lions, wild cats, hyenas, and beavers.

Before the arrival of the main body of the army, Coronado had succeeded in making peace with the inhabitants of the province, but could obtain little knowledge of the surrounding country. He was informed that twenty-five leagues from Cibola was a province called Tusayan, containing seven cities like their own (identical with the present Moqui villages); that the houses were six and seven stories high, and the inhabitants very brave. The general immediately dispatched an expedition thither, under the command of Captain Pedro de Tobar; it consisted of seventeen horsemen and three or four foot-soldiers. The little band was accompanied by a monk named Juan de Padilla, who had been a cavalier in his youth, but now belonged to the Franciscans. Tobar and

his men advanced as secretly as possible and arrived at the province most unexpectedly. Their interpreter was sent to the village and was received with friendliness but informed that the white men could not enter the town. The Indians traced a line upon the earth which they forbade the strangers to cross, and one of the soldiers disobeying this order was immediately struck down by a warrior. This angered the troops and, at the instance of Fray Juan, they charged the Indians, who fled at once but were pursued and several killed. In a short time the inhabitants of the village came out to the Spaniards and gave in their submission in the name of the province, bringing gifts of tanned leather, flour, pine nuts, maize, poultry, and a few turquoises. The Spaniards then entered the town, and after taking possession of it returned to Cibola and reported their success to the general.

About this time Coronado had received accounts from the Indians of a great river toward the west, and he at once sent a party of twelve men, under Don Garcia de Cardenas, to discover and explore it. They obtained provisions and guides at Tusayan, and for twenty days journeyed across a desert country, suffering severely from cold, although it was in summer time. The desert was crossed safely and they arrived suddenly at "a great cleft in the earth's surface, which prevented them from going any farther," and which they learned was the river they were in search of. Cardenas described the cleft as being "deeper than the side of the highest mountain; while the torrent below seemed scarce a fathom wide. Three men, Captain Melgosa, Juan Galeres, and a private soldier, tried to descend its steep precipitous sides; and after experiencing the most terrible difficulties they managed to climb down perhaps a quarter of the way, when their progress was stopped by a rock, which seemed from above to be no greater than a man, but which in reality was higher than the top of the cathedral tower at Seville." The Spaniards followed the banks for several days, but were obliged to return for want of water. This river they called the Tizan,

and it is now known as the Colorado, the point visited by Cardenas and his men having been the Grand Cañon.

In the mean time Coronado and his army remained in good quarters at Cibola, visited by Indians from neighboring provinces who came to make alliances and treaties. Among others a deputation arrived from the province of Cicuyé, situated some seventy leagues to the east. They were accompanied by their *cacique*, a tall, handsome man whom the Spaniards called Bigotes on account of his long mustaches, and who gave Coronado much information concerning his country, mentioning particularly the numbers of buffaloes to be found there. The general was deeply interested and resolved to send an expedition to Cicuyé; he gave the command to Captain Hernando Alvarado, who, with twenty men, was instructed to accompany the Indians on their return, and at the end of eighty days to report again at Cibola. The Spaniards set out, and after a march of fifteen days arrived at Acuco (the present Acoma), a very strong place built upon a rock, the inhabitants of which, by their brigandage, were much dreaded throughout the province. The rock upon which the town stood was very high and perpendicular on three sides; the top was reached by a staircase cut in the solid stone; the first flight, numbering two hundred steps, was easy to ascend, the second, of one hundred steps, was narrow and difficult, and there then remained twelve feet more to the top, which could only be reached by mounting with hands and feet by holes cut in the rock. On the summit were piles of stones to be hurled down upon an enemy, stores of provisions, and cisterns for water. The Indians came down to meet the Spaniards, and at first were hostile; but, awed by threats of battle, they soon begged for quarter and gave presents of fowls, dressed deer skins, pine nuts, flour, and maize.

Alvarado continued on and in three days arrived at the province of Tiguex, where he was well received on account of the influence of Bigotes, who was a powerful and much feared chief. So well did the captain like Tiguex that he

sent dispatches to Coronado, advising him to winter there, and then pushed on to Cicuyé, a large and strongly fortified town, where the Spaniards were received with friendliness and escorted to the village with music of drums and flutes. Here they met an Indian from a distant town who, on account of his general appearance, was nicknamed "El Turco," or "The Turk." He gave a glowing description of the famous cities to be found in the countries whence he came and his reports were sent at once to Coronado. About this time Captain Cardenas left Cibola to prepare quarters for the Spanish troops at Tiguex and in December Coronado, ordering the main body of the army to follow in three weeks, set out for that city with thirty picked men. His party suffered severely from cold and scarcity of water, but were hospitably received by the natives. They arrived at Tiguex in twelve days and found Cardenas and Alvarado awaiting them. Here also Coronado saw "El Turco" and listened eagerly to his dazzling tales. The Indian said that through his native province there was a great river, two leagues wide, in which were fish as large as a horse; that the canoes carried twenty rowers to a side and were also propelled by sails. The sovereign took his siesta under the swaying branches of a great tree and was lulled to sleep by the music of little golden bells suspended from its boughs, and the province contained a great city called Quivira which abounded in silver and gold. Extravagant as were these stories they were immediately accepted as truth by the Spaniards, and an expedition to this wealthy land of the East was determined upon.

The main army left Cibola twenty days after the departure of Coronado, marching under the command of Tristan de Arellano, who had recently returned from Sonora. They arrived at Tiguex at a moment when their help was sorely needed; the whole province had risen in rebellion against the Spaniards on account of the heavy tribute laid on them by Coronado and their general ill-treatment by the soldiers; all the villages had been fortified and Tiguex was held by the Indians, who were determined to fight to the

end. In this strait Coronado and his men welcomed Arelano's reinforcement with much joy, and arrangements were made to capture Tiguex and make an example of that rebellious city. The whole army joined in a vigorous assault upon the town, but were met by showers of arrows and stones and were forced to retire with a loss of forty men. For fifty days the siege lasted, many unsuccessful attacks were made, the skirmishing was frequent, and the loss of life considerable. More than two hundred Indians and several of the bravest and most prominent Spaniards perished. The besieged, after a desperate resistance, sent away their women and children and prepared for an escape by night. They were discovered and at once fell upon the enemy, fighting until they had all perished, either from the arms of the Spaniards or from being forced into the icy waters of the Rio Puerco. All the villages were then taken and pillaged, the inhabitants being killed, driven from the country, or reduced to slavery, as not one would accept the royal permission to return to his home. These events occurred in the last weeks of the year 1540.

The country being now subdued Coronado turned his eyes toward the east, and in May, 1541, the army broke camp and marched in search of the native land of "El Turco," who accompanied them as guide. On arriving at Cicuyé the expedition was received with great hospitality, and a guide was obtained who claimed to be a native of Quivira and denied many of the tales of "El Turco." A march of three days brought the army to a large river which they named El Rio de Cicuyé, and which was bridged and crossed. A week later they entered the great buffalo plains where thousands of these animals were encountered. They are described as "a new kind of oxen, very wild, and fierce, of which the first day they killed four score, which supplied the army with flesh,—for all the way was as full of crooked-backed oxen as the mountain-sierras in Spain are of sheep." In ten days they met a people called Querechos, who dwelt in lodges of buffalo skin and lived upon the flesh; they were friendly and offered no resistance.

Another tribe of Indians, the Teyas, were passed, who told of a city further on, but by this time faith in "El Turco" was much diminished and his tales met with little credence. At last, in the middle of June, a council of war was held, and it was determined that the general with thirty horsemen and six foot-soldiers should go forward to Quivira, while the main army, under Captain Arellano, returned to Tiguex. This was done, and the army, on their homeward march, killed many buffaloes, passed by numerous salt-marshes, and discovered the existence of "a bird like the peacock," viz.:—the turkey; arriving at Tiguex in July.

After their departure Coronado continued northward over the plains, reaching Quivira late in July. The city was found to be a collection of straw huts situated on small streams which ran into a large river. The inhabitants were like the roving tribes but raised a small quantity of maize; they had no knowledge of gold or silver, and could tell nothing of cities containing either riches or civilization. Incensed at their deception the Spaniards interrogated "El Turco," who at last confessed that his story had been false from beginning to end, and that he had repeated it at the desire of the people of Cicuyé, who wished the Spaniards to leave their country and perish far out on the plains, or at least be so reduced in numbers as to be no longer formidable. On hearing this "El Turco" was put to death, and the general returned to Cicuyé and thence to Tiguex. Before leaving Quivira he erected a large cross inscribed "Francisco Vasquez de Coronado, Commander of an Expedition, arrived at this place."

Meanwhile Captain Arellano made arrangements for passing the second winter at Tiguex, and, while awaiting the general's return, sent out several exploring parties. One of these, under Captain Barrio-Nuevo, ascended the valley northward, first visiting the province of Jemez, whose inhabitants submitted and furnished supplies, and then the province of Yuqueyunque (probably the district containing San Ildefonso, San Juan, Santa Clara, etc.), where the natives abandoned their houses and fled to the

mountains. Twenty leagues further the party came to a large pueblo built on both sides of a stream and connected by a wooden bridge. It contained the largest *estufas* yet seen and was called by the Indians Braba; the Spaniards named it Valladolid, and it is undoubtedly the present Taos. The pueblos of the Socorro region were visited by one of the southern exploring parties sent out later.

In August or September, Coronado arrived at Tiguex, where the army spent the winter of 1541. Although bitterly disappointed at the results of his journey to Quivira, it was Coronado's intention to renew his explorations in the coming year, and preparations for the new expedition were considerably advanced when, in the early spring of 1542, a tournament was held, at which the general was thrown from his horse and seriously hurt, while "running the ring" with Don Pedro Maldonado. Coronado's injury disarranged all the plans hitherto formed and caused a general despondency among the troops. A council of war was held, and it was decided to evacuate the country; little by little the army abandoned their golden visions, and the homeward march was begun in April, 1542. Two monks, Fray Juan de Padilla and Padre Luis, remained behind in the hope of converting the natives; Fray Juan proceeded to Quivira, where he was at once murdered, and Padre Luis took up his residence at Cicuyé. A short time after some sheep were sent to him, and the messenger reported him as saying that he had been well received by the people but was hated by the old men, and that his death was probably only a question of time; nothing more was ever known of this pioneer missionary. The return march contained little of importance; the army remained a few days at Cibola, and at Chichilticale Captain Gallegos was met advancing with reinforcements and provisions; here the project of a return to Quivira was agitated, but was not carried out.

As the frontier settlements of New Spain were reached, the army gradually separated, and desertions were so frequent that when Coronado arrived at the city of Mexico,

late in June, he was accompanied by barely one hundred men. Although the general was at first coldly received by Viceroy Mendoza, whose ardent expectations had been so greatly disappointed, his explanations were finally found satisfactory; he was honorably relieved of his command and soon after resumed his duties as governor of New Galicia.

The route of Coronado, which can be traced with far greater accuracy than can that of Vaca and his companions, is briefly given as follows: Leaving Culiacan, they marched parallel with the Gulf of California, through what is now the state of Sonora, until they arrived nearly at the head of the gulf, when they changed their course to the northeast. They continued in this direction and struck the Gila near the Casas Grandes; from there they crossed the barren region and reached the valley of Zuni, or Cibola. Detached parties of the expedition now visited the Grand Cañon of the Colorado River and the Moqui towns. From Zuni the army marched to the valley of the Puerco, where Tiguex was situated, passed over the Puerco and Jemez Mountains, crossed the Rio Santa Anna and the Rio Grande, and reached the plains east of the Canadian River. In his march to Quivira it is probable that Coronado traversed parts of Indian Territory and Kansas, and that the limit of his journey was on the borders of Missouri, between Kansas City and Council Bluffs. On his return from the plains, Coronado must have passed by the salt lakes near Manzana and continued toward the west to the Rio Grande, which they struck about one hundred miles south of the point where they had crossed it going east. They followed up the river until they reached the province of Cicuyé (Pecos), whence they proceeded to Tiguex and joined the main army. The city of Quivira may, perhaps, be identical with the ruins of a village of the same name, situated some distance south of the salt lakes visited by the Spaniards.

CHAPTER IV.

EXPEDITIONS OF RUIZ AND ESPEJO.

1543-1595.

Interim of Forty Years—Augustin Ruiz—His Religious Zeal—Departure of Ruiz and His Companions—Their Journey—Puera—Return of the Soldiers—Death of Fray Juan—Death of Fray Francisco—Padre Ruiz at Galisteo—His Death—Reported at Mexico—Espejo's Expedition Organized—Leaves San Bartolomé—Journey down the Conchos—The Jumanas—Their Religion—Along the Rio Grande—The Isleta Pueblos—Account of the People—The Teguas Nation—Puera—Further Explorations Resolved on—The Province of Magrias—Quirix—Cunames—The Pueblos of Jemez—Zuni—the Mexican Indians—Some of the Party Return—Espejo Journeys Westward—Visits Moqui—His Reception—Silver Mines—Return to Zuni—The Province of Queres—Ubates—Tanos—Hostility of the Tanos Nation—Espejo Resolves to Return—Down the Pecos—Arrival at San Bartolomé—Espejo's Report—Fresh Interest in New Mexico—Royal Order—Offers to Conquer and Colonize the Province—Applications of Martin and Espejo—Of Vargas and Colmenares—Urdinola—Expedition of Castaño de Sosa—Route, and Pueblos Visited—Sosa's Arrest—Gold-hunters under Bonilla and Humanas—Their Fate.

THE unsuccessful expedition of Coronado dispelled in a great measure the golden dreams of the Spanish cavaliers, and all desire for further explorations into New Mexico was restrained for forty years, during which time the Spanish occupation extended from Mexico proper to the southern portions of Chihuahua. The next entrance into the country was made in the year 1581 by a Franciscan friar named Augustin Ruiz, or Rodriguez, living at the mission station of San Bartolomé, about two hundred leagues from Mexico. He was informed by some Indians of provinces to the north, which had not yet been discovered by the Spaniards, and, fired by religious ardor, he

made an application to the Count de Coruña, Viceroy of New Spain, for permission to enter the country and undertake the conversion of the natives. All expeditions to New Mexico had been forbidden without a royal license, but the viceroy authorized Fray Augustin to organize a volunteer escort not exceeding twenty men. Permission was also accorded him by the superiors of his order, and preparations were immediately made for the journey. Ruiz was accompanied by two brother monks, Juan de Santa Maria and Francisco Lopez; their escort consisted of twelve soldiers under the command of one Francisco Sanchez Chamuscado, eight or fifteen Indian servants, and a *mestizo* called Juan Bautista. Besides acting as a defense against hostile tribes, these men were commissioned to search for mines of the precious metals along the route. The little party set out from San Bartolomé on June 6, 1581, and followed the Rio Conchos to its meeting with the Rio Grande. They journeyed up this stream until they reached the pueblo of Puera (believed to be situated about eight miles above the present town of Albuquerque); here the soldiers made various exploring trips, and in December or January returned to San Bartolomé, after vainly endeavoring to persuade the friars to accompany them. The latter now remained at Puera for several days, attended only by three Indians and a Mexican, and then traveled to the pueblo of Galisteo, a village of the Tanos nation, where they were well received and found the natives peaceable.

So pleased were the friars with the provinces that they determined to send one of their number back to New Spain to give information of what they had found and to induce other missionaries to enter the country. Fray Juan de Santa Maria volunteered to undertake this journey, and set out immediately. He was accompanied for a short distance by Ruiz and Lopez, who then returned to Puera, where they remained for some time. Fray Juan, after leaving his companions, journeyed on toward the south; the third day he reached a pueblo, afterwards named San Pablo, in the Teguas nation.

where he was killed and his body burnt. The two remaining friars were for some time undisturbed at Puera, but one afternoon, when about a league from the village, Fray Francisco was killed by an Indian. His body was buried by Friar Ruiz, who was now alone in the midst of a people who had resolved upon his death. Soon after, he left Puera secretly and removed to the pueblo of Santiago, a short distance up the river, but in a few days he met the same fate as his brothers and his body was thrown into the stream.

The soldiers after reaching San Bartolomé pushed on to Mexico to report, but Chamuscado died on the way, and it was not until May, 1582, that the testimony of the men was heard by the viceroy. Shortly after, Francisco, one of the Indians who had remained with the friars, arrived at San Bartolomé and related the death of the missionaries; Andreas, another Indian, was killed while escaping from Puera, but the third, named Geronimo, reached the mission station in safety and confirmed Francisco's report. These accounts aroused much interest in Mexico, and it was decided that something should be done at once to ascertain their truth; the Franciscans of the San Bartolomé mission were naturally anxious to learn the fate of their brothers, and Padre Beltran, one of the order, vainly endeavored to persuade a party of soldiers to enter the country. At this time Don Antonio de Espejo, a wealthy cavalier, was visiting the mines of Santa Barbara and at once tendered his services to the Franciscans, declaring his readiness to pay the expenses of an enterprise and to command it in person. His offer was gladly accepted, and Governor Juan de Ontrueras, alcalde and chief justice of Cuatro Ciénegas, in the jurisdiction of Nueva Viscaya, granted Espejo a license to lead an expedition, authorizing him to take as many soldiers as would be necessary for the success of the enterprise. Preparations were made immediately, and fourteen men volunteered for the service; the party was supplied with provisions, arms, and articles for barter, besides one hundred and fifteen extra mules and horses; they were also accompanied by a number of Indians.

Espejo and his little band set out on December 10, 1582, and for fifteen days traveled southward down the Conchos River to its junction with the Rio Grande; along all this route traces of silver were observed, and the friendly tribes of the Conchos and Passaguates met with. Four days later they arrived at the province of Tobosa, where the natives fled to the mountains, and Espejo learned that some years before many of the people had been carried off to slavery by a party of Spaniards. He sent messengers to the fugitives and induced them to return to their villages. Twelve days' journey up the Rio Grande brought Espejo and his party to a district called by the Indians Jumanas; it was a large and populous province, containing numerous towns. The people were warlike and attacked the camp on the first night of the Spaniards' entrance, killing five horses and wounding two more; they then fled to the hills, whither Espejo followed them with five soldiers and an interpreter, and assured them of his friendly intentions. Upon this they returned to their houses, and, on receiving presents of glass beads, hats, and other articles, became very friendly and accompanied the Spaniards, on their departure, as guides. During their whole journey through the country of the Jumanas, the Spaniards were hospitably received and supplied with food and presents of hides and chamois skins, many of which were as beautifully dressed as those of Flanders. This nation seemed to have a faint idea of the Christian religion; they worshiped a Supreme Being, "from whose bountiful hand and mercy they confessed that they received their life and being and their worldly goods," and many of them brought their wives and children to Padre Beltran that he might cross and bless them. On being questioned as to whence they obtained this vague knowledge of Christianity, they replied that it had been taught them by three white men and a negro who had passed through their country many years before and remained several days among them. This information satisfied the Spaniards that they alluded to Cabeça de Vaca and his three companions.

Espejo and his party continued up the river for several

days, arriving at last at another large and populous province, where the inhabitants brought feather cloaks of beautiful workmanship, variously colored, and cotton mantles streaked with blue and white, like those of China, to barter with the Spaniards. Continuing their march up the river the Spaniards came to another province more populous than the last, where they remained several days, the Indians performing dances and other ceremonies expressive of great joy. After leaving this province Espejo traveled up the valley of the Rio Grande for fifteen days, through forests of piñon trees, cotton-wood, and mezquit, but met no Indians. After this wearisome march they came to the first cluster of ten pueblos, situated upon the banks of the Rio Grande; their population was estimated by the Spaniards at about 10,000. The houses were four stories high, well built, and fully stored with provisions; the inhabitants dressed in garments of deer-skin and cotton, made as were those of Mexico; they also wore shoes of strong leather, a circumstance that much surprised the Spaniards, as nothing of the kind had been seen before in any part of the country. The towns were governed by *caciques*, whose orders were proclaimed by a subordinate officer called a sergeant. Many idols were found in this province, and oratories were erected in every dwelling, where food was offered to the presiding spirit. At various places, handsomely trimmed and decorated chapels were constructed for the worship of the sun, moon, and stars. The natives were industrious and their fields well cultivated; on all the arable lands were erected small sheds where the laborers ate and rested at noon. Their arms were strong bows, and arrows headed with sharp stones, that could pierce a coat of mail; they also had clubs about a yard long, armed with sharp flints, which they used with great dexterity, being able to cut a man's body in two at a single blow. They were filled with amazement at the horses of the Spaniards, which they at first regarded as superior beings. One of their chiefs gave to Espejo four thousand bolls of cotton. This province, according to Prince, "was situated a short distance

below Albuquerque, in the vicinity of the pueblo of Isleta, which may be identical with one of the towns."

Four days later the Spaniards took up their march along the bank of the Rio Grande, and in a few days entered the country of the Teguas nation, which contained fourteen pueblos, and where they learned that the friars had been murdered at the town of Puera in this province; here the Indians fled to the hills, fearing the Spaniards' vengeance, but left a plentiful supply of food in the village. Although the main object of the expedition was now accomplished, Espejo desired to make further explorations, and two days later, with two companions, went to the province of Magrias near the buffalo plains, which contained eleven pueblos with some 40,000 inhabitants. The country was very fertile, with indications of rich mines; the inhabitants were friendly and furnished provisions. Espejo returned to the camp, but hearing of another province up the stream marched thither from Puera. The country was called Quirix, and contained five pueblos and 15,000 people, who entertained them with hospitality. They then journeyed for two days to the province of Cunames, where were found five towns, the largest of which was called Cia; it contained eight market-places, and the houses were better constructed than any hitherto seen, being well plastered and painted in various colors. The number of inhabitants was estimated at 20,000. They were friendly and gave presents to the Spaniards of many curiously wrought mantles; they were further advanced in civilization and had a better form of government than any people yet visited.

The next province, some five leagues distant, was that of Emexes (Jemez), which contained seven large pueblos with 30,000 inhabitants. Thence Espejo traveled to Acoma, where the people performed solemn dances in honor of their visitors, who were much amused thereby. In four days' journey from Acoma they arrived at Zuni, the Cibola visited by Coronado forty years before, where the Spaniards found many crosses standing, and three Christian Indians—Andres, Gaspar, and Anton, natives of Culiacan,

Mexico, and Guadalajara—still living, the same who had remained when Coronado and his army returned to New Spain in 1542. They had almost forgotten their native tongue and the Spaniards could hardly converse with them, but they informed Espejo that a few days' journey beyond was a great lake upon the banks of which stood many large and populous towns. At Zuni the majority of Espejo's party, particularly Padre Beltran, announced their intention of returning to Nueva Viscaya; but Espejo was not to be deterred and started toward a province, believed to be comparatively near, with nine soldiers, the three Mexican Indians, and about one hundred and thirty friendly Zunians. After traveling for four days they reached the province of Mohace (Moqui), said to contain 50,000 inhabitants; after a little opposition the Spaniards were allowed to enter the town and were well received, the Indians making Espejo a present of 40,000 mantles, colored and plain, a large number of towels ornamented with tassels, and specimens of metal containing much silver. Here they remained six days, visiting the neighboring villages, and so confident of the natives' friendship that five of the men were left here to return to Zuni with the baggage.

Obtaining some Moqui guides, Espejo, with the four remaining soldiers, set out to find the rich mines in the west, which he reached after traveling forty-five miles. The mines were situated in a precipitous mountain, and Espejo took from them with his own hands rich specimens of silver ore. Several friendly Indian tribes were visited, who informed the Spaniards of a great river beyond the mountains (the Colorado), on the banks of which were situated many large towns. From here Espejo returned to Zuni, where he found the five men who had been left at Moqui and Padre Beltran and his companions, who at once set out for New Biscay, while Espejo and his few remaining comrades continued their explorations toward the northwest. In ten days' march they reached the province of Queres, and thence, in two days, the province of Ubates, which contained five towns and 20,000 inhabitants, and where they

were informed of rich mines, some of which they visited. From here they journeyed to the province of Tanos, where were found three large villages and 40,000 persons ; one of these pueblos was the Cicuyé (Pecos) visited by Coronado. The Tanos nation, unlike the other Indian tribes, was unfriendly, refusing to admit the Spaniards to their town or to furnish them with provisions. This hostility determined Espejo to return, as the small number of his party and their isolated condition rendered remaining in this region dangerous.

In the early part of the year 1583 they set out on the homeward march, having obtained a Pecos Indian as guide, who conducted them by a short route to the Rio de los Vacas, or Cow River (the Pecos), down which they traveled for one hundred and twenty leagues, passing great herds of buffalo and seeing many pueblos. Thence they passed across the Conchos and continued on to the valley of San Bartolomé. Padre Beltran and the soldiers had arrived before them and gone to Durango, whither Espejo and his companions followed ; some time later he wrote an account of this expedition for the Count de Coruña, who forwarded it to the king of Spain. Espejo's report of his explorations aroused much interest in Mexico, and during the next fourteen years various attempts were made to conquer and colonize the territory then definitely known as New Mexico. In March, 1583, a royal order was issued by which the viceroy was authorized to contract with some suitable individual for the conquest of the provinces, to be undertaken without expense to the royal treasury and in accordance with the governmental regulations ; it was also stipulated that any such contract should be submitted to the royal council before anything could be done.

One of the first to make an application to the *audiencia* was Cristobal Martin, a *vecino* of Mexico, who offered, in October, 1583, to undertake the conquest on condition that he should receive various extensive privileges. Espejo also sent a petition for permission to colonize the country, citing his recent successful expedition as proof of his capability,

and dispatching his son-in-law, Don Pedro Gonzales de Mendoza, to Spain to plead his cause at court. Francisco Diaz de Vargas, alguacil mayor and *regidor* of Puebla, also offered to enter the country, and requested permission to subdue and colonize it should gold be found within its limits. None of these three applications were accepted, and the next proposition for the conquest of New Mexico was made by Juan Bautista de Lomas y Colmenares, the wealthiest Spaniard in New Galicia, who, in 1589, sent a petition to Viceroy Villamanrique offering to undertake the enterprise and claiming even more remuneration than Cristobal Martin had demanded in 1583. His contract was approved by the viceroy and forwarded to Spain, where it was neglected in the business of the court and received no attention. In 1592, Viceroy Villamanrique was removed and succeeded by Don Luis de Velasco, who refused to aid Lomas in his project and made a contract with Francisco de Urdinola, who was suddenly arrested on a criminal charge and thus kept from organizing his New Mexican expedition. Once more, in 1595, Colmenares endeavored to obtain a license from the king, but it was not granted. While these arrangements were pending, another cavalier attempted the colonization of New Mexico without authority; this was Gaspar Castano de Sosa, lieutenant-governor of New Leon, who started from a frontier post of New Spain in July, 1590, with a force of one hundred and twenty persons. They followed the Rio Grande through Coahuila and Texas, wandering across an almost uninhabited country. Later they arrived at a pueblo where the inhabitants, although at first friendly, attacked them and wounded three men. In December the little army entered the pueblo of Pecos, where they were well received and remained for some time, visiting different villages, which submitted at once. They then journeyed to the country of the Queres nation, and in January, 1591, started eastward, stopping at many pueblos and hospitably received by the inhabitants. In March they began the homeward journey, and when near the frontier settlements of New Spain met Captain Juan Morlote, who

had come, with a force of fifty men and a monk, Father Juan Gomez, to arrest Sosa for his unauthorized expedition into the province. The unlucky leader was taken to Mexico in chains, and nothing more is heard of the expedition.

Only one other party of adventurers needs to be noticed before the final conquest and colonization of New Mexico under Oñate. This was the band of gold-hunters under Bonilla and Humana, who had been sent against a revolting tribe in one of the North Mexican States and had pushed on, without a license, into New Mexico, where they went far out on the plains in search of the famous city of Quivira and mines of the precious metals. A quarrel arose in which Bonilla was murdered by Humana, and later the whole party was killed by Indians with the exception of three persons, a Spaniard, named Alzan Sanchez, who became a powerful chief among the natives; a Mexican Indian, who escaped to the pueblo of Picoris, where he was afterwards found by Oñate; and a mulatto girl, who was also found by the first colonists.

CHAPTER V.

OÑATE'S CONQUEST AND THE COLONIZATION OF NEW MEXICO.

1595-1680.

Don Juan de Oñate—Makes Application for the Conquest of New Mexico—Granted by Viceroy Velasco—Terms of the Contract—Royal Grant of 1602—Preparations and Delay—Officers of Oñate's Expedition—Departure of the Army—On the Rio Grande—Progress through New Mexico—Hospitably Received—Pueblos Visited—Socorro—Abo—Cia—The Indians Give in their Allegiance—Pueblo of San Juan made Headquarters of the Colony—Pueblos of Taos, Picoris, and San Ildefonso Visited—Founding of the City of La Santa Fé de San Francisco—Arrival of the Colonists—Junta at San Juan—Various Exploring Parties—Discontent at Acoma—Plot to Murder Oñate—His Escape—Zaldivar Arrives at Acoma—The Indian Attack—The Conflict—Spaniards Defeated—Tidings Brought to San Juan—Preparations to Reduce Acoma—The Expedition Sets Out—Rejoicing at Acoma—The Spaniards Arrive—The Assault—The Peñol Gained—The Battle—Acoma Conquered—Increase of Spanish Power in New Mexico—Brief Records of the Colony—Oñate on the Plains—Various Exploring Parties—1606 to 1680—Governors—Extension of Christianity—Severe Ecclesiastical Regulations—Discontent of the Indians—Various Attempts at Revolt—Conspiracies Discovered and Punished—The Gathering of the Storm.

THE final conquest and colonization of New Mexico was made by Don Juan de Oñate, for the king of Spain, in the years 1598-99. Juan de Oñate was a wealthy and prominent Spanish cavalier, a son of the well-known *conquistador* Cristobal de Oñate; he resided at Zacatecas and had married Doña Isabel, great-granddaughter of the Emperor Montezuma, and granddaughter of Hernando Cortéz. In the autumn of 1595, Don Juan made an application to Viceroy Velasco, offering to furnish a force of

two hundred men at his own expense for the conquest of the province. The contract was accepted and signed by the viceroy, and Philip III., in a royal grant of July 8, 1602,—some seven years after the enterprise was begun,—fully confirmed Oñate's authority. The grant declared, that "Don Felipe, by the Grace of God, King of Castile, of Arragon, of the Sicilies, of Jerusalem, of Portugal, of Granada, of Toledo, of Valencia, of Galecia, Mayoria, Sevilla, of Yerdina, Cordova, Careeza, Murrisia, Jaen, Algarbes, of Algesira, Gibraltar, Canary Islands, East and West Indies, Islands and Terra Firma of the Ocean, Archduke of Austria, Duke of Borgora and Milan, Count of Barcelona, Flanders, and Tirol, Lord of Viscaya and Molisa, etc., etc.," having learned that "the viceroy, Don Luis de Velasco, by virtue of a decree of the king had entered into an agreement and capitulation with Don Juan de Oñate, relative to the discovery, pacification, and settlement of the province of New Mexico, which is in New Spain," granted to the said Oñate,—in consideration of his introducing into the country horses, cattle, merchandise, and agricultural implements, and organizing and maintaining a force of two hundred soldiers,—various privileges, among which were the titles of governor, adelantado, and captain-general for five generations; the right to receive thirty leagues of land with all the vassals thereon; a large salary, and exemption from taxation; a loan of 20,000 *pesos* from the royal treasury; to enjoy the dignity of *hijosdalgos* for himself and his descendants; a supply of arms and ammunition for his men; liberal *repartimientos* of Indians for his officers, and the right to reduce the natives to obedience,—in other words, to slavery. It was also stipulated that the government should supply the colony with six priests and a full complement of church accouterments. Five years were granted him to make the conquest of the country; but should he die in that time, or before he had finished the subjugation of the province, his descendants were to complete the same with its colonization.

Although this grant did not receive the royal confirmation until the date above mentioned, its contents had been agreed to by Velasco in 1595, and Oñate at once began his preparations. He was supported by the most influential citizens of New Spain, and all seemed progressing smoothly, when, in November, one month after the contract had been signed, there was a change of viceroys, and Don Gaspar Zuniga Acebedo succeeded Velasco, who was transferred to the governorship of Peru. This was a serious inconvenience to Oñate, and caused so much delay that it was not until 1597 that he received orders to get his expedition in readiness. On the 20th of January, 1598, the army was finally officially inspected, and six days later started northward, reaching the Conchos on the 30th. The force numbered some four hundred men, one hundred and thirty of whom were married and accompanied by their families. The officers were Juan de Zaldivar, maestro de campo; Don Vicente, his brother, sargente mayor; Captain Villagra, procurador general; Captain Bartolomé Romero, contador; Juan Velard and Juan Perez Donis, secretaries. The army was also accompanied by ten Franciscan friars, Padres Alonzo Martinez, commissary of the troops; Francisco de San Miguel, Francisco de Zamora, Juan de Rosas, Alonzo de Tugo, Andreas Corchado, Juan de Claros, and Cristobal Salazar, ministers; Juan de San Buenaventura, and Pedro de Vergara, secular friars. There were eighty-three wagons and seven thousand head of cattle in the expedition, and a numerous escort of Chichimeca troops.

On the 7th of February, 1598, the army left the Conchos, dispatching two small parties in advance to discover a road for the wagons, and on April 20th, they reached the Rio Grande, where Oñate took formal possession of New Mexico "and all the adjoining provinces" for God, the king, and himself. Religious services were held in a chapel built for the occasion, and a comedy was performed for the delectation of the troops, the subject of which was the conquest of New Mexico. Notwithstanding these diversions the long delay in setting forth had its effect upon the men,

many of whom deserted and returned to Mexico, where they spread discouraging reports relative to the success of the expedition; these desertions were principally confined to the soldiers, however, and did not affect the intending settlers. On the 4th of May the army crossed the Rio Grande at what is now El Paso del Norte, and marched slowly up the river for fifteen and a half leagues. Here Captain Aguilar returned from his advance expedition and joined the main army. He had reached the first cluster of pueblos and had affronted a cacique by forcing his way into the town. On learning this, Oñate, dreading lest the Indians should become alarmed and flee to the hills, carrying away their provisions, set out on the 22d with Zaldivar, Villagra, Padres Salazar and Martinez, and fifty men, and in a six days' journey arrived at the group of villages. One of these was named Socorro, or Succor, by the Spaniards, for the natives received them kindly and gave supplies of provisions, which welcome "succor" was sent back to the camp.

In the middle of June Oñate and the advance party left the first group of pueblos and proceeded up the river to a small town which they named New Seville, and where they remained a week, while the Zaldivars went on an exploring tour to the Abó villages, and Villagra made a journey in search of mines. On June 22d they went four leagues to an abandoned pueblo, which was named San Juan Bautista; here the general found two Mexican Indians, Tomas and Cristobal, who had been left on Sosa's expedition, and who proved valuable to the Spaniards as interpreters. Before the end of June Oñate visited the pueblo of Cia and passed from San Felipe to Santo Domingo, which was chosen for the headquarters of the expedition, and where a convent named Assuncion was founded. On July 4th Captain Juan de Zaldivar was sent back to bring up the rest of the wagons, and the colonists joined the advance party late in August. Strange though it may seem, the Spaniards met with no resistance in their progress through the country; the natives welcomed them kindly, and one pueblo after

another submitted without opposition. On July 7, 1598, the representatives of thirty-four villages went to Santo Domingo and swore allegiance to their new masters. A few days later the army went to the village of San Juan, which from the courtesy of its inhabitants was called San Juan de los Caballeros (St. John of the Gentlemen); this town remained for some years the Spanish capital, and center of the colony. From here Oñate traveled through the country, visiting the pueblos of Picoris, Taos, San Ildefonso, San Marcos, and San Cristobal (these last two pueblos were situated north of Santa Fé). In the early part of August the governor visited eleven pueblos, among which were those of Cia and Jemez, and returned to San Juan on the tenth of the month. Soon after, work was begun upon the city of San Francisco, founded at a place called by the natives "El Teguayo," and believed by many to be identical with the present Santa Fé, the name conferred upon it—La Ciudad de la Santa Fé de San Francisco, the City of the Holy Faith of St. Francis,—making the conclusion probable.

It was on the 18th of August that the rear-guard of colonists arrived at their new home, and on the 7th of September a mission chapel had been erected, which was consecrated with much ceremony and a week of general rejoicing. On September 9th a universal *junta*, or assembly, was held at San Juan, at which the native chieftains renewed their oaths of fidelity and submission, and expressed their willingness to receive the friars at their pueblos and to obey their instructions. The monks were then assigned to the different villages by Padre Martinez, and each departed for the scene of his missionary labor. During the next few months nothing of importance occurred; various exploring expeditions were made, Captain Zaldivar marching out some distance on the buffalo plains, while Oñate visited the salt lakes near Pecos and the pueblos of Abó and Jumana, whose submission he received. Acoma alone, of all the Indian cities, did not yield without a struggle. The great natural strength of this *peñol* pueblo and the

warlike nature of its people rendered them dangerous foes, a fact of which the Acomensese were well aware. Among their leaders was a chief named Zutucapan, who had not attended the junta held at San Juan, and who urged the people to shake off the foreign yoke and prove the power of the dreaded Castillos—the name by which the Spaniards were generally known to the New Mexican Indians. While a general revolt was not yet decided upon, a plot was formed to murder Oñate, and twelve Indians bound themselves to execute the deed ; it was agreed that they should invite the governor to visit an estufa and when within its sacred precincts he should be quickly dispatched. In the latter part of October Oñate arrived at Acoma, where he was received with much deference and invited by one of the twelve to come and behold a most curious spectacle ; but the cautious general, distrusting his hosts, firmly declined the invitation and thus escaped the fate prepared for him. After receiving the *obediencia* of Acoma, Oñate visited Moqui and Zuni, where the chiefs gave in their allegiance in the early part of November.

Meanwhile rebellion was rife at Acoma, and Zutucapan's renewed efforts to arouse his countrymen met with full success. It was determined to attack the next party of Spaniards that should pass the town, and the opportunity was soon at hand. On the 8th of November Don Vicente Zaldivar returned from his expedition to the plains, and his brother, Don Juan, set out at once with a small escort to join the general. On their arrival at Acoma the unsuspecting band was received with apparent friendliness, and provisions were offered them. Early the next day, as the soldiers were scattered throughout the village for the purpose of bringing in the supplies, the attack began. The Indians shouted their war-cries and rushed upon the Spaniards, who, taken completely by surprise, hesitated until retreat was impossible and then fought with the strength of desperation. For three hours a hand-to-hand conflict raged ; many Indians fell, but little by little the Spaniards' small force gave way before the ever-increasing swarms of

their assailants. Victory was certain for the Acomensese, and with the death of Captain Zaldivar the unequal struggle terminated. Four Spaniards saved themselves by springing from the rocky mesa to the plain below ; three others managed to escape from the village, and the seven survivors returned to Don Alferez Casas, who had remained below to guard the horses. The little party made their way sadly back to San Juan, where all was now sorrow and confusion, and Alferez Casas set out immediately to carry the melancholy tidings to the general. On the 21st of December Oñate arrived at San Juan ; all the scattered bands of explorers were called in, the priests at the different stations were warned, and a council was held to decide what should be done in this emergency. It was determined that the revolt of Acoma must be at once suppressed ; that the inhabitants must be compelled to give up the bodies of the murdered Spaniards ; to abandon their peñol home and settle in the plains beneath ; that the village must be destroyed, and if the Indians resisted they must be conquered and punished.

On the 12th of January, 1599, Captain Vicente Zaldivar, at the head of seventy chosen men, among whom were Captains Zubia, Romero, Aguilar, Farfan, Villagra, and Marquez ; Don Alferez Casas, Juan Cortes, and Juan Velard, set out for the scene of the rebellion, and on the 21st arrived at Acoma. In the peñol pueblo all was tumult and rejoicing ; the Indians were intoxicated by their success, and the defeat of Zaldivar and his men was regarded as but a preface to the expulsion or extermination of the invaders of their country. A general meeting of chiefs had been convoked, in which it was agreed that war was now inevitable and must be met boldly ; in a short time, they declared, the province would be freed from the Castillos, and the pueblo towns would regain their liberty. As the Spaniards approached they were greeted with taunts and insults ; Don Vicente advanced beneath the walls, and, through Tomas the interpreter, summoned them to answer for the murder they had done ; the Indians replied by shouts of

defiance, and the Spaniards parleyed no longer. Tents were pitched upon the plain, and preparations were at once begun for the assault. The summit of the mesa upon which Acoma stood was divided by a deep ravine into two peñols, or cliffs, connected by a narrow pass. It was agreed that an assault should be made upon one of the peñols with the main force, while a small body of picked men, led by Zaldivar, should hold themselves in readiness to scale the other. Early on the morning of January 22d, the Indians opened the attack with showers of arrows, and Zaldivar dispatched what appeared to be his whole army to the assault of one of the peñols, where the entire strength of the natives was soon concentrated in the endeavor to oppose the enemy's ascent. In the mean time the leader, with twelve men, who had remained concealed during the night, scaled the other peñol, and reached the summit of the mesa, where the little band was soon reinforced by their companions.

For three days the battle raged fiercely, and many acts of prowess are related on the part of both Spaniard and Indian. But Acoma was doomed; her swarms of half-naked warriors were powerless before the mail-clad, fully armed Castilians, and when the Spaniards gained the cliff the city's fate was sealed. The Indians fought with the fury of despair; hundreds killed one another rather than yield, and Santiago was plainly seen fighting for their opponents. On January 24th the Spaniards gained full possession of the pueblo, which was at once razed to its foundations; six hundred Indians were allowed to settle on the plains, many were reduced to slavery, and the rest put to death. After the fall of Acoma there were no further outbreaks for many years; it is probable that the warlike spirit of the Acomensese had much to do with their rebellion, and what they had failed to accomplish the other Indian tribes had little desire to attempt.

For the next eighty years little is known of New Mexican history; the colony appeared to prosper, villages sprang up in the valley of the Rio Grande, and the Franciscan

fathers who had accompanied Oñate were zealous in converting the Indians and founding missions. In 1599 reinforcements of troops were sent to New Mexico by the Mexican government, and eight friars under Padre Juan de Escalona joined the colony. For some years the town of San Juan remained the capital, and Oñate made it his official residence, but before 1640 Santa Fé had become the seat of government. Various explorations were made and numerous mines of gold and silver discovered, the shafts of which are yet found as far up as the Rio Hondu in New Mexico and in portions of southern Colorado. In June, 1601, Oñate, with Padres Velasco and Vergara, and accompanied by José, the Mexican survivor of Humana's party, marched northeastward from San Juan, and proceeded out on the plains. The route was the same as that followed by Coronado in 1541, and they journeyed over the buffalo country for many days; at one place they had a battle with a tribe called the Escansaques, many of whom were killed; the battle was caused by the efforts of Father Velasco to induce the Escansaques to abandon their forays upon the property of the Quiviran nation. Whether Oñate and his party visited Quivira or not is not definitely known, but it is certain that he approached the famous city and received three Quiviran ambassadors, who gave accounts of a rich gold country just beyond. Not caring to continue his journey, Oñate did not proceed further, but returned to San Juan in October; he brought with him two Indian boys, one of whom, named Manuel, was taken to Spain and presented to Philip III. The lad gave a flattering account of the mineral wealth of New Mexico, and his description of the process of refining gold was so accurate as to excite much amazement at court.

In the years 1602 and 1603 the colony suffered severe reverses; a famine occurred, and internal dissensions arose, which at one time threatened the abandonment of the country; but these troubles were eventually overcome, and in October, 1604, Oñate set out on a western expedition, accompanied by thirty men and Padres Francisco Escobar

and San Buenaventura. They returned to San Juan in April, 1605, having passed Zuni and Moqui and traversed the greater part of Arizona. In 1608 Oñate was succeeded as governor by Don Pedro Peralta, but he was soon restored, and ruled until about 1620. In 1611 he made another expedition northward and discovered what were then known as the "Cannibal Lakes," and the cañon of the Canadian River, which they called Cadandachos, or the "Palisades." In or about the year 1620, Don Bartolomé Narrso was governor of New Mexico; all that is now known of this dignitary is the memorial on Inscription Rock, which declares that, "Bartolomé Narrso, Governor and Captain General of the province of New Mexico, for our Lord, the King, passed by this place on his return from the pueblo of Zuni, on the 29th of July, of the year 1620." The other governors who are known to have held office in New Mexico between the years 1620 and 1680 are: General Arguello, in 1640; General Concha, in 1650; Enrique de Pacheco, in 1656; Bernado de Mendizaval, in 1660; the Count of Peñalosa, in 1661; and Don Juan Frecenio, in 1675; while Antonio Otermin was governor in the year 1680.

During these years Christianity spread rapidly through New Mexico; in 1608 the Franciscan records show eight thousand converts; in 1621 the number had increased to over sixteen thousand five hundred, and a *custodia* had been formed under the command of Padre Alonzo Benavides, who brought twenty-seven friars into the country. In 1626, over thirty-four thousand Indians had been baptized, and forty-three churches were erected. Yet, in spite of this rapid proselytism, there was a growing discontent among the natives; the Spanish law, both civil and ecclesiastical, bore hard upon the Indians; many of its requirements they were unable to comprehend, yet for the slightest infringement they were severely punished—slavery being the penalty most generally inflicted, as it offered a cheap and simple method of providing laborers for the mines, which were being extensively worked, with great profit, in the Picoris, Socorro, and Jemez regions. The religious law forbade the

observance of their ancient rites, destroyed their idols, closed their estufas, and prohibited, under the severest penalties, their sacred dances. The Inquisition, too, which was now established in the country, was a close observer and a speedy judge of all relapses into heathenism. A yearly tribute of maize and cotton was paid by the Indians for the support of the garrison at Santa Fé and the missions and churches also demanded their contributions. Indeed, between the years 1640 and 1680 the feeling of rebellion and anger increased to an alarming extent among the natives, and several futile attempts were made to shake off their oppressors. In 1645 a rebellion broke out on account of the flogging, imprisonment, and hanging of forty Indians, who had refused to adopt the Catholic religion, but the movement was speedily crushed and the ringleaders punished. In 1650, statements of apprehended Indian difficulties were sent to Mexico and Spain; in this same year a plot was formed in which the whole Teguas nation, and the pueblos of Jemez, Cochiti, Sandia, Isleta, Alameda, and San Felipe, united. The plan was to kill all the soldiers and priests, and drive the remaining Spaniards from the country; the date set for the uprising was Thursday of Passion week, when the Christians would be assembled in the churches and unprepared for defense. The greatest secrecy was observed, but the plot was discovered, by chance, and promptly frustrated. Nine of the ringleaders were hung and the rest sold into slavery.

From 1672 the Apaches became hostile, and made many raids on the province. In 1675, several friars were killed by the natives, and Padre Andreas Duran was apparently bewitched by the arts of some Pueblo medicine men; as a punishment, fourteen Indians were hung, forty-three whipped, and many more imprisoned. These events took place at San Felipe, Nambé, and San Juan, and much enraged the natives. A force of warriors, under the leadership of Popé, a San Juan Indian, marched to the residence of Governor Frecenio and demanded the release of the prisoners for a fixed ransom, declaring their intention to

kill all the Spaniards, or flee to the hills, were their companions punished. Their mission was unsuccessful, however, and slowly, but surely, the clouds gathered for the fierce storm that was to burst upon the province before five years had passed.

CHAPTER VI.

THE PUEBLO REVOLUTION.

1680—1691.

Spread of the Conspiracy—Popé's Zeal—His Supernatural Pretensions—Precautions—The Plot revealed—Premature Outbreak—Massacres—Consternation at Santa Fé—Conflicts and Skirmishes—Siege of Santa Fé—The Spaniards Evacuate the City—Their March—At Isleta—Destitution of the Spaniards—Father Ayeta's Supplies—The Winter at San Lorenzo—Suffering of the Exiles—Martyrdom of the Friars—The Pueblo Government—Excesses and Rejoicings—Popé's Rule—His Tyranny and Death—Civil War and Discord—Preparations to regain New Mexico—Otermin Enters the Province—His Force—The March—Desolation along the Route—Isleta Reached—The Spaniards Welcomed—Reconnoitering Party under Mendoza—Pueblos Hostile—At Cochiti—Indian Strategy—Mendoza Returns—Distress of the Army—Return Resolved on—Otermin's Report—1682 to 1684—Appointment of Cruzate—Abortive Attempts to Reconquer New Mexico—Diego de Vargas made Governor of the Province.

THE time was now come when the Pueblo Indians of New Mexico were to rise in sudden and successful rebellion against their Spanish masters and for a brief decade enjoy the freedom of their forefathers. Ever since the attempted revolution of 1650, the natives had been maturing preparations to regain their ancient liberty. The influence of the old men was potently exerted to rekindle the fire of patriotism, to foster the spirit of discontent against foreign rule, and to strengthen the bonds of Indian union ; and silently, gradually, steadily, throughout the province, the conspiracy extended until all was ripe for the outbreak. The leading spirit in the enterprise was Popé, the San Juan Indian who, in 1675, had led the deputation to Governor Frecenio and petitioned the release of the natives accused of sorcery. Since that time Popé had been a person of much consequence among his countrymen. Naturally a man of strong

character, much ability and great eloquence, his influence over the Indians was increased by his claims to supernatural power. He traversed the country in all directions, exhorting the natives to throw off the Spanish yoke, and informing them that he was commissioned by the Great Father, the Chief of all, to rouse his countrymen against the Castillos and drive them from the land, so that the Pueblos might live again free and independent. He declared that he had formed an alliance with "El Demonio," and related that one day while down in the estufa at Taos, there appeared before him three Indian genii, named Caidit, Telim, and Tlesime, who sent forth flames from every extremity of their bodies. These spirits advised him to unite all the Indians in a common league against their oppressors and showed him how to communicate with distant pueblos by means of a rope of amolé fiber, mysteriously knotted.

Through the efforts of Popé and his co-laborers, chief among whom were Catiti of Santo Domingo, Tupatu of Picuri, Jaca of Taos, and Francisco of San Ildefonso, all the Pueblos except those of the Piros nation to the north, were roused to revolt. The knotted rope was borne from pueblo to pueblo by the fleetest runners to make known the date of the rising, and every precaution was observed lest the plot should be discovered and frustrated. A constant watch was kept upon all whose loyalty was questionable, and so fearful were they of betrayal, that not a woman was let into the secret, and Popé killed with his own hands his son-in-law, Nicolas Bua, governor of San Juan, on suspicion of treachery. The time fixed for the uprising was the 10th day of August, 1680; but, notwithstanding all the forethought of the conspirators, the plot was revealed from several different sources two days before the appointed date. The Tanos Indians of San Lazaro divulged the secret to Padre Bernal, the custodio; a similar confession was made to Padre Velasco of Pecos, by one of his converts; and the alcalde of Taos sent a warning to the governor, Don Antonio Otermin, at Santa Fé, which caused him to arrest two Tezuque Indians, who had been sent by the Teguas

nation to consult with the Tanos and Queres. Preparations were made to resist the rebels ; messengers were dispatched to alarm the friars and settlers ; all Spaniards north of Santa Fé were ordered to repair at once to the capital and place themselves under the orders of the governor ; or, if unable to proceed so far, to take refuge at Santa Cruz de la Canada ; while those south of San Felipe were to rendezvous at Isleta, which was to be prepared for defense by the lieutenant-governor. As soon as the rebels knew that their conspiracy had been exposed, they realized that their only hope of success lay in immediate action, and at once flew to arms without waiting for the appointed time. On the night of the 9th of August, the Taos, Picuries, and Teguas Indians attacked the Christian settlements, farms, and missions, "delivering all to blood and fire," and making an indiscriminate slaughter of the Spaniards who fell into their hands. Soldiers, priests, women, and children, friend or foe, young or old, all met the same fate, save a few beautiful girls who were reserved as wives for the chiefs. The number of those who perished is estimated at four hundred.

The details of this disaster were brought on the 10th, by Captain Francisco Gomez, to Santa Fé, where they aroused the wildest terror and indignation. The inhabitants of the suburbs flocked into the city, which was immediately put in a state of defense. The streets opening upon the plaza were barricaded, the government buildings fortified, sentinels posted, scouts sent out to learn the position and intentions of the enemy, and an order was dispatched to Lieutenant-general Garcia to forward aid from Isleta. On August 14th the scouts returned with news of the approach of five hundred Pecos Indians, and the next morning the enemy appeared, and advanced to the suburbs, where they occupied the abandoned houses of the Spaniards while they awaited reinforcements. Governor Otermin endeavored to parley with them before their allies should appear, but his overtures were received with contempt ; the Indians stating that nothing would satisfy their countrymen but the possession of their country. They exhibited two crosses which

they had brought with them, one red, significant of war; the other white; a symbol of peace. The Spaniards were at liberty to choose the latter, but if so they must immediately leave the country to its original owners. Governor Otermin declined to accept peace on such terms and determined to attack the Indians before they could be reinforced. He led an impetuous assault, which the enemy met bravely. The battle continued all day, but when the Spaniards appeared upon the point of victory the Indians were joined by the armies of Taos, Picuris, and Tegua, and Otermin was obliged to withdraw his men for the protection of the women and children cowering in the palace.

Santa Fé was now closely invested. The Indians were sure of their prey and as they surrounded the doomed city they proclaimed exultingly to the Christians within that their God was dead, but that the Pueblos' god, the Sun, never died. There were one thousand Spaniards in the villa, including men, women, and children, but the number of men fit for military service was less than one hundred and fifty, while the natives mustered about three thousand. In spite of their overwhelming odds, the Indians did not attempt an assault but preferred the safer, if slower, course of a blockade. The suburbs were destroyed, the church and convent burned, the besieged being confined within the plaza and *casas reales*. The water supply was cut off, occasioning the greatest distress, and the situation became so desperate that on the morning of the 19th, Otermin, at the head of one hundred men, invoking "the sweet name of Mary," made a gallant sortie upon the swarming bands without. So impetuous was the assault that the Indians were driven back, three hundred men killed, and forty-seven made prisoners. These were promptly shot upon the plaza after information regarding the plans and number of their confederates had been extracted. Only five Spaniards had been killed during the entire siege, but many, including the governor, were wounded seriously. On the 20th a council of war was held, and it was resolved, in view of their miserable condition, the scarcity of food, and impossibility of obtain-

ing succor, to abandon the city. No time was lost in carrying this determination into effect, and at daybreak on the morning of the 21st, the first colonists of New Mexico, men, women, and children, left the city of Santa Fé to face the unknown perils of the long march to the south. They traveled on foot, carrying their clothing and necessary effects upon their shoulders, as they had not horses enough to transport the sick and wounded. The fugitives had feared that once beyond the protecting walls of the city, they would be enveloped by the foe and annihilated, but, strangely enough, though the Indians watched the retreat curiously, and even followed the little band for some distance, they did not molest it.

As the Spaniards passed through Santo Domingo, sacked and deserted, the sight of the mutilated bodies of three padres and five other of their countrymen, made them shudder for their own fate. At San Felipe and Sandia the colonists had escaped, but the towns were pillaged and partly destroyed. The route of the fugitives lay through desolation and death, and when, almost exhausted, they reached Isleta, where they had counted upon finding provisions and gaining a brief period of rest, that town also was deserted, Lieutenant-general Garcia having led his command southward thirteen days before. Bitterly disappointed, Otermin and his party were obliged to push on, though so weak from hunger that they were hardly able to march. At Alamillo they met Garcia returning, in obedience to a messenger dispatched by the governor. He accounted for his abandonment of Isleta without orders, by stating that as he had neither force nor supplies, and believed that all in the north had been put to death, it seemed unadvisable to remain. The fugitives from Santa Fé were unable to advance further without food, and their condition having been made known to Padre Ayeta of El Paso, he dispatched four wagon loads of corn which, under the escort of Pedro de Leiva, reached them at Alamillo on the 6th of September. This timely supply saved many who must otherwise have perished and enabled all to reach Fray Cristobal, when a halt was made

and a council of war held. It was decided to remain in the vicinity of El Paso until the envoy, commissioned to the viceroy in Mexico, with a report of the settlers' desperate condition, and a petition for their immediate relief, should return. Wood and water were abundant at San Lorenzo, about thirty miles north of El Paso, and there the homeless Spaniards went into camp for the winter. Their destitution was profound. Weak from hunger, wounds, and exhaustion when they left Santa Fé, human endurance had been taxed to its utmost in the long march through a devastated country, where famine traveled with them and still menaced them by their camp fires. Many wandered to the Chihuahuan settlements; the rest waited, subject to every privation, for help from Mexico.

Of the priests, who had remained at their stations when the rebellion broke forth, not one escaped martyrdom. The three Franciscans stationed at Zuni, Padres Analiza, Espinoza, and Calsada, were dragged from their cells, stoned and finally shot. At Moqui, Padre Juan de Vallado and Fray Jesus de Lombarde were murdered in a similar manner. The old priest Jesus Morador, at Jemez, was subjected to shocking cruelties, finally ended by his falling dead at the feet of his tormentors; while at Acoma, Padres Maldonado, Figueroa, and Mora were stoned to death. "So utterly," says Prince, "did the mild nature of the Pueblo Indians appear to have been changed in half a century! and so terribly did the persecutions which the misdirected zeal of some of the ecclesiastics inaugurated react on others, many of whom were men of great kindness and benevolence, and all of whom had shown marked self-sacrifice and zeal."

The fall of Santa Fé was hailed by the New Mexicans with the wildest demonstrations of joy; their chiefs installed themselves in the palace which the Spanish governor had so recently abandoned, and promulgated decrees for the destruction of every vestige of the Christian religion and Spanish authority. The churches and convents were destroyed, the symbols of Christianity burnt or broken, the

sacred vestments were donned in derision by the Indians, who danced through the town, or rode wildly up and down, enveloped in the folds of snowy dalmatica or magnificent altar-cloth, embroidered by Spanish nuns; while others swung the censers, or waved the silken banners, with their pictured saints, over the heads of the frantic crew. Official books and records were also destroyed, and the *cachina*, so long interdicted by the priests, was danced with all its accompanying ceremonies upon the plaza of the villa. Popé, the leading spirit of the rebellion, now arrogated to himself the government of the people. His first care was the re-establishment of the native religion; estufas were opened and ancient rites and ceremonies solemnized. Christian converts were ordered to cleanse themselves of baptism by the application of water and amolé, and Christian names were abolished; those who had been wedded by the church were to separate and make other alliances. It was forbidden to mention the names of Jesus and Mary under severe penalties, and the Spanish language was prohibited. Native crops alone were to be grown, and all seeds introduced by the Spaniards were to be destroyed. The mines, in whose black depths so many Indian slaves had perished, were ordered to be filled up and every trace of them obliterated.

Accompanied by his lieutenants, Jaca, Luis Tupatu, and Alonzo Catiti, and assuming almost royal state, Popé traveled from pueblo to pueblo and was received with profound respect in each. He dressed in full Indian costume, with a large bull's horn attached to his forehead, and rode a black mule. At each village he made a speech, generally in the following fashion: "Now that the Spaniards were driven away forever, he desired to accompany his countrymen to the chase; they would all kill many deer, rabbits, and all other animals. They would have good crops of corn, pumpkins, and large bolls of cotton. They need not fear the Spaniards, for he had thrown up intrenchments on the three roads, built strong walls that reached to the heavens, and should the Castillos enter by any other pathway, he

would surround them with darkness, take them without resistance, and put them to death.”

Notwithstanding Popé's speeches promising peace and material prosperity to the people, anarchy and barbarism were the actual results of the return to Pueblo government. Little is positively known of this confused period ; Popé, though a shrewd and intrepid leader, was an arbitrary ruler, and his exactions soon rendered him obnoxious, although he maintained his rule—with the exception of a brief period when Tupatu was elected in his stead—until his death, which occurred somewhere about the year 1688. During this time civil war broke forth ; pueblo fought against pueblo ; the Apaches and Utahs renewed their raids, carrying women and children into captivity, slaughtering men, and plundering towns. Owing to constant warfare the ground was left untilled and famine ensued, causing many villages to be deserted. A vast proportion of the ruins so frequently met in New Mexico date back to this period of barbarism, contrasting so strangely with the natural industry and self-restraint of the Pueblo Indians.

Early in 1681, the colonists encamped at San Lorenzo were cheered by the return of their envoy, Father Ayeta, from Mexico, charged with supplies for their immediate relief and promises of speedy reinforcements to aid in the reconquest of the province. This task was undertaken by Governor Otermin that same year, in the face of almost insuperable obstacles,ammunition, provisions,transportation, and equipments being obtained with great difficulty. On November 5th, however, the army, consisting of 416 soldiers, 112 Indian allies, 975 horses, and a train of ox-carts and pack mules, left El Paso del Norte under Governor Otermin, with Juan Dominguez de Mendoza, lieutenant-general and master of the camp ; Padre Ayeta, procurador-general ; Padre Antonio Guerra, and several other friars. The dreaded Jornada del Muerto was crossed without accident, and on the 27th the army halted at a point opposite the pueblo of Senecu. The party sent across the river to reconnoiter found the town deserted and in ruins, it having evidently been taken

by assault and pillaged. The scattered emblems of the Christian religion were collected by the priests, and since it was impossible to transport them they were burned to save them from further desecration. The town was then fired by the troops and they continued their march up the valley. All the ranches along the route were found pillaged and plundered; the towns of Socorro, Alamillo, and Sevilleta had shared the same fate. It was not until December 5th, when the army arrived at Isleta, that they found an inhabited town. This pueblo was taken after a brief resistance, the inhabitants being apparently anxious to conciliate the Spaniards and re-enter the fold of the church. The general caused crosses to be erected on the plaza and questioned the Indians narrowly as to their former behavior and present intentions. They declared their friendliness to the Castillos and denied having destroyed any of the sacred vessels or symbols, declaring that the havoc had been made by the Pueblos of the north, who had visited the country and ordered that all should return to the old religion. All the inhabitants, men, women, and children, then issued from the town to meet Father Ayeta and the other priests, who advanced singing an anthem of praise, to which the Indians responded. The next day, after a sermon which he delivered upon the plaza, Padre Ayeta gave the natives absolution for past offenses and received them again into communion. Many children were baptized, the first, for whom Governor Otermin stood sponsor, receiving the name of Carlos in honor of the king of Spain.

While the main army recuperated for a few days, the general dispatched Don Dominguez de Mendoza, with seventy men and a number of Indians, to reconnoiter the country to the north. On his march up the valley Mendoza found all the pueblos abandoned, or, if any inhabitants remained, they fled at sight of the approaching Spaniards. In Sandia, Alameda, Puera, San Felipe, and Santo Domingo, ruined churches and restored estufas marked the track of the rebellion. At Cochiti, Mendoza had his first encounter with the rebels. The town, when the Spaniards entered

it, showed every evidence of recent occupation, and troops of Indians were observed on the adjacent hills, from which a large force descended the next morning, sounding their war-cries and apparently eager for battle. A parley was held however, and Catiti, their chief, shedding tears of penitence, professed an eager desire for pardon and peace. In addition to his own army, which embraced representatives of the Teguas, Tanos, and Queres nations, Catiti promised to bring those of Santo Domingo, Cochiti, and San Felipe, requesting two days to assemble them, when there should be a ratification meeting, and the Indians would return to the arms of Church and State. Catiti failed to appear, however, and it was learned through spies that his professed penitence was simply a ruse to gain time for the Indians to put their arms in order, the snow having wet their bow-strings and rendered them unfit for use, and to concentrate forces for an overwhelming attack upon the Spaniards. Upon receiving this report Mendoza, neglecting to burn the pueblos, collected his troops and marched south, rejoining the army, which was encamped near Sandia, on December 18th. A severe winter, accompanied by heavy snow-storms, had set in; there was insufficient food for the men and no pasturage for the horses, and the hostile natives in constantly increasing numbers were gathering near the camp. In view of these circumstances a council of war was held at which, after some discussion, it was resolved to fall back upon Isleta and quarter there for the winter. The army set out on the 25th, but reached Isleta to find that over one hundred of its inhabitants had joined the rebels. Information being received that the enemy was preparing to run off the horses, and massacre the Spanish troops and Christian Indians, it was resolved, at a final council held on December 31st, to return to El Paso. On the 2d of January, 1682, the army set out, accompanied by three hundred and eighty-five faithful Indians who feared to remain, leaving the pueblo in flames, that the stores contained there might not fall into the hands of the enemy.

Governor Otermin forwarded a detailed report of the ex-

pedition and the state of the province to the Marques de la Laguna, who was much annoyed at the failure to reconquer the country. In his reply the viceroy censured Dominguez severely for not burning the pueblos, and Otermin for not having made a stand at Sandia, where a large quantity of provisions were stored, and where the command might have been maintained until reinforcements could arrive. The viceroy also desired that the colony might be kept together and all fugitives recovered. Otermin was succeeded in the nominal government of New Mexico in 1683 by Don Bartolomé de Estrada Ramirez, who does not appear, however, to have at any time officiated in the province. In this same year the king commended the course pursued by the viceroy, and commanded the establishment of a permanent supply station, or presidio, at El Paso del Norte; he also ordered that every means should be taken for the reconquest of the northern province, and that the colonists should be kept together until they could be re-established in their old homes. In 1684 Don Dominguez Jironza Petriz de Cruzate was made governor and captain-general, and several times attempted the reconquest of New Mexico; but, although he penetrated as far as Cia, his efforts were of no permanent value and effected nothing of importance.

In 1689, Torebia de Huerta, said to be one of the original conquerors of New Mexico, petitioned the king for authority to reconquer the country, demanding in return sundry titles and rewards as Oñate had done nearly a hundred years before. That Huerta was partly aware of the great mineral wealth of the province is evinced by his mention of silver mines between Zuni and Moqui in the Sierra Azul, and also of a rich quicksilver mine. His application, although at first favorably received, was finally rejected, and two years later Diego de Vargas Zapata Lujan Ponce de Leon was appointed governor of New Mexico.

CHAPTER VII.

THE RECONQUEST OF NEW MEXICO.

1691—1700.

Vargas at El Paso—His New Mexican Expedition—Arrives at Santa Fé—Offers of Peace—Santa Fé Surrenders—Submission of Adjacent Towns—Don Luis Tupatu—Vargas Enters the Interior—Visits Pecos—Taos—Returns to Santa Fé—His Letter to the Viceroy—Vargas Marches to Santo Domingo—Submission of Jemez—Rear-guard Returns to El Paso—Don Diego Advances to Acoma—Submission of Acoma—The Spaniards March to Zuni—Vargas at Moqui—Hostility of the Natives—The Moqui Towns Submit—The Return March—Socorro—El Paso—End of Vargas's First Campaign—Preparations for the Second Expedition—The March—Hostile Attitude of the Natives—The Spaniards Enter Santa Fé—The Tanos Refuse to Vacate Santa Fé—Assault by the Spaniards—Surrender of Santa Fé—Punishment of the Rebels—Early Part of 1694—Continued Hostilities—Spaniards Repulsed at San Ildefonso—Arrival of Colonists—Reduction of Jemez—Of San Ildefonso—The Reconquest Complete—1694 to 1696—Attempted Revolt—Peace Restored—Appointment of Cubero—Vargas Imprisoned—His Return to Mexico—End of the XVII. Century.

DON DIEGO DE VARGAS, under whose skillful generalship the province of New Mexico was restored to the Spanish crown, took possession of his office early in 1691. His appointment to the position of governor and captain-general was in a great measure due to his well-known energy and determination of character, and had special reference to the reconquest of New Mexico. Although anxious to enter upon the campaign forthwith, Indian troubles in the vicinity of El Paso del Norte demanded the governor's immediate attention, and a year elapsed before he was at liberty to put his northern plans into operation. As soon as these delays were disposed of preparations were begun to fit out the New Mexican expedition, but so great was the general's impatience that, without waiting for

the reinforcements advancing from Parral, he started northward on August 21, 1692, and proceeded rapidly up the Rio Grande valley with only the small number of men obtainable at El Paso. His entire force amounted to about sixty soldiers, with one hundred Indian allies, and the expedition was accompanied by Padres Francisco Cowera, Miguel Muñiz, and Cristobal Alonzo Barroso. The march was uneventful; all the pueblos along the route were found ruined and deserted, and no Indians were encountered. The little army pushed forward as swiftly as possible, stopping only for rest and refreshment, and early on the morning of September 13th came in sight of Santa Fé.

The baggage and camp equipments had been left several days before at the Hacienda de la Mejia, under the charge of Captain Tellez and a small guard, and Vargas at once ordered that the city should be surrounded, the water supply cut off, and all communication with the outside prevented. These vigorous measures soon had their effect. Santa Fé was occupied by the Tanos Indians of Galisteo, who had left their pueblo and taken possession of the villa; it was strongly fortified and capable of defense, but the natives were surprised and bewildered by the unexpected appearance of the Spaniards and offered little resistance. They made a show of hostility, and uttered threatening boasts of the manner in which they would disperse the Spaniards and their Indian allies; but Vargas, although prepared for a conflict, did not desire an unnecessary battle which would, in all probability, cripple his small force and dishearten his men, and the padres were anxious to avert bloodshed if possible. Offers of peace and pardon for past offenses were made, to which the Indians listened readily, and before night they had surrendered and Santa Fé was gained. The next day twelve neighboring villages submitted, and were at once occupied by the Spaniards. Religious services were held, the Indians received absolution for their sins, and many children were baptized. While at the villa, Vargas was visited by Don Luis Tupatu, the most powerful of the pueblo chieftains since the death of Popé and Catiti. He was dressed in full Spanish costume,

and declared himself friendly to the Castillos, tendering his allegiance, and informing the governor that he had been authorized by the Tehuas to give in their submission, but that the Queres, Taos, Jemez, and Pecos Indians would undoubtedly attempt to expel the invaders.

Vargas determined to push on into the interior before the rebels had recovered from the loss of Santa Fé, and without waiting for reinforcements, set out at once for the pueblo of Taos, which was believed to be the general headquarters of the hostile nations. At Galisteo he was joined by the fifty soldiers from Parral, who had just arrived, and with his force thus strengthened proceeded on to the village of Pecos. It was found to be abandoned, and the inhabitants absolutely refused to return to their homes. Five days were spent here in fruitless parleyings and offers of peace, and the governor then returned to Santa Fé for a short time. On September 24th he started northward, and visited all the surrounding pueblos, most of whose inhabitants submitted at once and received absolution and baptism from the friars, On reaching Taos the army immediately surrounded the two enormous buildings, and sent forward messengers with the usual inducements to surrender; but the pueblo was quite silent and deserted, the Indians having all fled to a neighboring mountain. Vargas dispatched Don Luis to their hiding-place with assurances of his friendly intentions, and after some negotiation and reluctance the people returned to their homes and promised loyalty and obedience. A priest was left at the village, ninety-six persons were baptized, and all received absolution; they welcomed the Spaniards with hospitality, now that their fears were dispelled, and informed the governor of a plot by which he and his army were to have been attacked from ambush by the hostile nations. While here Vargas acted as arbitrator in a feud between the Taos and some southern pueblos, and settled the dispute to their satisfaction; many of the young braves also joined the Spanish army, and others promised to assist him in his approaching expedition against the Zuni pueblos.

On October 13th Vargas returned to Santa Fé and reported his success to the Count de Galve, viceroy of New Spain, announcing that he had taken possession of Santa Fé, and subdued all the pueblos within thirty-six leagues, besides having baptized nearly one thousand children. He declared that "in order to hold the province, it is necessary to establish garrisons in the different towns, and to attempt to send less than five hundred families and one hundred soldiers would be like throwing a grain of salt into the sea. This number," he continues, "can be had by beginning with one hundred families that are in El Paso del Rio del Norte, and fifty soldiers in that garrison, and which may be added to the number your Excellency and the Royal Junta may procure. Without this they (the Indians) can never be reduced, for it would be much easier to convert Jews without the Inquisition than to induce the Indians to leave their country and place of abode." He also recommended that blacksmiths, carpenters, and mechanics should be sent from the jails of Zacatecas, Queretaros, and Rosario to the province, to act as teachers and search for mines, and that the families should come from El Paso as being best adapted to the country. He further remarks that he is then preparing to march against some of the adjoining provinces, and that he will induce them to embrace "Our Holy Faith" or raze their villages to the ground, and "thus punish their obstinacy."

The governor then prepared for another expedition, more extensive than the former. He dispatched one division of his army, with two pieces of artillery, to Santo Domingo, there to await his coming, and without further delay proceeded to Pecos, where he was hospitably received on October 17th. Large crosses and other decorations had been erected in honor of his arrival, and the inhabitants were absolved and received into the church by Padres Corvero and Barroso. The next day Vargas, after appointing a governor for Pecos, proceeded to Galisteo and San Marcos, some leagues distant; both these villages were entirely deserted, and the governor pushed on to Santo Domingo, where the ad-

vance body of troops were found waiting his arrival. Here a council was held, attended by many caciques from adjacent pueblos, who were assured of the Spaniards' friendliness, presented with various gifts, and requested to return and prepare their villages for the reception of the army. On October 21st the general marched to Cochiti, where he found the inhabitants of San Marcos and San Felipe, who had taken refuge in this pueblo. He promised them protection and support and induced them return to their homes. From here he proceeded to Cia, whose inhabitants, with those of Santa Ana, had built a new pueblo four leagues from the old one, which was in a ruined condition. They received Vargas with hospitality, and he journeyed thence to Jemez, where he found that the Jemez Indians, with those of Santo Domingo and a few Apaches, were living in a new village three leagues from the old pueblo of Jemez; their new home was naturally almost impregnable and its strength was increased by the construction of thick walls. There was but one narrow entrance to the town, which was built upon two open courts. At first the Indians made a show of resistance and drew themselves up in battle array, but there was no decided hostile movement, and the people soon submitted and received the Spaniards peaceably. The *obediencia* of the inhabitants of Santa Ana completed the pacification of all the provinces in the Rio Grande valley, and as the weather was now becoming cold and unpleasant Vargas decided, on October 27th, to send part of his army back to El Paso, and continue his progress through the country. This return party consisted of most of the Indian allies, the injured horses, all the artillery, a few settlers, forty-three rescued captives, many of them women who had been prisoners among the Indians since the rebellion of 1680, and a sufficient escort. They were to proceed to El Paso and meet the intending colonists, who were preparing to advance into the interior.

Vargas's eagerness to finish the subjugation of New Mexico was not shared by his entire army. A junta of officers, held at the Hacienda de Mejia, voted to put off the conclu-

sion of the campaign until the next year, but the governor decidedly refused and determined to set out at once. On October 30th, he proceeded, with his remaining force of eighty-nine men and thirty Indian auxiliaries, to the pueblo of Acoma, which was reached on November 3d. Here all was prepared for war, as the inhabitants had been warned by the Navajoes to put no faith in the Spaniards, and were slow to believe Vargas's friendly assurances. Some time was spent in counsel and parleying, and the chiefs requested the governor to advance to Zuni and leave them a few days in which to deliberate; this the general refused, and urged an immediate surrender, as the great strength of the peñol town made it quite impregnable to his small army, and he could not afford to risk a fruitless battle. His persuasion was at last successful, and on November 4th, Vargas, the friars, and an escort of fifteen men were received in Acoma, where they were welcomed by the native chief, Mateo, and the inhabitants accepted baptism and absolution. From Acoma the Spaniards proceeded to Zuni; the journey across the arid country was a most difficult one, and on the march a number of their cattle were driven off by a band of Apaches. The mesa town was reached on November 10th, and Vargas and his party received a hospitable welcome from the assembled inhabitants, who promised faith and loyalty, and presented over three hundred children for baptism. This was the only pueblo in all New Mexico where the symbols of Christianity had not been destroyed; the consecrated vessels and all the property of the murdered friars were found intact and carefully preserved, while many of the Indians still adhered to the Christian religion. It is on Inscription Rock at Zuni that Vargas has left a brief record, thus translated by Bancroft—"Here was Don Diego de Vargas, who conquered for our Holy Faith and for the royal crown all New Mexico, at his own cost, in the year 1692."

Leaving a part of his command at Zuni, Vargas proceeded to the Moqui towns on November 15th, with two priests and sixty-three men. He arrived at the first village, named

Aguatuví, on the 19th, and was received with decided hostility by the people, who had been advised by the Navajoes to act on the offensive. The native force amounted to about eight hundred men, led by their chief, Miguel, and was a formidable array when compared to the small body of Spaniards. There can be little doubt that, had the Indians precipitated a battle, Vargas's slender band must have been overwhelmed, but the ready address and consideration of the general soon allayed the suspicions of the Moqui leaders. Miguel informed his followers that the Castillos were their very good friends, arms were thrown aside, and the native warriors escorted their late foes amicably into the pueblo. Soon after Miguel informed the governor that the other Moqui chieftains were unfriendly, but that he had opposed their wishes and insisted upon a peaceful reception of the Spaniards. From Aguatuví, Vargas marched to all the Moqui villages, which submitted without resistance, the inhabitants receiving the usual absolution and baptism; Oraybe alone was not visited, and therefore did not give in its allegiance. Notwithstanding his unmolested progress, the general was decidedly anxious during his entire Moqui tour and took every precaution to guard against surprise or attack. He found many indications of quicksilver mines and forwarded various specimens of ore to the viceroy at Mexico. By this time the horses of the Spaniards were in a disabled condition, and the Apache raids became more frequent than ever; it was also discovered that the quicksilver mines were on the other bank of the Colorado river, and Vargas determined to return to Zuni, whence the entire army proceeded by a short route to Socorro, which was reached on December 9th. From Socorro, Vargas and his party marched slowly southward to El Paso, the general having decided to make his winter quarters at that place instead of at Santa Fé. Little of importance occurred upon the march, save a few encounters with hostile Apaches, and the expedition arrived at El Paso on December 20th, 1692. Thus ended Vargas's first expedition to New Mexico, "during which," says Prince, "nearly every pueblo of

importance had been visited, from Pecos, in the extreme east, to Moqui in the west ; 2,214 natives had been baptized, and no less than seventy-four Spanish women and children, who had been captives since the beginning of the revolution, were released."

The Count de Galve, on receiving Vargas's letter of October, 1692, wrote to the governor, agreeing to supply the number of families and soldiers asked for ; but the arrangement took much time, and Vargas, with his usual impetuosity, could not bring himself to wait their conclusion. On his arrival at El Paso he at once proceeded to collect a sufficient number of families to colonize the province ; many of the former inhabitants of New Mexico, who had been driven out in the Indian rebellion, joined the expedition, and the ranks were also recruited from the New Biscayan settlements. The preparations occupied nearly ten months and it was not until October 11th, 1693, that the expedition set out. The entire force amounted to some 1,500 persons, including about one hundred soldiers and seventy families, consisting of about eight hundred individuals. They brought with them over three thousand horses and mules, and each family was supplied with a sum of money by the governmental authorities,—generally from ten to forty dollars. The expedition was accompanied by seventeen friars, under Padre Salvador de San Antonio as custodio. The start was made in three separate divisions, the colonists being under the special charge of Don Juan Paez Hurtado. Don Diego de Vargas was governor and captain-general, his second in command was Don Luis de Granillo, and other prominent officers were Captains Roque de Madrid, José Arias, Antonio Jorge, Lazaro de Misquia, Rafael Tellez Jiron, Juan de Dios Lucero de Godoy, Hernando Duran y Chavez, Adjutant-general Diego Varela, Adjutant Francisco de Anaya Almazan, Sergeant and Secretary Juan Ruiz.

The company advanced slowly up the Rio Grande valley, and at the Hacienda de Lopez, near Socorro, Vargas and the soldiers pushed on in advance while the settlers

followed at some distance. Their journey was a most miserable one; supplies and arrangements were found inadequate, the suffering from cold and hunger was excessive, and over thirty persons are said to have perished on the march. There was also a decided alteration in the attitude of the Indians; they received the Spaniards unwillingly, and showed much discontent at their return. The chiefs declared that this change was due to the reports circulated by Pedro de Tapia, the governor's interpreter, who, after the Spaniards had left the country, predicted that Vargas's friendly assurances were made with intent to deceive, and that he and his men would soon re-enter the province and exterminate all the natives. Vargas contradicted these reports in a most decided manner and succeeded in dispelling the fears of many of the Indians. The advance party was soon joined by the body of colonists, and on December 16th the expedition made a triumphal entrance into Santa Fé under the banner borne by Oñate in his conquest of the country. They were received with much ceremony; the Indians, gathered in crowds on the plaza, made way for the band of soldiers, followed by the padres clad in their flowing robes and chanting the litany. After Vargas had delivered an address, the troops and emigrants marched to the suburbs of the city, where they encamped and remained until Christmas, leaving the natives in possession of the palace and *casas reales*.

Pecos alone, of all the pueblos, remained really friendly to the Spaniards, and revealed the plots of the hostile nations. The towns of San Felipe, Santa Ana, and Cia were believed to be well-disposed, but there was a general feeling of uncertainty, and all felt that an open rupture would soon occur. The Indians showed their dislike by refusing to bring supplies of food, and declining to transport material to repair the buildings of San Miguel. They also requested the governor to distribute the friars at the different stations, for they knew that the influence of the priests was very great over many of the converts, and believed that by sacrificing them, when defenseless in the villages, they would be

able to strike terror among the Spaniards. This proposition was declined by the governor, who fully understood the motive which prompted it. In the mean time the severity of the weather increased and the colonists suffered much from exposure, twenty-one children having died in less than a fortnight. At last they presented a petition to the general, begging him to persuade the Tanos Indians to abandon the houses of the villa, that they might have some substantial shelter. A council was held which confirmed their request, and accordingly Vargas commanded the natives to leave the city and return to their own pueblo of Galisteo. The Indians on their side at once assembled and declared that they would hold Santa Fé for themselves and drive the Spaniards from the suburbs. On December 26th they barricaded the entrances to the villa and prepared for battle. On receiving the summons to surrender they promised to give an answer on the morrow, and on the morning of the 27th proclaimed their determination to fight. The Spaniards were also ready for the fray, prayers were read to the soldiers, and the army advanced upon the capital in two divisions. All day long the fierce battle raged ; the city was strongly fortified, and the besieged met their assailants with showers of arrows, heavy stones, and floods of boiling water. After a stubborn fight the outer gate was captured, but just then native reinforcements were seen approaching and the cavalry was obliged to charge and disperse them. When night came both parties were exhausted, but the advantage was largely on the side of the Spaniards. The Indians were greatly discouraged by the defeat of their allies and surrendered the next morning, having lost ninety fighting men. The Pueblo governor committed suicide and the seventy remaining warriors were shot by Vargas on his entrance into the city, the women and children being reduced to slavery, and all the provisions confiscated. The reduction of Santa Fé took place in the last week of the year 1693.

The colonists were now much better off ; they had shelter from the cold, a good supply of food, and were provided

with slaves ; but their position was still precarious. The Indians were nearly all either openly or secretly hostile and it was unsafe to venture without the limits of the city. The army was also in a bad condition, the ammunition was almost consumed, the armor was out of repair, and many of the horses were disabled. The natives of Pecos, Santa Ana, and San Felipe, although well disposed, were distrustful, and concocted a plot to test the sincerity of Spanish friendship by applying to the general for aid when none was required. It was immediately furnished them, but the body of horsemen sent on that errand were politely received and informed that the request was only a ruse of the cacique's, who had desired to see if the Castillos would keep their word. On January 9th, 1694, Vargas left Santa Fé with ninety men, and marched to the mesa of San Ildefonso, the usual gathering place of the Pueblos in time of war. Here the hostiles of the Tehua and Tanos nations were encamped ; they parleyed with the Spaniards and endeavored to obtain time in which to deliberate, hoping to receive reinforcements from Jemez, Picoris, Taos, and other villages. Vargas in vain attempted to persuade them to surrender, and returned to Santa Fé on about January 24th. At the villa he received a letter from the viceroy, brought by Father Farfan, who requested an escort to bring up the seventy families which had been furnished by the Spanish governor and were now waiting at El Paso del Norte. The governor declared that he could not possibly spare a sufficient escort from his small force and begged the padre to try and advance to Santa Fé with the emigrants. He also requested a supply of ammunition as what they had was almost gone, Captain Madrid having tried in vain to manufacture balls from a lead mine near San Marcos, which had been filled up by the rebels.

During the next month the mutual attitude of Spaniards and Indians remained the same. Frequent raids were made by both parties, with varying success ; the Spaniards suffered much for want of provisions, and Vargas, weary of indecisive skirmishes, set out at the head of one hundred soldiers and a strong force of colonists and Indians to attack

the enemy in their stronghold at San Ildefonso. The assault was made on the 4th of March, 1694, the Spaniards charging the heights of the mountain fastness in two columns, and although both pieces of artillery burst at the first discharge, it was not until after five hours desperate fighting that they abandoned the attack, which was renewed on the 11th, when they were again repulsed. On the 12th the Indians, hoping to surprise their exhausted foe, made a night attack, but were driven back with loss. The siege was maintained until the 14th, when the Spaniards, destitute of ammunition, their horses disabled, themselves worn out with fatigue and the inclemency of the weather, struck camp and returned to Santa Fé, having recovered one hundred head of stock, stolen from them in the Indian raids, and a great store of maize, of which a portion was sent south to supply the approaching settlers. Vargas reached the capital only to leave it again in response to an appeal from the pueblos of Santa Ana and Cia, which were threatened by the disaffected Indians of Cochiti. On the 17th of April the governor, at the head of the allied forces, defeated the enemy at their new pueblo, capturing three hundred prisoners, principally women and children, nine hundred sheep, and seventy horses and mules. On the 18th, a supply of provisions, escorted by twenty soldiers, was dispatched to Santa Fé. The Indians desired to treat for the release of their women and children, which Vargas made contingent upon the giving up of the ringleaders, and the burning of their new pueblo. These conditions were found severe, and an attempt was made for the rescue of the prisoners, in which one hundred and fifty managed to escape. The pueblo was burned, and on the 27th of April the army re-entered the capital, where the governor distributed slaves and stock, apportioned lands for agriculture, and set guards to protect the settlers and natives while planting.

On May 21st an unsuccessful raid was made upon the Spanish grazing camp, and Vargas was again obliged to repair to San Ildefonso, where he captured a few prisoners and some stock. On June 23d the colonists conducted by

Padre Farfan arrived from El Paso and were cared for in the city, until the distracted province should be at peace and land might be occupied and cultivated in safety. Late in June the general was again called upon for aid by his Indian allies, and as the hostile force was composed principally of Taos and Picoris Indians, he determined to attack their pueblos. He found them deserted and their contents protected by crosses, a symbol which the Indians expected the Spaniards to respect; the latter, however, finding negotiation fruitless, and not desiring to leave provision for the maintenance of the enemy, sacked the town, carrying away large supplies of maize. Learning that a hostile force was collected to intercept his homeward march, Vargas journeyed through the Utah country, crossing the Rio Grande near the Colorado, then to the Ojo Caliente River down to the junction of the Chama with the Rio Grande. He entered Santa Fé on July 14th, having compassed one hundred and twenty leagues in seventeen days. On July 21st Vargas, with one hundred and twenty men, crossed the river and marched against Jemez to punish the Indians of that town for their raids upon his allies. The new mesa pueblo was carried by assault on the 24th, after a fierce resistance. The town was then sacked, three hundred fanegas of grain being taken, and three hundred and seventy women and children made prisoners. The body of the reverend priest, Jesus Morador, who had been so cruelly murdered at the old pueblo of Jemez upon the breaking out of the rebellion, was recovered on this expedition and borne back to Santa Fé, where it was reinterred with solemn pomp on August 11th, fourteen years after his sad death.

On September 4th, Vargas mustered a strong force, including one hundred and fifty friendly Indians, and advanced to the assault of San Ildefonso, but was driven back. The attack was renewed on the 5th, with no better success, and the intrepid governor now determined to starve the foe into submission. So effectually was the siege maintained, that on the 8th the Pueblos sued for peace, and submitted to the conditions imposed upon them, thus virtually ending

the Indian rebellion and restoring the rich province of New Mexico to its Spanish conquerors. On the 17th of September the governor made a tour of the various pueblos, appointing officials and arranging for their civil government. He also ordered, through a friend, the purchase of three thousand fanegas of maize, that the Indians might be spared excessive taxation while they sowed and tilled their devastated fields and sought to regain the prosperity of which war had robbed them. Convinced that peace was restored, Vargas informed the vice-custodio that the priests might now return to their missions, and by the close of 1694 the good padres were again at work among their Indian neophytes. On November 4th Padre Francisco Vargas succeeded Padre San Antonio as custodio.

In 1695 it was considered safe for the seventy families of the Mexican colonists, who had come out under Padre Farfan, to take up their residence at the new town of Santa Cruz de la Cañada. There were still, however, some disaffected spirits among the pueblos; many of the chiefs, ambitious for a more absolute rule than it was possible to enjoy under Spanish domination, incited their people to rebellion. A serious famine which afflicted the land in 1696 aided them in fomenting dissensions, and the attitude of the natives soon became so alarming that the priests at the different missions applied to the governor, through the custodio, for a guard of soldiers to be placed at each mission. The petition was treated with contempt, the governor giving no credence to the rumors of a fresh rebellion, and in his report of March 20th, 1696, to the viceroy, he affirmed that there was no danger of the peace being broken, attributing the representations of the priests to timidity. A few of the missionaries sought safety at Santa Fé, but the majority remained at their posts to await the storm they knew to be inevitable. It burst on the 4th of June, when the Taos, Picoris, and Tehua of Santo Domingo, and the Jemez, fell upon the Spaniards, killing many, including five of the priests—faithful unto death. As soon as the governor was notified of the disaster he took vigorous measures

to remedy what he might have prevented ; towns were visited and subdued ; the ringleaders, wherever captured, summarily dealt with ; and by the 24th of November, 1696, all the pueblos had again given in their submission, except those of Acoma, Santa Clara, Santo Domingo, and Cochiti.

The governor, whose term of office expired in 1697, asked for a reappointment, but his application was received too late, his successor, Pedro Rodriguez Cubero, being already designated. The king, however, approved so highly of the course pursued by Vargas in New Mexico, that he signified his intention of bestowing upon the ex-governor the titles of *marqués* or count, as the latter should desire. But such is the irony of fate that, at the very time his Majesty signified his gracious intentions, Don Diego was languishing in the Santa Fé prison, charged with malfeasance in office and many acts of oppression. He was kept in durance nearly three years, fined 4,000 pesos, all his property confiscated, and every precaution taken to prevent his making his condition known in Mexico or Spain. Padre Vargas finally succeeded in laying the matter before the viceroy, who ordered that the accused should give bonds and repair to Mexico to offer his defense. Vargas considered the terms degrading and refused to accept any but an unconditional release, which was then ordered, and he left, in July, 1700, for Mexico, where the charges against him were investigated and set aside as groundless. A judgment generally satisfactory, for Don Diego's misfortunes excited much sympathy, and even his accusers finally admitted that, although impulsive and over-sanguine, he "never gave the Spaniards any just cause for enmity, but rather merited their love as a protector."

There are few details given of Governor Cubero's administration ; in July, 1699, he made a tour of the West, receiving the submission of the Moquis, and making a treaty with the Navajoes. The Spanish population at this period is cited as not less than 1,550, and with restored peace and a return to agricultural industry a fresh era of prosperity dawned upon the country.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

1700—1800.

Preliminary Remarks—Vargas Reappointed Governor—His Death—The Duke of Albuquerque—Rule of Governor Hurtado—Governor Cubero y Valdez—Administration of Governor Villaseñor—Ecclesiastical Records—The Duke of Lenares—Governor Mogollon's Rule—Indian Questions—Don Felix Martinez—Appointment of Governor Bustamente—Fears of French Encroachment—Governor Cruzat y Gongora—The First Foreigners Enter Santa Fé—Administration of Governor Codallos—The French in New Mexico—Comanche Campaigns—Governor Cachupin—Governor del Valle—Governor Urrisola—Trouble with the Comanches—Governor Cachupin's Second Term—Explorations into Colorado—Flood at Santa Fé—Suggestions for the Defense of the Province—Governor Navarro—Rule of Governor Anza—His Indian Campaigns—The Moquis—Comanches Defeated at Rabbit Ear—French and Spanish Smuggling—Governor Chacon—New Mexico at the Close of the XVIIIth Century—Imports and Exports—Annual Fair at Taos—Traders' Currency—Schedule of Prices—Description of Santa Fé—Population—Government—Civil and Social State.

WITHIN the compass of the seventeenth century New Mexico was conquered, colonized, lost, and regained. At the beginning of the eighteenth, the people were exhausted by twenty years of ceaseless warfare, and the fields devastated by the ravages of the various conflicting parties ; by the Pueblos, who fought against one another ; the Spanish colonists, who fought to regain their pleasant homes in the smiling valleys ; the Ishmaelites of the plains, who fought against all ; and the Spanish soldiers, then the terror of the world, who fought because it was their trade. Yet such was the fertility of the soil that at the cessation of hostilities the Mexican Junta was called upon to supply agricultural implements alone, the re-established settlers depending upon their own exertions for food. The record

of this century is an uneventful one ; it was the quiet which follows a storm. The Apaches continued troublesome ; the Pueblos, with a few exceptions, returned to their habits of industry, repaired their towns, rebuilt their churches, received back the Spanish priests, planted their fields, watched their herds,—always coveted and frequently raided by the savage-tribes,—wove blankets, made and sold pottery and basket-ware, and gradually regained their old prosperity. The Spanish settlements increased in size and new towns were founded ; upon some of the great estates, granted by the crown to useful favorites, fine haciendas were built, where the noble *haciendado* dwelt in patriarchal state. If it is true that the people are happy who have no history, the New Mexicans must have enjoyed much content during this period, since the energy of Prince and the research of Bancroft have found little to fill the annals of the eighteenth century.

It will be remembered that the king had offered the title of count or marqués to Don Diego de Vargas as a reward for the reconquest of New Mexico ; evidently that of marqués pleased him best, as he succeeded Cubero as governor and captain-general on November 10th, 1703, under the title of Marqués de la Nava de Brazinas. In the following March he led a troop against the Apaches, but fell ill in the sierra of Sandia, and expired on the 4th of April at Bernalillo ; his remains were interred at Santa Fé. Don Francisco Fernandez de la Cueva, Duke of Albuquerque was viceroy at this period, for the second time ; he is reported to have been especially interested in the colonial settlements of New Mexico ; is said to have distributed a large tract among one hundred families and to have founded the city of Albuquerque, establishing several Franciscan missions as the nucleus of a future population, and it may be that he acted as governor of the province at times between 1703 and 1710. Juan Paez Hurtado, lieutenant-governor, who in 1693 had escorted the colonists of Vargas's second expedition from El Paso to Santa Fé, officiated as governor until March 10th, 1705. Hurtado had been a close friend of Vargas and

was for many years identified with the progress of the province. He was commissioned as governor and captain-general in 1712 by the Marqués de la Peñula, was inspector-general in 1716, and again lieutenant-governor in 1735; during all his various administrations he was active in campaigns against the Navajoes, the Moquis, and the Zunis, as well as the ever troublesome Apaches. It was probably on an expedition to punish insubordination that he left the record on Inscription Rock, quoted by Prince: "On the 14th day of July, of the year 1736, General Juan Paez Hurtado, Inspector, passed by this place, and in his company Corporal Joseph Armenta, Antonio Sandoval Martinez, Alonzo Barela, Marcos Duran, Francisco Barela, Luis Pacheco, Antonio de Salas, Roque Gomas."

Don Francisco Cubero y Valdez was appointed governor *ad interim* in 1705, and administered until 1708, during which period he was engaged in constant skirmishes with hostile tribes. On his very entrance into New Mexico he was encountered by a troop of Apaches, and when he reached Santa Fé his first care was to strengthen the garrison. The Zunis, safe in their strong pueblo, had maintained a sullen defiance, which yielded, for a time at least, to the persuasions of Padre Garaicochea, who induced them to come down on the 9th of April, 1705, and give in their allegiance to Captain Madrid, that tried veteran of Vargas's successful campaigns, who in the July following led an expedition against the Navajoes. In September of that same year the entire Spanish colony was thrown into a state of panic by the finding of a knotted cord at Zuni, resembling the famous token of Popé, associated in all minds with the massacres of 1680; but if it was a signal of rebellion it was an abortive, one since no uprising took place. Cubero was obliged to send several requests to the home government for horses and military equipments, the troops being in a miserable condition, and though arms and ammunition were forwarded it was in a grudging manner and with the intimation that his rule would be more satisfactory if he complained less.

José Chacon Medina Salazar y Villaseñor, Marqués of Peñuela, assumed the governorship on the first of August, 1707. He entered upon his office determined to use a conciliatory policy toward the Moquis, who had, he thought, been harshly treated by his predecessors, but it does not appear to have been particularly successful. In 1708, Governor Villaseñor rebuilt the church of San Miguel in Santa Fé, which had been burnt by the rebels in 1680. The building, which was at the governor's cost, was two years in process, the Indians being required to work upon it; this was probably not the only instance of forced labor during this administration, as petitions were laid before the viceroy imploring exemption from this imposition, and strict orders were issued by that functionary against a repetition of the abuse. The completed building bore the inscription: "El Señor Marqués de la Peñuela hizo esta fabrica; el Alferes Real Don Agustin Flores Vergara su criado. Ano de 1710"—"His Lordship the Marquis de la Peñuela, erected this building; the Royal Ensign Don Agustin Flores Vergara, his servant. A. D. 1710." "At this time," says Prince, to whom we are indebted for the inscription, "all the principal churches in the kingdom were rebuilt, including many that are now standing." He also adds the following interesting facts: "The register of deaths, 'Libro de Difuntos,' of the mission of San Diego, of Jemez, commences in August 1720, when Francisco Carlos Joseph Delgado, 'Preacher of the Holy Office of the Inquisition,' was the priest in charge. The great church at Santa Cruz, which was the center of an enormous parish in the north, has records anterior to 1720; and its Register of Marriages, with a curious pen-picture of the marriage of the Blessed Virgin to Saint Joseph as a frontispiece, bears date 1726. The baptismal register in the church at Albuquerque commences in 1743." The Navajoes were extremely troublesome during this period—1707, making bold and frequent raids, in one of which they sacked the pueblo of Jemez; the governor led a force against them and finally brought them to treat for peace. The old pueblo of Isleta

was again occupied by a number of families, placed there by Padre Juan de Pena, the custodio, who used every effort to suppress the heathen rites secretly indulged in by nearly all the Pueblos, despite their professions of Christianity.

Fernando de Alencaster Noreño y Silva, Duke of Lenares, Marqués of Valdefuentes, Count of Portoalegre, etc., etc., is stated to have governed in 1712; as he was viceroy of New Spain in 1710-16, he may very possibly have been called upon during that period to administer the affairs of New Mexico. Juan Ignacio Flores Mogollon was appointed governor by Philip V., September 27th, 1707, for five years, but he did not arrive in Mexico until 1712 and was installed in office at Santa Fé on October 5th of that year. The Navajoes were evidently very troublesome during this administration; in 1713 an expedition into their country was led by Captain Serna, and in 1714 another is recorded under Captain Madrid. The Moquis also continued to be a thorn in the flesh. A question was raised at this time as to the advisability of allowing the Christian Indians to continue to carry fire-arms; the army officers opposed the measure but the priests were in favor of it, pleading the defenseless state to which their converts would be reduced if deprived of this means of protection. The governor finally compromised by allowing those Indians whose fidelity to the government could be vouched for to retain their arms. Many officers and some of the priests also desired that the Indians should abandon the custom of painting their bodies, but it was finally decided that it would be impolitic to interfere with so time-honored a custom, and the peculiar taste of the aborigines was not curbed, fortunately, perhaps, for the continued peace of the province. Flores was relieved from office on October 5th, 1715; he had been accused of malfeasance in office, but his trial did not take place until 1721, some years after he had left New Mexico. Antonio Valverde Cosio acted as governor, *ad interim*, in 1714.

Don Felix Martinez succeeded Mogollon and was installed at Santa Fé on December 1st, 1715. Martinez had

served under Vargas, had attained the rank of captain, and in 1715 was appointed captain for life and *regidor perpetuo* of the city. His administration appears to have been largely occupied in quarrels and lawsuits with his predecessor, Mogollon, whom he kept in prison for two years. He made two Indian campaigns, one of which, against the Moquis, he led in person, inscribing his own name, those of eight of his officers, and the date—August 26th, 1716—upon Inscription Rock. On the 20th of January, 1717, Martinez went to Mexico in obedience to the desire of the viceroy, who wished to investigate the charges against Mogollon, Captain Valverde Cosio acting as governor. Don Juan de Estrada y Austria, resident judge, was invested with the gubernatorial authority, pending the trial of ex-Governor Mogollon, in 1721. Don Juan Domingo de Bustamente was appointed governor in 1722, assuming his office on March 2d of that year and holding it until 1731. In 1722 the viceroy ordered an investigation of certain charges of smuggling carried on with traders of Louisiana, a name covering the French possessions extending from the Gulf of Mexico to the Northern Lakes, on both sides of the Mississippi Valley, and orders were promulgated forbidding all dealings with foreign traders, except at the annual fairs held at Taos and Pecos. The expansion of the French territory was viewed with a jealous eye by the Spanish settlers and in 1727 Bustamente informed the viceroy that a French settlement had been established only one hundred and sixty leagues from Santa Fé; an expedition against them was proposed, but it was decided to place spies upon the movements of the colony and defer open hostilities.

Gervacio Cruzat y Gongora succeeded to the governorship in 1731. His administration appears to have been a very peaceful one, apart from some ecclesiastical controversy. An order was issued by this governor prohibiting the sale of arms to the tribes of the plains or foreigners, under heavy penalties—a fine of 10,000 maravedis for Spaniards, and one hundred lashes and fifty days' imprisonment for Indians. Governor Gongora's term expired in 1736, and

Enrique de Olavide y Michelena succeeded in 1737. It was in this year that the Bishop of Durango visited New Mexico, leaving his name upon Inscription Rock on his way to Zuni. The period embraced in Olavide's term must have been a remarkably tranquil one since, in a visit to adjust the grievances of the pueblos, the inhabitants had virtually no complaints to make. Gaspar Domingo y Mendoza, though appointed to office in 1737, did not assume it until 1739. The following year the Spaniards' jealous fears of French encroachment were again excited by the advent into the capital of a few Frenchmen; all but two of the party soon left, however, and nothing further was heard from them. Jean d'Alay, one of those who remained, married and prospered; the other, less prudent or fortunate, was shot upon the plaza. Joaquin Codallos y Rebal governed from 1744-49, with the exception of one year, 1747, when Francisco Huemes y Horcasitas governed *ad interim*. Up to this period Spaniards alone had entered New Mexico but now men of other race appeared. First came the hardy French traders, who had learned that there was wealth and a ready market for their wares in these Castilian settlements, and who, despite the jealous watchfulness of the Spanish government, penetrated within the province, risking imprisonment and possible death at the hands of the officials. In 1744 a Frenchman named Velos reached Pecos but was there arrested and sent to Mexico. In 1748 thirty-three Frenchmen went to the Rio de Jicarilla and sold muskets to the Comanches. This tribe was extremely active during all of Codallos's term; in 1747 the governor, with a body of over five hundred men, led an expedition against them, in which 107 Indians were killed, 206 made prisoners, and nearly 1000 horses taken. There were various other encounters with the Comanches, who became so great a terror that a council was held at Santa Fé to discuss measures for the prevention of their presence at the Taos fair; the wares the Comanches had to offer, horses, skins, and meat, were of such excellent quality, however, that the commercial spirit prevailed and it was decided

that they might still bring their merchandise. The administration of Governor Codallos, like those of many of his predecessors and successors, was diversified by vivid discussions between the Franciscans and Jesuits, in which the former eventually triumphed.

Tomás Veles Cachupin succeeded in 1749 ; the leading event of his rule was a brilliant campaign against the Comanches who had raided Galisteo ; one hundred of the Indians were killed and forty-five made prisoners. In 1754 Francisco Antonio Marin del Valle became acting governor ; it was during his administration that Bishop Tomaron of Durango visited New Mexico, and confirmed 14,244 persons. The season of the bishop's visit—from April to July—was marked by heavy rainfalls, and water was even found in the Jornada del Muerto. The massive stone reredos still to be seen in the cathedral of Santa Fé was the gift of Del Valle and his wife. Don Manuel Portillo Urrisola acted as governor in 1761-2. In the year preceding his accession, the Comanches raided Taos, killing many men and carrying off a number of women ; in August of the following year they came to trade, but were driven away. They returned in December with a force sufficiently strong, they thought, to force an entrance ; Governor Urrisola was informed of their threatening behavior, and hastily collecting a force of eighty men marched at once, routing them with a loss on their side of four hundred. The Utahs took advantage of the absorption of the contending parties to drive off one thousand horses. Don Tomás Veles Cachupin was appointed governor for a second term and succeeded on February 1st, 1762. Under his auspices an exploring party was sent out to locate mines in that part of the country that afterwards became Colorado ; silver was discovered near the junction of the Gunnison and Uncompahgre, and a sierra and river were named La Platte, or The Silver, because of the finding of the metal.

Colonel Pedro Fermin de Mendinueta succeeded in 1767 and was the last governor to hold the title of captain-general, as during his administration it was decreed that the

northern province of Mexico should henceforth be known as the *Provincias Internas*, subject to the Caballero de Croix as commandante general, independent of the viceroy, thus rendering the governor subordinate to the commandante. In October, 1767, Santa Fé was visited by a great flood, the river deserting its natural bed and paying a friendly visit to the Rio Chiquito; for a time the public buildings were in great danger, and the governor ordered all citizens to turn out and labor to lead back the runaway stream to its original course, which was finally done.

In 1771 a truce was concluded with the Comanches, and the governor desired the settlers and Comanche Indians to be very careful not to infringe any of the conditions of the treaty. Mendinueta endeavored at the same time to have the garrison of Santa Fé strengthened, justly observing that a force of eighty men was totally inadequate for the protection of so extensive a territory; he also protested against the isolated haciendas, arguing that they invited attack, and urged the colonists to congregate in towns; but though much was said and written in regard to the protection of the frontier, little was accomplished. Francisco Trebol Navarro succeeded as acting governor in 1778. He was advised by Mendinueta to pay special attention to Indian complications; peace was made with the Utahs and every effort should be used to preserve it; the Navajoes professed to be friendly but required watching, as they were suspected of aiding the Gileño Apaches in their raids; there was but one policy to be held with the Apaches—vigorous war, for if they made overtures of peace it was only to gain time for more destructive forays; peace should be made with the Comanches but a close watch maintained, as, while they professed friendliness with one pueblo, they carried on war against another; the frontier posts of Pecos and Galisteo should be well guarded and constant vigilance exercised in the care of the army horses.

Lieutenant-colonel Juan Bautista de Anza succeeded before the end of the year as political and military governor. Anza was a native of Sonora; he had led an exploring party

to California under the last administration, penetrating Colorado and Utah, was an excellent Indian fighter, and well acquainted with the policy of the different tribes. In 1719 he gained a brilliant victory over the Comanches, killing Cuerno Verde, a great chief; four of his trusted chieftains, his high priest, his eldest son, and thirty-two warriors, besides capturing thirty women and children and five hundred horses. The commandante expressed his pleasure in a letter of thanks, dated January 1st, 1780. The Moquis had remained obstinately heathen since the rebellion of 1680, though the Franciscans and Jesuits had exhausted every means of persuasion; famine proved a more powerful exhorter, and in 1780 the governor received a message to the effect that forty families were willing to leave their town and join the Christians. Padres Fernandez and Garcia immediately set out on a visit to the Moqui villages; two of them were found deserted, and the forty families, too near starvation to wait for the missionaries, had gone fifteen days before to the Navajo country, where they had been received with a hospitality peculiar, it is to be hoped, to that tribe; the men all being killed, the women and children reduced to slavery. The padres were not entirely disappointed in their generous expedition, as thirty families returned with them, who probably formed the nucleus of the Moquino pueblo in the Laguna country.

In 1785 the Comanches were again severely punished in an action at Rabbit Ear, while on their return from an expedition against the village of Tomé, now Concepcion, where they had captured a large amount of booty and two prisoners, daughters of the Pino family. Troops and volunteers to the number of two hundred and fifty were led to the rescue by Lieutenant Guerro, who surprised the Indians while celebrating their success by a war dance around the scalps of their victims. After three hours' hard fighting the Comanches were forced to retreat with the loss of their captives, spoils, and horses. They returned to the attack again, however, retook their own horses, and forced the Spaniards to retire. The loss of the Comanches was so great

in this and the preceding action that they sued for peace and observed the treaty for some time. Fernando de la Coucha succeeded as governor in 1789. In August of that year the French commandante at Natchitoches wrote to the Spanish authorities representing the desirability of introducing trade between Louisiana and New Mexico, as there was a constant contraband traffic kept up from which neither government derived any benefit and the greed or recklessness of the smugglers often incensed the Indians and led to violence and breach of treaties. He advised the establishment of a station on the route for the benefit of the traders, who could easily make the trip with freight in forty days.

Lieutenant-colonel Fernando Chacon became governor in 1794. The close of the eighteenth century was apparently tranquil: the Indians gave little trouble, with the exception of the irrepressible Apaches; peace naturally fostered industry; industry produced wealth; and with wealth came the desire for luxuries, only to be attained by an extended trade. The commercial relations of the province were still confined to Mexico, New Biscay, Sonora, and Sinaloa, and there was no communication with the Spaniards of Texas or the French of Louisiana. Every year caravans were dispatched from New Mexico with merchandise, often valued at \$30,000, consisting of cheap tobacco, called *punche*, fine skins, buffalo robes, salt, Indian servants, and copper vessels of excellent quality and make. Indeed, the manufactories of the southern provinces received almost all their copper from New Mexico. These commodities were exchanged for dry-goods, confectionery, ammunition, and fine wines. In midsummer a great fair was held at Taos, where the tribes of the plains brought cured meat, dressed skins, horses, and captives, to barter for ammunition, arms, *aguardiente*, and trinkets. As one of the features of Indian warfare was the capture of women and children, many persons attended the fair hoping to recognize among the captives brought for sale the children or wives of whom they had been robbed. Many others, the

priests especially, bought the girls and children offered, to save them from the horrors of Indian bondage. Trade was carried on by a system of barter; for instance, the price of a horse was at one time fixed at twelve to fifteen skins; an iron knife was worth one skin; a piece of cotton cloth of stated weight cost two packhorses. To simplify matters the traders introduced a currency consisting of four kinds of dollars; *pesos de plata*, valued at eight reales; *pesos de proyecto*, six reales; *pesos de antiguos*, four reales; and *pesos de la tierra*, two reales. This was a profitable arrangement for the inventors, as they bought for the *pesos de la tierra*, and sold for the *pesos de plata*. As in all agricultural districts, food was cheap but manufactured goods very dear: flour was two dollars a hundred; beeves, five dollars each; sheep, one dollar each; fine cloth was twenty dollars a yard; linen, four dollars a yard.

At the end of the eighteenth century Santa Fé is described as being of a "long rectangular form, extending about one mile from east to west on the banks of the river. In the center is the public square, one side of which forms the flank of the soldiers' square, which is closed, and in some degree defended by round towers in the block which flanks the curtains. Another side of the square is formed by the palace of the governor, his guard houses, etc.; another is occupied by the priests and their suite, and the fourth by the *Chapetones*, who reside in the city. The houses are generally only of one story, with flat roofs, and of a mean appearance on the outside, but some of them are richly furnished, especially with plate."

The population of Santa Fé in 1799 is given, according to the latest research, at 4,508. The government was military, the decisions of the *alcaldes* and other civil officials being subject to the approbation of the commandante of the district. The entire male population was liable to military duties and obliged to supply their own horses, arms, and provision, the government furnishing ammunition only; their subordination, courage, and endurance were admirable. There was only one troop of dragoons of

the regular force in all New Mexico ; this, numbering one thousand men, was stationed at Santa Fé ; the governor was always the captain, styled Captain of the Royal Troop of Santa Fé Dragoons, but they were commanded by the first lieutenant—captain by brevet. The aristocracy of New Mexico were the *Chapetones*, or *Cachupines*, the full blooded Spaniards, who held themselves infinitely above the *castas*, or people of mixed race, and the native Mexicans. The social aspect of the city, as is natural at all military posts, was a very gay one ; tempered always, however, by the ceremonious observance of Castilian etiquette. The religious and military ceremonies were celebrated with great state, the prelates of the city ranking among the highest dignitaries and maintaining extensive and handsome establishments.

CHAPTER IX.

THE FINAL YEARS OF SPANISH GOVERNMENT.

1800—1822.

Foreign Possessions in North America at the beginning of the XIX. Century—Population and Extent of the United States—The Louisiana Purchase—Expeditions of Lewis, Clark, and Pike—Fernando Chacon, Governor of New Mexico—Administration of Governor Alencaster—Fears of American Invasion—Expedition of Facundo Melgares—Spanish Discipline—Success of Melgares's Expedition—Lieutenant Pike's Second Expedition—His Instructions—Departure—Among the Rockies—Pike's Peak—The Search for Red River—Christmas Day, 1806—Cold and Starvation—The Fort on Rio del Norte—Departure of Dr. Robinson—Spanish Visitors—Pike's Mistake—Arrival of Spanish Troops—"This is the Rio del Norte"—Americans Taken to Santa Fé—The Journey—At the Capital—Pike's Explanations—"Remember Alencaster in Peace or War"—Meeting with Dr. Robinson—Escorted South by Lieutenant Melgares—The Americans at Chihuahua—Return to the United States—Arrival at Natchitoches—Pike's Services Acknowledged—His Book—Death at Toronto—Rule of Governor Manrique—Departure of Don Pedro Pino for the Spanish Cortés—His Requests—Governor Mainez—Governor Allande—Administration of Melgares—Boundary Question Settled—Iturbide's Triumph—Facundo Melgares, Political Chief.

FOR twenty-two years longer New Mexico was destined to remain a part of the great Spanish empire, but the forces were already at work which were to change her political status forever. As we have seen, the encroachments of the French had been watched with jealous eyes by Spanish officials; a far more redoubtable neighbor, however, was striding toward her door. A map of North America at the conclusion of the war with Great Britain, by the treaty of September 3d, 1783, shows us Spain in possession of Florida, then extending to the Mississippi, and including a slice of the present Alabama, Mississippi, and

Louisiana; Mexico; Texas; both the Californias; and New Mexico, which included the present Arizona, Utah, Nevada, and part of Colorado. France held the vast tract embracing the present Louisiana, then called the "Territory of Orleans"; and the "District of Louisiana," extending from the Mississippi to New Spain and the Pacific on the west, and to Canada on the north. England retained Canada and Nova Scotia, while the thirteen United States extended from the great lakes to the southern border of Georgia, and from the Atlantic to the Mississippi. The population was about 3,250,000, confined to a line of towns scattered along the coast from Maine to Georgia; fifty miles back the country was an unbroken forest. The first census, taken in 1790, showed a population of nearly 4,000,000, and the towns had crept as far west as the Alleghanies. The second census, taken in 1800, showed over 5,250,000, and the population was advancing over the plains to the Mississippi. In 1803 the United States government bought of the emperor Napoleon I. the entire "Territory of Orleans" and "District of Louisiana," covering an area of about 1,000,000 square miles, for \$15,000,000; its inhabitants, chiefly French, or descendants of the French, with a few Spanish creoles, Americans, English, and Germans, amounted to between 80,000 and 90,000, including 4,000 slaves. That same year an appropriation was made by Congress to defray the expenses of an exploring party through the new domain. The expedition, consisting of twenty-eight men and an escort of Mandan Indians, was commanded by Captain Meriwether Lewis of Virginia, and Captain Jonathan Clark of Kentucky. They set out on May 14th, starting from the little French village of St. Louis, ascended the Missouri to its sources, crossed the Rocky Mountains, and reaching the head of the Columbia River followed it to the Pacific. A second expedition, to the sources of the Mississippi, was sent out in 1805 under Lieutenant Zebulon M. Pike. These were the scouts of that great army of Americans, whose footsteps were soon to echo through the streets of Santa Fé.

Fernando Chacon governed New Mexico until the spring of 1805. The Comanches, whose last two whippings seem to have produced in them a complete change of heart, were very friendly, spying and reporting upon the movements of the Americans in the northwest, and generally proving themselves partisans of the government. The Navajoes, however, were as troublesome in this century as the Comanches had been in the preceding; they intrenched themselves in the Cañon de Chelly, carrying on their depredations from this almost impregnable stronghold; the governor led several expeditions against them, but with little effect. Colonel Joaquin del Real Alencaster succeeded to the governorship in 1805. In 1806, New Mexico was thrown into a state of consternation by reports of a threatened invasion from the United States. The fitting out of the expedition under the army officers just mentioned, and rumors of Burr's conspiracy,—a plot that caused much anxiety even in the better informed East,—gave strong color to the tidings brought from many quarters, and the Spanish government determined to investigate them and to strengthen herself, in case of attack, by alliances with the Indian tribes. This important duty was entrusted to Lieutenant Facundo Melgares, who was dispatched at the head of one hundred dragoons from New Biscay (Chihuahua) to Santa Fé, whence he was to proceed on his tour of investigation and conciliation. Leaving the New Mexican capital with an additional force of three hundred mounted militia, over one thousand extra animals, horses, and mules, and supplies for six months, they descended the Red River 233 leagues and held a grand council with the Comanches. The meeting took place upon a broad prairie, where 1,500 warriors, curbing the handsomest horses that they could raise or steal, were drawn up to receive the Spanish embassy, whose array was equally imposing. Melgares and his two principal officers in brilliant uniform rode forward upon jet black steeds of the finest Spanish breed, followed by five hundred dragoons armed *cap à pié* and all mounted upon horses whose coats

of spotless white glistened like silver. Presents were given and treaties made on both sides, and the Spaniards struck off to the northwest to the Arkansas, where Melgares left 240 of his men with the lame and tired horses, and pushed on with the rest to the country of the Pawnees on the Kansas. He was well received by the chiefs and warriors of that nation, among whom he distributed Spanish flags, medals, and decorations, a ceremony which concluded his work of conciliation; a sharp lookout had been kept along the entire route but no traces of encroaching Americans were discovered, and he took up his march for Santa Fé, which was reached in October.

Melgares is described as brave, wealthy, and exceedingly generous; but he was a strict disciplinarian, if we are to believe a story related of this expedition: They had continued down the Red River until their provisions began to fail, when some of the militia ventured to ask the commander where he was going, to which he answered, "Wherever his horse carried him." This succinct reply did not entirely allay their fears, and a few mornings after he was presented with a petition to return home, signed by two hundred of the Santa Fé soldiers. He called a halt, commanded the dragoons to erect a gallows, beat to arms, bade the petitioners to stand forward, ordered fifty lashes then and there to the man who had presented the petition, and threatened to hang any one who presumed to murmur; the march was then resumed. This is said to have been the first instance of a Spaniard being subjected to corporal punishment in the province. The policy of treaties and presents worked well with the Indians, and the expedition appears to have been satisfactory to the government; in view of the distance traversed and tribes visited, it was a very remarkable one.

In this same year, 1806, the United States government dispatched a party on a mission analogous to that of Melgares; viz., the conciliation of the Comanche and Pawnee nations and the reconnoissance of the Spanish frontier. The officer placed in charge was Lieutenant Zebulon M.

Pike, but just returned from his exploration of the Upper Mississippi. As Lieutenant Pike was the second American to enter Santa Fé, and the first to make this quaint little Castilian city, with its strange background of ancient aboriginal semi-civilization, known to the East, his personal narrative of the journey and its results possesses great interest. His instructions were to escort certain Osage Indians, rescued from captivity, and a deputation of that nation returning from Washington, with their presents and baggage, up the Missouri and Osage rivers to the town of Grand Osage; to move with sufficient caution to avoid the attack of hostile tribes and to repel determinedly any attempted outrage; to effect an interview and establish a good understanding with the Comanches; to make peace with the nations inhabiting the country lying between the United States and Comanche nation, particularly the Osages, and, if possible, to induce eight or ten of their distinguished chiefs to visit Washington the ensuing September; if four or five Pawnees and the same number of Kansas chiefs could be added to the embassy it would be satisfactory to the United States government. The headwaters of the Arkansas and Red rivers—the home of the Comanches—being contiguous to New Mexico, great care must be taken to keep clear of hunting or reconnoitering parties from that province and to avoid giving any offense, as it was the earnest desire of the Executive to cultivate the friendship of all the nations of the earth, and particularly of the Spaniards, “our nearest neighbors.” Pike was desired to remark particularly upon the geographical structure, the natural history, and population of the country; to collect and preserve curious mineral and botanical specimens; also to ascertain the direction, extent, and navigability of the Arkansas and Red rivers, for which purpose he was advised to detach a party under Lieutenant Wilkinson or Sergeant Ballinger down the stream to take the navigation, remark on the soil, timber, and tributary streams, and report at Natchitoches.

His party consisted of twenty-two men, lightly equipped

and he was furnished with six hundred dollars' worth of goods to disburse for the incidental expenses of the trip. On the 15th of July, 1806, they left Belle Fontaine in two boats, and arrived at Grand Osage in August, disembarking the Indians and holding councils with the chiefs. In September Pike had an interview with the representatives of the Pawnee nation at their encampment; the appearance of the American party was by no means as imposing as that of the Spanish embassy, and at first the Indians treated them with scant courtesy, but friendly or, at least, neutral relations were finally established. Here Pike saw the first traces of Melgares's expedition, which had so recently preceded his own. He reached the Arkansas River in October, and on the 28th, in accordance with his instructions, he detached Lieutenant Wilkinson, in command of five men, to follow the course of that river to its junction with the Mississippi, and started with the remainder of the men for the mountains. In November he came in sight of the Rocky Mountains and that great peak which was to cost him much suffering, but was also to bear his name and keep alive the memory of one hardy pioneer in a region where so many hundred have died and been forgotten.

Pike's journal, bearing date November 15th, 1806, contains the following entry: "At two o'clock in the afternoon I thought I could distinguish a mountain to our right, which appeared like a small blue cloud; viewed it with the spy-glass and was still more confirmed in my conjecture, yet only communicated it to Dr. Robinson, who was in front with me, but in half an hour it appeared in full view before us. When our small party arrived on the hill they with one accord gave three cheers for the Mexican mountains. These proved to be a spur of the grand western chain which divides the waters of the Pacific from those of the Atlantic ocean."

The record of the party from this period is one of terrible suffering. They wandered among the mountains for two months, through the storms and cold of mid-winter, clad in thin cotton clothing, and without food excepting

what they could kill. In their search for the Red River they crossed the range in the vicinity of what is now Leadville, climbing precipices, penetrating cañons, and fording streams. On December 15th, Pike says, "My poor fellows now suffer extremely from the cold, being almost naked." It became more and more difficult to procure meat, and on December 24th Pike notes the return of Dr. Robinson with two buffaloes, from a two days' hunting excursion upon which neither the doctor nor the men accompanying him had eaten a particle of food. Sparks, who had gone with another party, returned the same day and reported the killing of four cows, while the lieutenant had also managed to shoot two the day before; "thus from being in a starving condition we had eight beeves in camp." On Christmas day it stormed heavily and Pike determined to remain in camp and dry the meat; the men also endeavored to manufacture shoes and body covering from the raw hide. In his journal for December 25th, the lieutenant says: "The privations and hardships we underwent were this day brought more fully to our minds than at any time previously,—eight hundred miles from the frontiers of our country, in the most inclement season of the year; not one person properly clothed for the winter; many without blankets, having been obliged to cut them up for socks and other articles; lying down at night in the snow or in the wet ground, one side burning whilst the other was pierced by the cold wind. We spent the day as agreeably as could be expected of men in our circumstances." Their Christmas fare was the buffalo meat, without salt or any other thing whatever.

After crossing the range they had struck a stream whose course they followed, supposing themselves on the Red River, and pushing along as fast as their wretched condition and the heavy snows would permit, when, on the 5th of January, they found themselves back at their old camp on the Arkansas, which they had left nearly a month before. Four weeks of cold, hunger, and almost superhuman endurance were thus spent in vain! They started again

through the pathless snow over the interminable hills. On January 17th they forded a stream, getting very wet ; the night came down extremely cold and when they halted at eight o'clock to encamp for the night nine of the men had frozen feet. Next day Pike and the doctor went out to hunt for "something to preserve existence, found nothing, encamped among some rocks, and stayed up all night as from the intense cold it was impossible to sleep, also hungry and without covers." On Monday they succeeded in killing two buffaloes, which they immediately carried back to the camp. The feet of some of the men were so badly frozen that they could not go on and they were left in rudely constructed shelters along the route with a supply of food and fuel. On the 30th of January they arrived at the banks of a stream, which they fervently hailed as the long-sought Red River. Here Pike decided to go into camp and build a stockade for its better defense in case of attack, while a party went back to bring in the disabled men, determining when all were assembled to proceed down the river by raft or canoe to Natchitoches.

On February 7th Dr. Robinson, who had been the lieutenant's most faithful ally, displaying courage and endurance equal to his own, throughout their painful wanderings, left the camp for Santa Fé to collect a bill due an American creditor. It was the doctor's intention to return in time to rejoin the party on their homeward march ; of course any information he might glean as to the prospects of trade, strength of the Spanish garrison, etc., would not be amiss. On the 16th Pike discovered two horsemen advancing toward the camp, and hailed them to the effect that "we were Americans and friends, almost the only two words I knew in the Spanish language." The riders proved to be a Spanish dragoon and a Pueblo Indian ; they informed the lieutenant of the safe arrival of Dr. Robinson at Santa Fé and accompanied him to his camp, over which the stars and stripes were floating—a rather startling sight, it may be fancied, to a Spanish dragoon on Spanish soil. Pike, who fully believed himself on the Red River, explained his in-

tention of descending the stream to Natchitoches, observing that if Governor Alencaster would send an officer who spoke French or English "I would do myself the pleasure to give his Excellency every reasonable satisfaction as to my intentions in coming on his frontier." The dragoon soon took leave of Pike and hastened back to report to the governor at Santa Fé. On the following day, the 17th of February, the journal contains this entry: "This evening the corporal and two of the men arrived who had been sent back to the camp of their frozen companions. They informed me that two more would arrive the next day, but the other two, Dougherty and Sparks, were unable to come. They said they had hailed them with tears of joy and were in despair when they again left them, with the chance of never seeing them more. Thus these two poor fellow are to be invalids for life, made infirm at the commencement of manhood and in the prime of their course, doomed to pass the remainder of their days in misery and want—for what is the pension? Not sufficient to buy a man his victuals." The two disabled men left behind sent some of the bones taken from their feet, conjuring their leader not to leave them to perish in those desolate wilds, and Pike swore they should be saved if he had to go back for them himself.

On the 26th of February two Frenchmen arrived at the camp and informed the lieutenant that Governor Alencaster, hearing that the Utahs meditated a raid upon the Americans, had sent a party of dragoons for their protection; shortly after the force appeared; it consisted of fifty regulars and fifty militia, armed with lances, *escobars*, and pistols. Pike advanced upon the prairie where he was introduced to Don Ignacio Saltelo, the commandante, and Don Bartolomé Fernandez, whom he invited to breakfast within the fort; after the meal was finished Saltelo addressed Pike as follows: "Sir, the Governor of New Mexico, being informed that you have missed your route, ordered me to offer you in his name mules, horses, money, or whatever you may stand in need of to conduct you to the head of the Red

River, as from Santa Fé to where it is sometimes navigable is eight days' journey, and we have guides and routes of traders to conduct us."

"What," exclaimed the lieutenant, "is not this the Red River?"

"No, sir, it is the Rio del Norte."

Pike immediately ordered his flag taken down and rolled up, feeling how seriously he had compromised himself by his invasion of Spanish territory. Saltelo added that he had provided mules and horses to transport the American party, with their baggage, etc., to Santa Fé where his Excellency, Governor Alencaster, was most anxious to see them. Pike stated to the commandante the condition of his party and the absence of his sergeant, who had been detailed to bring in the two disabled men; also that his instructions did not justify him in entering Spanish territory, his having done so being purely an accident. Saltelo was polite but firm, reiterating that the governor awaited them and that it was necessary that he should receive an explanation of this invasion of his province. Lieutenant Pike's position was a most unpleasant one, but to precipitate a conflict on Spanish soil by offering resistance would have made a bad matter infinitely worse, and he prepared to accompany his escort to Santa Fé. The corporal was left in charge of the camp with written directions for the men who were to follow, also under a strong Spanish convoy. On February 26th Pike reluctantly left the little camp, which was situated on the Conejos just above its junction with the Rio del Norte. On March 1st they reached Ojo Caliente, or Warm Springs, which excited great admiration among the Americans; Pike describes them as two in number, about ten yards apart, and each affording sufficient water for a mill site; they appeared to be impregnated with copper and were more than 33° above blood heat. In his journal of March 2d he says: "We were frequently stopped on our march by the women, who invited us into their house to eat, and in every place where we halted a moment there was a contest who should be our hosts. My poor lads who

had been frozen were conducted home by old men who would cause their daughters to dress their feet, provide food and drink, and give them the best bed in the house. The whole of this conduct brought to my recollection the hospitality of the ancient patriarchs, and caused me to sigh with regret at the corruption of that noble principle by the polish of modern ages."

At the village of San Juan Pike was met and interrogated by a Franco-American who had settled in Santa Fé under circumstances that excited a prejudice against him in some quarters, and the lieutenant, who was extremely honest and straightforward, "told him that I considered him too contemptible for further notice, but that he might tell the governor the next time he employed emissaries to choose those of more abilities and sense, and that I questioned if his Excellency would find the sifting of us an easy task. He returned to the priest's house with me and instead of making any complaint, in reply to their inquiries about who I was, etc., informed them that when he left Louisiana I was governor of Illinois; this report served but to add to the respect with which my companions and host treated me."

On the morning of March 3d they came in sight of the capital; when they entered the city there was a great crowd collected to view the "Americanos," who must have presented a very remarkable spectacle, for Pike says that he was "dressed in a pair of blue trousers, moccasins, blanket coat, and a cap of red cloth lined with fox-skins; and my poor fellows in leggins, breech cloths, and leather coats, and not a hat in the whole party. This was extremely mortifying to us all, especially as the people asked us if the Americans were a tribe living in houses or in camps like the Indians, and if we wore hats in our country." The crowd followed the explorers to the very door of the palace where Pike was ushered into the presence of Governor Alencaster. His reception was a cold one, and after a brief interrogatory and as brief answers the lieutenant was requested to return in the evening. He did so, and this interview was a far

more satisfactory one; Pike's explanations were courteously received, and as he concluded the governor "got up and gave me his hand (for the first time) and said he was happy to be acquainted with me as a man of honor and a gentleman; that I could retire this evening and take my trunk with me; that on the morrow he would make further arrangements." The next day the governor informed Pike that he must explain his position to General Salcedo, military commandante at Chihuahua. The American naturally protested against being led three or four hundred leagues out of his route, but yielded to circumstances here with the same wisdom he had shown at his camp on the Conejos, and the discussion, which might easily have led to a declaration of war, concluded with an invitation to dinner. "After dinner his Excellency ordered up his coach, Captain D'Almansa, Bartolomé, and myself entered it with him and drove out three miles. It was drawn by six mules and attended by a guard of cavalry. When we parted his adieu was, 'Remember Alencaster in peace or war.'"

On March 7th, Pike rejoined Dr. Robinson, who was also being escorted to Chihuahua by a troop under command of Lieutenant Melgares, who treated the Americans with the greatest consideration and friendliness. He declined to hold guard over the trunks containing Pike's papers and further added: "Dr. Robinson now being acknowledged one of your party I shall withdraw his guard and consider him as under your parole of honor." Pike also remarks that "Melgares's mode of living was superior to anything we have an idea of in our army, having eight mules loaded with his common camp equipments, wines, confectionery, etc." On the 2d of April they arrived at Chihuahua and Pike explained his intrusion on Spanish territory to General Salcedo, who retained his papers but treated him and his party with great hospitality, and sent them with an escort through Coahuila and Texas to Natchitoches, where they arrived on the 1st of July, 1807.

Pike's services were acknowledged in the following

letter from the War Department, bearing date February 24th, 1818:

Sir :—In answer to your letter of the 22d inst., I can with pleasure observe that although the two exploring expeditions you have performed were not previously ordered by the President of the United States there were frequent communications on the subject of each between General Wilkinson and this department, of which the President of the United States was made from time to time acquainted, and it will be no more than what justice requires to say that your conduct in each of these expeditions met the approbation of the President, and that the information you obtained and communicated to the Executive has been considered highly interesting in a political, historical, and geographical view; and you may rest assured that your services are held in high estimation by the President of the United States, and if any opinion of my own can afford you any satisfaction I very frankly declare that I consider the public much indebted to you for the enterprising, persevering, and judicious manner in which you have performed them. I am, very respectfully, sir,

“Your obedient servant.

“H. DEARBORN.”

Lieutenant Pike's book was published in 1810, and its fascinating relation of adventures, perils, and strange tribes, with its pictures of the till then unknown region of New Mexico, rich in all that men desire,—flocks and herds, silver and gold, wine and bright eyes,—was eagerly read and led many to undertake the perilous journey to that province. The brave explorer attained the rank of brigadier-general and lost his life at the taking of Toronto in 1813.

Lieutenant-colonel José Manrique succeeded Alencaster as governor of New Mexico in 1808. In 1810, the central junta of Spain issued a decree according to New Mexico the honor of a representative in the Spanish cortés; as soon as this fact was proclaimed in the province the leading men assembled at Santa Fé to elect a delegate and Don Pedro Bautista Pino was chosen. He departed for Spain in October, 1811, accompanied by his grandson Juan de los

Reyes Vaca y Pino, then eleven years old ; Don Pedro defrayed his own expenses and took with him nine thousand dollars sent by the New Mexicans to the king, Fernando VII., then engaged in a struggle with France. Pino represented to the cortés the necessity of strengthening the frontiers of his country, begged that the citizens called upon to act as soldiers might be paid for their services, asked that military posts be established at El Paso, Rio de Pecos, Socorro, and Taos, and a supply station at San Cristobel. He also requested that a civil and military court might be held at Chihuahua, that at Guadalajara being too distant to inspire the law-breakers of New Mexico with much terror, and that a separate bishopric, with college and schools, should be set up for the province.

In 1815 Alberto Mainez succeeded as governor ; his policy in regard to foreign traders was more generous than that of his predecessors. In 1816 Pedro Maria de Allande became governor and made things very unpleasant for the traders who had been encouraged by Mainez. Facundo Melgares, the leader of the Spanish expedition of 1806, succeeded as governor of the province in 1818. The Navajoes renewed their depredations just about this period, and the governor, a tried Indian fighter, led a force against them and finally defeated them. In this same year the vexed question of the boundary between the United States and Spanish territory was settled, both parties accepting the Arkansas from the mountains down to longitude 22° as the dividing line. It was on December 26th, 1821, that the news of Iturbide's triumphal entrance into Mexico was received in Santa Fé, and New Mexico was no longer the appanage of a kingdom beyond the ocean, but a province of the Mexican empire. The tidings were received with great rejoicings, salutes of artillery, military processions, and a grand *baile* at the palace, presided over by Melgares, no longer royal governor but political chief.

CHAPTER X.

THE SANTA FÉ TRADE.

Origin of the Santa Fé Trade—Journey of Baptiste Lalande—Adventures of James Pursley—His Discovery—Pursley at Santa Fé—Return of Lieutenant Pike—Venture of McKnight, Beard and Chambers—Their Misfortunes—Experience of Choteau and De Mun—First Traders—Glenn—Becknell—The Coopers—Becknell's Second Trip—A Terrible Experience—Real Commencement of the Santa Fé Trade—Spanish Policy—Mexican Industries—Exorbitant Prices—Introduction of Wagons—Relative Merits of Horses, Mules, and Oxen—Independence, Missouri—"All Sorts and Conditions of Men"—Organizing a Caravan—"A Santa Fé Assortment"—The Departure—Council Grove—The Journey—Maneuvers of the Wagons—Nearing Santa Fé—"Runners"—"La Entrada de la Caravana!"—At the Custom-House—Derechos de Arancel—The Return Trip—Proposed Routes—The Trail—Kit Carson—Some Early Traders—Indian Attacks—An Expensive Visit—Murder of McNees and Monroe—The Consequences—Repeated Outrages—Government Escorts—Effect of the Texan Expeditions—Ports Closed—Table of the Santa Fé Trade from 1822 to 1843—Re-establishment of the Trade—Growth and perity—Railroad vs. Caravan.

THE acquisition of Louisiana by the United States marked a distinct era in the history of New Mexico. Before this period the Spanish provinces had been isolated, as it were, from the rest of the world ; but now that this enormous tract had become American territory it was impossible for the ancient barriers to remain, and within ten years from the date of the purchase a fluctuating but steadily increasing intercourse had sprung up between the Western cities of the United States and the northern provinces of Mexico. The Santa Fé trade, as this overland commerce was called, had no definite origin, but was rather the result of accident than of any organized plan. Beginning with the desultory traffic carried on with the Indians by Spanish and American trappers, its scope grad-

ually extended, until the distant cities of Santa Fé and Chihuahua had become markets for the commodities of the eastern coast, and the Santa Fé trade was a recognized feature of American commerce.

The first American to penetrate the wilds of Louisiana and enter New Mexican territory was James Pursley, a Kentuckian, but his arrival at Santa Fé was antedated by that of Baptiste Lalande, a French creole, who reached the province in 1804. In the early part of this year Lalande was dispatched on a trading expedition by William Morrison, a merchant of Kaskaskia—then one of the extreme frontier settlements, a few miles above St. Louis on the eastern side of the Mississippi. He was furnished with the necessary articles for barter with the Indians, and his orders were to push up the Platte River, make his way, if possible, to Santa Fé, and report on the prospects of commercial intercourse between that city and the United States. After a perilous journey Lalande succeeded in reaching the Rockies, whence he dispatched a party of Indians into Mexico to inform the authorities of the arrival of this stranger from the distant East. A mounted troop of Spaniards set out at once and brought the trader and his goods to a small settlement some miles north of Taos. From Taos Lalande proceeded southward to Santa Fé, disposing of his merchandise as he journeyed on, and making profits which exceeded his utmost expectations. So well was the enterprising Baptiste pleased with the country, its inhabitants, and its possibilities in the line of trade, that he gave up all thoughts of returning East and settled himself in business at the capital upon the funds supplied by Morrison, to whom he neither forwarded remittances or accounted for the proceeds of the adventure. It was to collect the amount due the merchant of Kaskaskia that Dr. Robinson, of Pike's party, proceeded to Santa Fé, as mentioned in the preceding chapter.

It was in 1805 that James Pursley, famous as the first to discover gold in what is now Colorado, entered New Mexico. A native of Baird's Town, Kentucky, he left St. Louis in 1803 with three companions and traveled to the

head waters of the Osage River, engaged in trapping and trading with the Indians. After many exciting adventures, in which his daring won for Pursley the title of "The mad American," the four hunters were capsized in a rough canoe of their own construction at the junction of the Osage and Missouri rivers, losing their entire stock of peltries—the fruit of a whole year's hunt. They managed to save arms and ammunition, and soon after were hailed by a Frenchman, who was descending the Missouri to trade with the Mandan Indians. Pursley embarked with him for the voyage, and early in the ensuing spring was sent out on a hunting and trading expedition with a large band of Paducahs and Kyaways and a small quantity of merchandise. They were attacked by Sioux and driven from the plains into the mountains of Colorado, whence the unwieldy party—which numbered nearly 2,000 men and 10,000 animals—wandered along the head-waters of the Platte. Here it was that Pursley observed strong indications of gold-bearing deposits and even obtained some of the virgin mineral, which he carried in his shot-pouch for several months. Believing, however, that he would never succeed in reaching a civilized region, and feeling that the precious metal was worthless in the wilderness, he threw his samples away from sheer weariness and disgust. After journeying some distance along the Platte the Indians, knowing they must be now close to New Mexico, sent Pursley and several of their number to Santa Fé to see if the Spanish authorities would allow them to enter the province and trade with the people. This request was granted by Governor Alencaster, and the Indians returned for the remainder of the company, who after disposing of their merchandise at profitable prices departed for the East. But Pursley, now that he had at last reached a civilized community, did not choose to trust himself to the perilous journey across the plains. He reached Santa Fé in June, 1805, and established himself as a carpenter in that city. In 1807 he was seen by Lieutenant Pike, who describes him as having made a great deal of money, and being a man of strong natural sense and un-

doubted intrepidity. Although well treated by the authorities Pursley was placed under continual surveillance ; he was forbidden to write or send any communication to the East, and was obliged to give bonds that he would not leave the country without permission from the government. This was probably due to his having imprudently mentioned his discovery to the Spaniards, who were very anxious that he should conduct a detachment of cavalry to the spot where the gold had been found. But the sturdy pioneer, believing the locality to be within the territory of the United States, obstinately refused to divulge the secret,—for which firmness the citizens of the Centennial State certainly owe him their deepest gratitude.

For the next five years nothing is known of any Spanish-American intercourse, though it is probable that a fragmentary traffic was kept up ; but the return of Lieutenant Pike and the relation of his travels, published in 1810, stimulated general interest in the subject. The lieutenant's account of the high prices prevailing throughout the North Mexican provinces, and the immense profits to be reaped by enterprising traders, spread like wildfire through the eastern settlements, and many of the adventurous frontiersmen—hunters, traders, and trappers, the typical pioneers of those days—determined to make their way across the unknown region of Louisiana to this new land of promise. In 1812 an expedition was organized under the direction of Robert McKnight, James Beard, Peter Chambers, and several others, in all a party of nine or ten. Believing that the revolutionary movement under Hidalgo, in 1810, had completely removed the old restrictions on trade, which rendered all foreign intercourse, except by special permission of the Spanish government, illegal, they crossed the prairies to New Mexico, following the directions of Lieutenant Pike. Their route, the only one then known, was westward to the Colorado mountains and thence down the Rio Grande to Taos ; and after a long but uneventful journey they succeeded in reaching Santa Fé. Their arrival at the capital could not have been at a more inopportune

moment. The liberal principles fostered by Hidalgo had just been vigorously quenched, the revolutionary leader had been arrested and shot, the royalists were once more supreme, and all foreigners, but especially Americans, were believed to be the agents of a new revolution and were objects of the most intense suspicion. The unfortunate traders, who were as yet hardly aware of their dangerous situation, were instantly arrested as spies, their entire stock of merchandise confiscated, and themselves taken to the *calabozas* of Chihuahua and Durango, where they were rigorously confined for the space of nine years. During this period several efforts were made for their release by Congressman Scott of Missouri, and letters were sent by Secretary Adams to the king of Spain and the viceroy of Mexico, but nothing was effected, and it was not until 1822, when the revolutionary party under Iturbide became once more predominant, that the unfortunate Americans were set at liberty by order of the new emperor of Mexico.

Before the return of McKnight and his unlucky companions, and in the year 1815, Julius de Mun and Auguste P. Choteau proceeded with a large party to the waters of the Upper Arkansas, where they engaged in hunting and trading with the savages. A year later they entered New Mexico and visited Taos and Santa Fé; at the latter place they were hospitably received by Governor Mainez, who gave them full liberty to hunt and trade north of the Red River and east of the mountains. Notwithstanding this permission, in June, 1817, during the governorship of Don Pedro Allande, a force of Spanish dragoons arrested Choteau, De Mun, and twenty-four others, and brought them to Santa Fé, also opening the *caches* made by the trappers and taking articles to the value of over thirty thousand dollars. At the capital the Americans were court-martialed, imprisoned for two days, and dismissed, without recovering their property. They immediately returned to St. Louis and entered a suit for damages against the New Mexican authorities; the action dragged on until 1836, and it is not known if it was ever definitely settled.

Notwithstanding the personal misfortunes of these early adventurers, their narratives only induced others to fit out expeditions. In 1822 an Ohio merchant named Glenn, who kept a small trading station at the mouth of the Verdigris River, fitted out a party and proceeded by a circuitous route up the Arkansas toward the mountains, encountering many dangers and privations, but finally reaching Santa Fé in safety. In this same year Captain Becknell of Missouri, with four friends, started from the vicinity of Franklin, in his native State, with the intention of trading with the Comanches. When near the mountains he met a party of Mexican rangers who induced the Americans to accompany them to New Mexico, where, though their stock of merchandise was small and of little value, the members of the expedition cleared a handsome profit. The captain returned to Missouri alone the following winter, leaving his company at Santa Fé. His favorable reports stimulated others to embark in the trade, and in May, 1823, Colonel Cooper with his sons and about ten others left Franklin with five thousand dollars' worth of goods, transported by pack-horses, and arrived safely at Taos. Captain Becknell's second expedition met with very different fortune; elated with his former success and confident of still richer profits, he set out with a company of thirty men, carrying five thousand dollars in merchandise. In his eagerness to reach his destination the captain resolved to abandon the circuitous route heretofore followed, and, having reached the caches on the Arkansas, directed his course straight toward Santa Fé. "With no other guide than the starry heavens, or, it may be, a pocket compass," says Dr. Gregg, "the party embarked upon the arid plains which extended far and wide before them to the Cimarron River. The adventurous band pursued their forward course without being able to procure any water except the scanty supply they carried in their canteens; this was completely exhausted after two days' march, and the sufferings of the men and beasts drove them almost to distraction. They were reduced to the cruel necessity of killing their dogs and cutting

off the ears of their mules in the vain hope of assuaging their burning thirst with the hot blood ; this only served to irritate the parched palate and madden the senses of the sufferers. Frantic with despair, in prospect of the horrible death which stared them in the face, they scattered in every direction in search of water. Frequently led astray by the deceptive glimmer of the mirage, or false ponds, as these treacherous oases of the desert are called, they resolved to retrace their steps to the Arkansas, but were unequal to the task and would undoubtedly have perished had not a buffalo, fresh from the riverside, with a stomach distended with water, been discovered just as the last rays of hope were receding. The hapless intruder was dispatched and a draught procured from its stomach. I have since heard one of the party declare that nothing ever passed his lips that gave him such exquisite delight as his first draught of that filthy beverage. This relief enabled some of the strongest men of the party to reach the river, where they filled their canteens and hurried back to the assistance of their comrades. By degrees they were all enabled to renew their journey, and following the course of the Arkansas for several days, succeeded in reaching Taos, sixty or seventy miles north of Santa Fé."

From 1821-22 may be dated the real commencement of the Santa Fé trade, as from this period the caravans increased in size and value, the worth of the merchandise transported rising gradually from five to eighty thousand dollars. The fall of Spanish authority and the establishment of the Mexican government removed many restrictions from the progress of the intercourse and swelled the ranks of the traders, who found the profits of their enterprises enormous, even considering the cost and difficulty of transportation. Before the establishment of trade with the United States, New Mexico had depended entirely upon the Spanish market or the fluctuating products of Mexico for her supplies. In accordance with the usual selfish policy of Spain, all manufactured articles were imported to the colonies from Spanish ports, in return for exports of raw

material. This, although profitable for the mother country, was hard on the colonists, who were forced to pay exorbitant prices for even the cheapest manufactured goods. Indeed, so odious were these restrictions on commerce considered, that in 1771 Viceroy Bucareli informed the king that trade could never prosper in Mexico until the monopoly enjoyed by the merchants of Cadiz should be removed, and begged that the colonists be allowed, at least, to remit their funds to Spain and bring back the return freights in vessels of their own. For this reason also, the war between Spain and England, in the last years of the eighteenth century, was of great advantage to Mexico, for, as the seas were filled with the enemy's cruisers, the Spaniards dared not send out large amounts of specie and their trade was confined chiefly to exports from the mother country. Thus the immense product of the Mexican mines was retained in the country and home industries flourished, many of the internal provinces, and the cities of Oaxaca, Guadalajara, and Ixtlahuaca, manufacturing large quantities of silk, cotton, and wool. Notwithstanding this growing activity in Mexican commerce, these infant industries were as yet inadequate to supply the demand, and all manufactured articles commanded extravagant prices, especially in the northern provinces, where the expense of transportation was added to the original cost—the citizens of Santa Fé paying two and three dollars per *vara*, or Mexican yard of thirty-three inches, for the coarsest calicoes and cheapest domestic cloths. It can easily be imagined that the reports of these prices and the profits attendant upon them should have impelled American merchants to send their goods to these remunerative markets, where the gains of one expedition doubled the cost of outfit and transportation.

The next event of importance in the annals of the Santa Fé trade was the introduction of wagons; up to 1824 all goods were transported by pack mules, which necessarily limited the amount and value of the freight; but in that year the caravans which departed from Missouri employed not only the usual quota of mules, but twenty-five wheeled

vehicles, principally what were then called "Dearborn carriages." The experiment proved entirely successful and from this period wagons were exclusively used, some of them being of great size and drawn by ten or twelve mules. In the first years of the trade horses were used to draw the vehicles as mules were scarce and expensive, but as soon as the latter could be procured in abundance horses were discarded save for riding purpose. In 1829 oxen were tried and found, much to the surprise of the traders, to be perfectly capable of performing the duties of the trip. From this time onward the number of oxen and mules employed in the business was about equal, the superiority of the former in cheapness and strength being balanced by the greater endurance and speed of the latter.

The starting-point of the caravans was at first Franklin on the Missouri River, one hundred and fifty miles west of St. Louis, but in 1831 the proportions of the trade had so increased that some spot nearer the western frontier was considered necessary, and the choice fell upon Independence, situated about twelve miles from what is now Kansas, then known as "the Indian border," and three miles south of the Missouri River. This place gradually became the point of outfit, departure, and debarkation; here repaired the adventurer about to embark in his trading enterprise; here were procured provisions, mules, oxen, and sometimes wagons; and here the final preparations for the long journey across the plains were made. Not only was Independence the starting-point of the Santa Fé caravans, but the Rocky Mountain traders and trappers, and the emigrants to Oregon took this town in their route. During the season of departure—which was usually in May—it was a place of much bustle and activity; "here," says Gregg, "were seen men of every class, with a little sprinkling of the softer sex. The fustian frock of the city-bred merchant, furnished with a multitude of pockets, capable of containing a variety of extra tackling; the backwoodsman in linsey or leather hunting-shirt; the farmer, with his blue jean coat, and the wagoner, with flannel-sleeved vest." Among the weapons

noted were "the rifle for the frontiersman, the double-barreled fowling piece for the sportsman, scatter guns, repeating arms, pistols, and knives." The task of organizing a caravan was no light one; the first step was the election of an officer entitled "Captain of the Caravan," who was commander of the expedition, and whose authority was never questioned. By him each proprietor was notified to furnish a list of his men and wagons; if the company was a large one all the vehicles were divided into four divisions, and a lieutenant was appointed whose duty it was to inspect every ravine and creek along the route, select the crossings, superintend the encampment, and generally look after the arrangement of the wagons; watches were also appointed, usually eight in number, to stand guard a quarter of each alternate night. Besides personal arms the caravan often carried one or two small cannons, mounted on carriages. The merchandise was packed with the utmost care, a task requiring no little skill, but in which many became adepts, filling the wagons with such evenness that on their arrival at Santa Fé not one article would be disturbed or injured. A "Santa Fé assortment," as it was called, consisted generally of merchandise such as was usually seen in the smaller retail stores of the East, viz: woolen and cotton goods, silks, hardware, notions, etc. The principal articles in demand were cotton velvets and domestic cottons; the latter, which were by far the most called for, were brown, unbleached, and blue, and formed almost half of every assortment; in spite of their ready sale, however, they were the most unprofitable articles taken, on account of their weight and the heavy duty imposed upon them by the Mexican authorities who, in 1837, issued a decree prohibiting the entrance of all shirtings, calicoes, and drillings. American manufactures alone were in demand, the British cottons being much less durable, and of lighter texture. Besides the merchandise, provisions for the men were carried, consisting chiefly of bacon, flour, coffee, sugar, and salt—buffaloes furnishing all the fresh meat used on the journey.

The train left Independence in detached parties and rendezvoused at Council Grove, about one hundred and fifty miles distant on a branch of the Neosho River; here all arrangements were completed for the journey, the "Catch up! catch up!" of the captain rang out from his station in the foremost wagon, the answering shouts of "All's set!" from the drivers proclaimed that everything was in readiness, and in a few moments the caravan was on its way to Santa Fé. The appearance of these long lines of white-topped vehicles was singularly impressive; the wagons advanced slowly in four parallel columns but in broken lines, often with considerable intervals between; the unceasing "Crack! crack!" of the wagoners' whips, resembling the distant report of musketry, sounded almost as if two hostile parties were engaged in a skirmish. The rear wagons were usually left without a guard, as the horsemen all preferred to be in front, where they could be seen moving in scattered groups sometimes over a mile in advance. The evolutions of the wagons were intricate and required much skill on the part of the drivers; when marching four abreast the two exterior lines spread out and then met at the front angle, while the two near lines kept close together until they reached the point of the rear angle when they wheeled suddenly out and closed with the hinder ends of the other two, thus systematically concluding a right-lined quadrangle with a gap left at the rear corner for the introduction of the animals. Every night the wagons were formed into a hollow square, acting as a defense against Indians and a temporary corral for the cattle; outside of this square the camp fires burned and the traders slept, while those whose turn it was to watch kept guard. The difficulties of the route were all surmounted by the energy of the travelers; in many places temporary bridges of long grass or brush covered with earth were made, and sometimes "buffalo boats" were constructed by stretching hides over empty wagon-bodies or frames of poles.

As the wagons approached within two hundred miles of

Santa Fé a party of *avant couriers*, known in the parlance of the prairies as "runners," pushed on in advance to the capital; they were generally proprietors or agents, and their purpose was to procure and send back a supply of provisions, to secure good accommodations for the merchandise, and, what was no less important, come to an "agreeable understanding" with the custom-house officials. When the crossing of the Red River was reached the caravan was met and accompanied for the remainder of the journey by a Spanish escort provided to prevent smuggling; here, also, a branch of the expedition usually proceeded westward to Taos. Five or six days later and the long expected goal appeared in sight; great was the exultation as wagon after wagon descended the steep declivities to Santa Fé; the little cannons fired enthusiastic salutes, the muleteers cheered vociferously, and all was rejoicing and confusion. "I doubt, in short," says Gregg, "whether the first sight of the walls of Jerusalem were beheld by the crusaders with more tumultuous and soul-enrapturing joy." "The arrival," continues the same writer, "produced a great deal of bustle and excitement among the natives. '*Los Americanos!*' '*Los Carros!*' '*La entrada de la Caravana!*' were to be heard in every direction; and crowds of women and boys flocked around to see the new-comers. The wagoners were by no means free from excitement on this occasion. They had spent the previous morning in 'rubbing' up and now they were prepared, with clean faces, sleek-combed hair, and their choicest Sunday suit, to meet the fair eyes of glistening black that were sure to stare at them as they passed. There was yet another preparation to be made in order to show off to advantage; each one must tie a brand-new cracker to the lash of his whip, for on driving through the streets and the *plaza publica*, every one strived to outvie his comrades in the dexterity with which he flourished this favorite badge of his authority."

The contents of the wagons were soon transferred to the warerooms of the custom-house, and the members of the

expedition spent a few days in recovering from the fatigue of their tedious journey; the wagoners and traders repaired in throngs to the numerous fandangoes which were kept up for some time after the arrival of a caravan, while the merchants were actively employed in more important labors, each endeavoring to get his goods through the custom-house before his neighbor, and to supply the country dealers on their annual visit to the capital.

"The *derechos de arancel* (tariff imposts) of Mexico," to quote again from Gregg, "are extremely oppressive, averaging about one hundred per cent. upon the United States' cost of an ordinary Santa Fé assortment. Those on cotton textures are particularly so. According to the *arancel* of 1837—and it was still heavier before—all plain-wove cottons, whether white or printed, pay twelve and a half cents duty per *vara*, besides the *derecho de consumo* (consumption duty), which brings it up to at least fifteen. For a few years Governor Armijo, of Santa Fé, established a tariff of his own, entirely arbitrary,—exacting five hundred dollars for each wagon load, whether large or small, of fine or coarse goods! Of course this was very advantageous to such traders as had large wagons and costly assortments, while it was no less onerous to those with smaller vehicles or coarse, heavy goods. As might have been anticipated, the traders soon took to conveying their merchandise only in the largest wagons, drawn by ten or twelve mules, and omitting the coarser and more weighty articles of trade. This caused the governor to return to the *ad valorem* system, though still without regard to the *arancel general* of the nation."

On about the first of September, four or five weeks after the arrival of the caravan, the return trip was commenced; the number of wagons was greatly reduced, many of those taken being sold in the province, and the return cargo—the profits of the expedition—was of specie (gold-dust or silver bullion), furs, buffalo rugs, wool, and Mexican blankets. The loads weighed generally about twelve hundred pounds, and while the outward journey occupied at

least seventy days, the homeward trip seldom exceeded forty ; indeed, in 1851, Frank X. Aubrey, a young Canadian and well-known scout, made the distance from Santa Fé to Independence in five days and ten hours, his own fleet mare, Nellie, carrying him over one hundred and fifty miles.

When the trade was well established several petitions were sent to Congress by the people of Missouri, requesting that a road might be marked out and treaties made with the Indian tribes ; in January, 1825, a bill was passed granting both these requests and appropriating \$30,000 for their execution. The work was never completed, however, although energetically begun by the commissioners, Messrs. Reeves, Mathews, and Sibley, and the surveyor, J. C. Brown, who made a treaty with the Osages and commenced the survey. "The line of the proposed road," says Prince, "was determined as far as the Arkansas, and designated by mounds of earth ; but it never seems to have been used by the travelers, who persistently refused to be carried off from the old trail, which had been the route of their predecessors, and which had the sanction of experience if not of scientific engineering.

"The first route followed, as we have seen, was by a line almost directly westward to the mountains of Colorado, and thence south to Taos. Afterwards, when the trade assumed importance, a road along the Arkansas, and thence southwest to the Raton Pass, following substantially the present line of the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé Railroad, was sometimes used ; but the route which was the ordinary and favorite one for a long series of years was that along the Arkansas, thence across to the Cimarron, and so entering New Mexico, proceeding in an almost direct line to the Wagon Mound—which made a conspicuous landmark—and thence to Las Vegas, San Miguel, and Santa Fé." In the spring of 1837, an attempt was made, principally by Mexican merchants, to establish an independent trade with Chihuahua, leaving Santa Fé entirely out of the intercourse ; but, though begun with much enthusi-

asm, it was found a losing enterprise and speedily abandoned.

The famous scout and Indian fighter Kit Carson first gained his renown by his skill and daring in guiding parties over the Santa Fé trail, his own first trip having been made as far back as 1826 ; another well-known scout was Colonel A. G. Boone, grandson of the famous Daniel, who is said to have been able to speak all the Indian languages. Among the early traders and pioneers was James L. Collins, afterwards superintendent of Indian affairs in the Territory, who arrived at Santa Fé in 1827, with a caravan of fifty-three wagons, the largest up to that period. In 1831, Joseph Gregg, whose book, "The Commerce of the Prairies," is the authority on all matters pertaining to the trade, made his first trip, and in this same year Captain Jedediah Smith, the well-known Rocky Mountain pioneer, met his death. He had been separated from his party and wandered across the plains in search of water ; at last a small stream was found, but as the captain stooped to drink he was pierced by a Comanche arrow and died instantly. In 1833, Charles Bent was captain of the annual caravan, which numbered ninety-three wagons, and the following year Thomas Kerr commanded an expedition the profits of which amounted to nearly \$200,000. Among the traders of 1835 was the celebrated Captain Sutter, who established himself in business in Santa Fé, leaving that city for California in 1838.

In the early years of the trade there was little trouble from the Indians, but as the proportion of the traffic increased and the annual caravans, the period of their passage, and their value, became known to the savages, many cruel attacks were made, and the Indians were ever prepared to swoop down upon any straggling bands of traders on their homeward journey or small parties insufficiently supplied with arms, who considered themselves fortunate to escape with only the loss of their animals or goods. The first encounter of this kind recorded took place in 1826, when a party of twelve returning traders

encamped upon the banks of the Cimarron with only four guns between them ; here they were visited by a band of Indians, who noticed their defenseless condition, and after making friendly demonstrations withdrew, only to return with about thirty warriors, each carrying a lasso. They informed the Americans that they wanted some horses, and the traders, unable to resist so large a force, gave them one apiece. But the Indians were not yet contented, each brave must now have two horses. " Well, catch them ! " was the acquiescent reply of the unlucky band ; upon which the savages mounted the animals they had just obtained, and swinging their lassoes over their heads plunged among the stock with furious yells, and drove off the entire *caballada* of five hundred head of horses, mules, and asses.

The first murder committed by Indians took place in 1826. Two young men, members of a returning party, named McNees and Monroe, having fallen asleep by a stream since known as McNees' Creek, were barbarously shot with their own guns in full sight of their caravan. The bodies were buried on the banks of the Cimarron River, and as the companions of the murdered men were engaged in performing these last services a small party of Indians, who probably had no knowledge of the recent outrage, were seen to advance on the opposite side of the stream. The traders, burning with fury and a desire for vengeance, opened fire upon the savages, all but one of whom were killed. The survivor bore the tidings to his tribe, who, in their turn, pursued the caravan for days and finally succeeded in carrying off one thousand head of stock, although the traders managed to escape. Not satisfied with this bloodless revenge, the Indians a little later attacked a company of twenty men on their homeward trip, killing one and taking all the animals, thus compelling each of the traders to carry his share of the proceeds on his back to the banks of the Arkansas, where it was cached until a conveyance to the United States could be procured ; these shares amounted to one thousand dollars each, or a load of eighty pounds in silver bullion to each man.

These repeated outrages induced the traders to apply for government protection, and in 1829 a United States escort of three companies of infantry and one of dragoons under Major Riley was detailed to accompany the caravan of that year past the most dangerous portions of the route. The escort stopped at Chouteau's Island, in the Arkansas, but as soon as the traders advanced without its protection they were attacked by Kiowas and one man was killed, the assailants disappearing in safety before the arrival of the troops, who were at once summoned. Major Riley and his men remained on the Arkansas until the autumn, when they accompanied the returning caravans to Independence. This was the only protection afforded by the United States until 1834, in which year sixty dragoons under Captain Wharton acted as special escort, and again in 1843, when large detachments under Captain Cooke escorted two different caravans as far as the Arkansas.

From 1831 the dangers and difficulties which had hitherto enveloped the Santa Fé trade diminished, and the number of Indian attacks decreased. But the first and second Texan Santa Fé expeditions, which are treated of in the following chapter, had a serious effect upon the traffic, as President Santa Anna, by a decree of August 7th, 1843, closed the Taos custom-house and the northern portions of the Mexican Republic to all commerce,—the order to go into effect in forty-five days. "Should the obnoxious decree be repealed," says Gregg, writing at that period, "the trade will doubtless be prosecuted with renewed vigor and enterprise." And on March 31st, 1844, it was repealed, the ports were re-opened, and the traffic continued to be as large, although not quite as profitable, as before.

"Some general statistics of the Santa Fé trade," says Dr. Gregg, "may prove not wholly without interest to the mercantile reader. With this view I have prepared the following table of the probable amount of merchandise invested in the Santa Fé trade from 1822 to 1843, and about the portion of the same transferred to the Southern mar-

kets (chiefly Chihuahua) during the same period; together with the approximate number of wagons, men, and proprietors, engaged each year:

Years.	Amount Mdse.	Wag- ons.	Men.	Propri- etors.	Train to Chihuahua.	Remarks.
1822	15,000		70	60		Pack-animals only used.
1823	12,000		50	30		" "
1824	35,000	26	100	80	3,000	" " and wagons.
1825	65,000	37	130	90	5,000	" "
1826	90,000	60	100	70	7,000	Wagons only henceforth.
1827	85,000	55	90	50	8,000	
1828	150,000	100	200	80	20,000	Three men killed, being the first.
1829	60,000	80	50	20	5,000	1st U. S. Escort—one trader killed.
1830	120,000	70	140	60	20,000	First oxen used by traders.
1831	250,000	130	320	80	80,000	Two men killed.
1832	140,000	70	150	40	50,000	{ Party defeated on Canadian, 2
1833	180,000	105	185	60	80,000	{ killed, 3 perished.
1834	150,000	80	160	50	70,000	2d U. S. Escort.
1835	140,000	75	140	40	70,000	
1836	130,000	70	135	35	60,000	
1837	150,000	80	160	35	80,000	
1838	90,000	50	100	20	40,000	
1839	250,000	130	250	40	100,000	Arkansas Expedition.
1840	50,000	30	60	5	10,000	Chihuahua Expedition.
1841	150,000	60	100	12	80,000	Texan Santa Fé Expedition.
1842	160,000	70	120	15	90,000	
1843	450,000	230	350	30	300,000	3d U. S. Escort—Ports closed."

From the time of its re-establishment in 1844 the Santa Fé trade continued without interruption, many wealthy New Mexican merchants taking part in the business. It was not seriously affected by the war with Mexico, for the caravan of 1846, in which year Santa Fé was taken by the United States troops, contained 414 wagons and merchandise to the value of \$1,752,250. Under American government the intercourse flourished; not only were the Territories of New Mexico and Arizona supplied, but the northern parts of Mexico also became a market for American goods. With the gradual extension of the railroads, however, the starting-place moved further and further westward, the forwarding establishment being transferred from Hays City, Kansas, to Sheridan, Kit Carson, Granada, La Junta, El Moro, Las Vegas, and so onward until the railroads were in operation throughout the Territory and no other mode of transportation was necessary.

CHAPTER XI.

TWENTY-FOUR YEARS OF MEXICAN RULE.

• 1822-1846.

Rapid Succession of Political Chiefs—Chavez, Conde, Viscara, Vaca—Changes in the Province—Narbona, Armijo, Chavez, Political Chiefs—Expulsion of the Cachupines—The “Old Placers”—Bents’ Fort—Abreu and Chavez, Political Chiefs—Appointment of Albino Perez—General Tax Law—Rebellion of 1837—“Plan” of the Insurgents—Their Success—Murder of Perez—Of Santiago Abreu and Others—The Insurgents at Santa Fé—Armijo’s Counter-Revolution—The Rebellion Crushed—Armijo’s Administration—The “New Placers”—Early Settlers—First Texan Santa Fé Expedition—New Mexico under Arms—Purpose of the Expedition—The March—The Expedition Separates—Small Advance Party—At Anton Chico—Captivity—Howland and Baker Shot—Capture of Cook’s Party—Surrender of the Main Body—The Prisoners Taken to Mexico—Rejoicing in New Mexico—A Second Texan Expedition Reported—New Mexican Preparations—Chavez Murdered by McDaniel’s Party—Warfield’s Raid on Mora—Snively’s Mishaps—Return of the Texans—Effects of the Expedition—Martinez—Chavez—Armijo’s Rule.

THE change from Spanish to Mexican rule made little actual difference in the internal administration of New Mexico, which was too far removed from the scene of conflict to be deeply affected by it ; the rapid succession of territorial rulers, now known as political chiefs, was the principal indication of a disturbed condition. Melgares, the last governor for Spain, was succeeded on July 5th, 1822, by Francisco Xavier Chavez, although Alejo Garcia Conde and Antonio Viscara each administered during that same year. Bartolomé Vaca was appointed to the office in 1823. On the 10th of September, 1822, New Mexico had been declared one of the five Internal Provinces, subject to the military commandante at Chihuahua, a declaration in no way changing the royal organization of 1776, previously given. In 1824, however, it was joined to the provinces of

Chihuahua and Durango, the three to be known as the Interior States of the North, with the capital at Chihuahua,—an arrangement to which Durango refused to submit; and the southern provinces were finally made States, with the El Paso district added to Chihuahua, while New Mexico was erected into a territory.

Antonio Narbona became political chief in 1825, to be succeeded in 1827 by Manuel Armijo, who remained in office for a year. José Antonio Chavez ruled in 1828; although the changes of administration from the time of the downfall of the royal government were rapid and ill-defined, they were comparatively tranquil, save for the usual hostilities of Apaches and Navajoes. During this term, however, the territory was shaken by a wave of the revolutionary fury raging in Mexico, through whose streets the cry of "Death to the Cachupines!" followed by the rush of the mob, had frequently echoed since 1810. No violence had hitherto been offered this caste in New Mexico, but in 1828 they were formally expelled from the territory in obedience to a law of the Republican Congress. The grief this edict inflicted upon the brave hidalgos, who had won their homes by their swords and held them by constant watchfulness against a savage foe, may be imagined; many, it is said, joined the Santa Fé caravans of that and the following year and came to the United States. A number of Franciscan friars were among the exiles, but two, in consideration of their great age, were allowed to remain upon the payment of five hundred dollars each. In this year, also, gold was found in the district now known as the "Old Placers," and the fame of this discovery naturally attracted many strangers. In 1829, Bent's Fort, one of the first examples of American enterprise in New Mexico, was built upon the Arkansas; it was one hundred and eighty feet long and one hundred and thirty feet wide, the walls, which were of adobe, were fifteen feet high and four feet thick. This fort became one of the most celebrated trading posts on the frontier—the gathering place of hunters, trappers, traders, and teamsters.

Santiago Abreu succeeded as political chief in 1831, and was followed in 1833 by Francisco Saracino; the principal event of the latter's administration appears to have been the visit of the bishop of Durango, who made an extended tour through the territory and was received with great enthusiasm. Mariano Chavez acted as political chief for a brief period, beginning in 1835; but was succeeded in the same year by Albino Pérez, whose appointment was one in a succession of circumstances which finally culminated in a bloody rebellion. Pérez was a stranger, not identified in any way with the interests of the territory, and the people, who naturally preferred a native governor, received him coldly. The following year the disbursing officers of the territory were charged with peculation, and two of the three judges of the supreme court were among those accused of complicity; the action of the governor in the case was considered arbitrary and great indignation was excited among the New Mexicans. In 1836, the Mexican Republic adopted a new "plan," known as the "Central Constitution of 1836," by which the supreme power was vested in the executive and national congress; and the States were changed into departments under the command of military governors, responsible to the chief national authorities instead of the people. Accordingly, New Mexico became a department and her political chief a military governor; furthermore, the Mexican Congress passed a general tax law, which Governor Pérez was called upon to put into execution in 1837. This was the first time the New Mexicans had been subjected to a direct tax, and the effect upon an excited, angry people may be imagined. The popular indignation was most intense in the north, and there the revolutionary flame was kindled: An alcalde of the northern district was arrested and imprisoned for some alleged misdemeanor; the people surrounded the prison, released the prisoner, and, bearing him off in triumph, set up the standard of rebellion at La Cañada (Santa Cruz), twenty-five miles north of Santa Fé.

The camp was soon thronged with the disaffected,

among whom were the principal warriors of all the northern pueblos except San Juan and Santo Domingo. The outbreak occurred on the 1st of August ; on the 3d, the following " plan " of government was proclaimed :

" Viva God and the nation, and the faith of Jesus Christ ; for the principal points which we defend are the following :

" First. To be with God and the nation, and the faith of Jesus Christ.

" Second. To defend our country until we spill every drop of our blood in order to obtain the victory we have in view.

" Third. Not to admit the departmental " plan."

" Fourth. Not to admit any tax.

" Fifth. Not to admit the disorder desired by those who are attempting to procure it. God and the nation.

" *Encampment,*

" *Santa Cruz de la Cañada, August 3d, 1837.*"

The news of the revolt excited great alarm in Santa Fé, and Governor Perez immediately assembled the militia, only about one hundred and fifty of whom responded, including the warriors of San Juan and Santo Domingo. With this inadequate force he marched against the insurgents, whom he encountered the next day upon the mesa of San Ildefonso, when the government troops broke their ranks and affiliated with the enemy. Nothing was left to Perez and the few that remained faithful to his fortunes but to seek safety in flight from the fury of the revolutionists. For two days the fugitives were hunted from one hiding-place to another ; finally the governor was tracked by the Indians to the house of Don Salvador Martinez and murdered, his body mangled, and his head borne to the camp of the insurgents. That same day the Indians captured Don Jesus Maria Alarid, secretary of state, and dispatched him *a la lanzado*, viz.: by repeated thrusts of their lances. Don Santiago Abreu, formerly governor, was also taken and put to death with the most shocking cruelty. Don Ramon Abreu, prefect of Rio Arriba, Don Marcelino Abreu, brother of the ex-governor, Lieutenant Madrigal, and several others, were seized at the ranchos

where they had sought refuge, and killed. On the day following these outrages, the 10th of August, the insurgents entered Santa Fé and proceeded to the church, where they offered thanks for their victory. The horrors of a sack were anticipated by the terrified inhabitants, but little, if any, violence was perpetrated; José Gonzales, a Taos Indian, was chosen as governor and installed in the palace so lately occupied by the ill-fated Perez; the property of the murdered officials was confiscated; and the revolutionists quietly withdrew from Santa Fé and returned to their villages.

On the 27th of August a general assembly, composed of the alcaldes and leading men of the northern section, was convened in the palace and confirmed the acts of the rebels. Manuel Armijo, who had been political chief in 1827, had in the mean time organized a counter-revolution in the lower country, and now marched upon Santa Fé with a considerable force. Gonzales did not feel himself sufficiently strong to await the attack and fell back upon La Cañada, the gathering place of the northern insurgents. Armijo then entered Santa Fé; took possession of the palace; proclaimed himself commandante-general; and dispatched a courier to Mexico with an account of the revolt and his successful efforts to suppress it. In return he was appointed governor of the department of New Mexico for eight years, and four hundred men from Chihuahua and Zacatecas, under Colonel Justiniani, were sent to aid in restoring peace. With this reinforcement General Armijo marched against La Cañada, defeated the insurgents on January 27th, 1838, and captured the leaders, José Gonzales, Desiderio Montoya, Antonio Abed Montoya, and the alcalde Esquibel, who were sentenced and shot within two hundred yards of the plaza of Santa Fé. These prompt measures effectually extinguished the rebellion of 1837.

The next four years of Armijo's administration were comparatively quiet; the custom-house was established at Taos in 1837, and the "New" gold placers discovered in 1839; "Americanos" were no longer a novelty, many who

came to trade establishing themselves permanently in the country, as Mr. Roubidoux, Charles Beaubien, Colonel Ceran St. Vrain, Charles Bent, and Kit Carson, all of whom settled at Taos during this administration and became men of note in the territory. The advance of the Santa Fé trade awakened the commercial spirit of the people and revealed to the more far-sighted the marvelous possibilities of New Mexico, possibilities which there was small chance of developing under the selfish and shifting policy of the Mexican government, and there is no doubt that many of the most prominent and intelligent citizens of New Mexico sympathized with the revolt of '37, in as far as it was directed against that government, though they were in no way accessory to the barbarities which accompanied it. The fact that this sympathy existed was known and so greatly exaggerated in Texas, that, in 1841, an expedition was fitted out in that State, ostensibly for trade, but strong enough to insure the success of a second revolution if the New Mexicans were ripe for it. News of the projected invasion was soon brought to New Mexico, where it created great excitement; terrible stories were repeated of the ferocity of the Texans, who would, it was said, put to fire and sword every town they passed through, and the authorities placed the country in a state of defense. A close watch was set upon the foreign residents; Captain Damasio Salazar with a strong force was detailed to guard the eastern frontier; another force was under the command of Colonel Juan Andreas Archuleta; while Governor Armijo purposed to place himself at the head of the presidential troops, leaving Prefect Antonio Sandoval to act as governor *pro tem*.

Meanwhile, the Texan expedition had started from Austin, June 18th, 1841. It consisted of five companies of cavalry and one of artillery, under Brigadier-General Hugh McLeod; a party of traders, with goods suitable to the market drawn in wagons; a number who "went for pleasure"; and three commissioners, supplied with proclamations setting forth to the New Mexicans the advan-

tages to be gained by coming under the Texan flag. The adventures of the party are graphically related by George W. Kendall, editor of the New Orleans *Picayune*, at that time an invalid, who joined the expedition hoping to gain health in the far-famed climate of New Mexico, and supposing that the enterprise was a commercial one; the Texan authorities, he understood, being anxious to open a direct trade with Santa Fé by a nearer route than the great Missouri trail. It was not until they were upon the march that he learned that their intention was to "bring as much of the province of New Mexico as lies upon the east side of the Rio del Norte (Texas claimed the Rio del Norte as her western boundary) under the protection of the Texan government. This project was founded upon the belief that nine tenths of the people were discontented with the Mexican yoke and anxious to come under the flag to which they really owed fealty. Should the inhabitants manifest a disposition to declare their full allegiance to Texas, the flag of the single-star republic would be raised on the government house at Santa Fé; but, if not, the Texan commissioners were merely to make such an arrangement with the authorities as should tend to the opening of a trade, and then retire."

"The long train of wagons, moving heavily forward, with the different companies of volunteers, all well mounted and well armed and riding in double file, presented an imposing as well as an animating spectacle, causing every heart to beat high with the anticipation of exciting incidents upon the boundless prairie!" Notwithstanding this encouraging departure, the march was a most severe one, leading through an unbroken wilderness, where the party suffered from hostile Indians, cold, thirst, and hunger, being obliged to kill their horses for food. On the 11th of August, they believed themselves within seventy or eighty miles of San Miguel, and sent forward Messrs. Howland, Baker, and Rosenberg, to procure provisions and learn the state of the country, which, however, they never returned to report, as they were captured immediately upon enter-

ing the territory, strictly confined, and finally shot. The unwieldy party had separated, eighty-seven soldiers and twelve civilians, under Colonel Cook and Captain Sutton, pushing on ahead; General McLeod remaining in command of the main body, whose progress was necessarily slow. Cook's party were nearly starved when they arrived at a sheep ranch on the Rio Gallinas, where they were well supplied with food; and five men, Captain Lewis, of the artillery, who spoke Spanish, Van Ness, one of the commissioners, Howard, Fitzgerald, and Kendall, were dispatched with a letter to the alcalde at San Miguel, stating that their mission was a pacific one and requesting permission to buy food to send back to the main party. When they reached the little town of Anton Chico they learned that the entire military force of the province was under arms waiting for their expedition, and that they themselves were liable to be shot at any time. They pushed on, however, and the following morning encountered Captain Salazar, who disarmed and searched them; shortly after they were drawn up to be shot, but Don Gregorio Vigil interceded so effectually that their lives were spared. They were then bound and marched to Santa Fé, the one ameliorating circumstance of their miserable condition being the charity of the women, who followed the jaded captives with food and wine, and expressions of pity and sympathy. They were marched from San Miguel to Santa Fé, but met Governor Armijo on the road, who ordered them to be returned to San Miguel and put in close confinement; there, from the window of their prison, they saw Howland and Baker shot. In the mean time Colonel Cook's party was captured by Armijo and Salazar, aided by the treachery of Lewis—who acted as interpreter and betrayed his countrymen,—at Anton Chico, and sent under a strong guard to Mexico.

On the 5th of October, the main body under McLeod surrendered to Archuleta, and on the 17th, the last of the unfortunate Texans left San Miguel for the prisons of Mexico. There is little doubt that the hardships inseparable

arable from the march were augmented by unnecessary brutality on the part of Salazar, although the kindness of General Gonzales and Padre Ortiz is gratefully recorded by the prisoners, who arrived in Mexico in February, 1842. Some were released in April, it being proved that they were not Texans and had been ignorant of the object of the expedition ; the rest, after much suffering, were liberated in June. Governor Armijo divided the captured booty among the soldiers, the traitor Lewis, it is said, receiving a liberal portion ; made a *feu de joie* of the Texan proclamations on the plaza at Las Vegas ; and returned to Santa Fé, where he was received with enthusiasm.

The fate of this expedition excited universal indignation in Texas, and in 1843 an attempt was made to avenge it ; the fact that men were being recruited there for a fresh invasion was soon brought over the Santa Fé trail to New Mexico, and Governor Armijo again put the troops in fighting order and sent to Chihuahua for reënforcements, whence a detachment was despatched under General José Monterede to his assistance. The threatened invasion, however, reduced itself to a plundering attack upon the Santa Fé caravans, and a raid upon Mora, then the nearest settlement to the Texan line. The first was made in April, 1843, by John McDaniel, a Texan captain, at the head of fifteen men, enlisted on the Missouri border. They were on the way to join another party of marauders when they met the train of Don Antonio Chavez on the Little Arkansas, at least one hundred miles within the territory of the United States. The train consisted of two wagons and fifty-five mules, and although Don Antonio had with him from ten to twelve thousand dollars in specie and gold bullion, besides a small lot of furs, he traveled with only five servants. The Mexicans were quickly overpowered and the wagons rifled ; each of the robbers obtained about five hundred dollars' worth of booty, with which seven of them started back to the settlements ; the other eight determined to murder Chavez, and the unfortunate Mexican was shot in cold blood ; a considerable amount of gold was found

upon the body, which the murderers then threw into a neighboring ravine. Ten of the party were captured and sent to St. Louis, where those implicated in the murder, including McDaniel, were hanged, and the others imprisoned. About the same time, the raid was made upon Mora by Colonel Warfield, with a force of twenty-four men. Warfield had expected to join and co-operate with a large Texan force in an organized attack upon New Mexican settlements and the Santa Fé caravans; but the scheme was not carried out, as, when Warfield's men, after many hardships, reached the rendezvous, the Texans had not arrived, and a friendly Indian warned him that a strong force of Mexican cavalry was on his trail. Determined not to retreat without a single blow, the band made a midnight attack upon the Mexicans encamped at the little town of Mora; five of the surprised party were killed, as many wounded, a quantity of arms and number of horses captured, and, destroying what they could not carry off, the Texans retreated. The Mexicans soon rallied and started in pursuit, overtaking them and recapturing all the horses; Warfield and his men with great difficulty escaped on foot, excepting five who were captured and taken, it is supposed, to Santa Fé.

The largest of these companies of freebooters was organized by Colonel Snively in Northern Texas, and consisted of one hundred and seventy-five men who marched from Georgetown, then the extreme frontier, on the 25th of April, 1843, *en route* for the Arkansas, where they purposed to wait for a rich caravan which was expected to cross Texan territory in June. They reached the river on the 27th of May, encamped, and sent spies across to search for the Santa Fé road; it was reported eight miles distant and with fresh signs of extensive travel, but it was not known whether they were made by Mexicans or Bent's people, whose station was one hundred and fifty miles higher up. Soon after, the spies brought in the information that the Mexican caravan would pass on its way to Santa Fé, in eighteen days, and on the 17th of June the

Texans were warned that the caravan was approaching. It consisted of sixty wagons and seventy-five thousand weight of merchandise; about fifteen of the wagons belonged to Americans; they were also informed that the whole was guarded by two hundred United States dragoons under Captain Philip St. George Cooke, detailed to escort it to the Mexican frontier, where Governor Armijo with five hundred men was waiting to receive it. A council was held, and, in spite of some opposition, it was decided that an attempt should be made to capture the caravan. On the 19th, the Texans encountered an advance force of Armijo's troops under Ventura Lobato, which they defeated, killing eighteen and taking the rest prisoners. They waited ten days longer for their prize, but the report was spread that the caravan had turned back, and about seventy men withdrew from the command and elected Captain Chandler to lead them home; the remainder, under Snively, advanced upon United States' territory, or what was claimed as such, and encountered a strong force, led by Captain Cooke, who demanded their arms, which they were forced to yield. While the disappointed Texans were hesitating as to what course to pursue, the caravan passed safely to its destination; Snively then led his men back to Texas, which they reached on the 6th of August.

The result of these expeditions was to alienate whatever sympathy the fate of McLeod's command had excited for the Texans; the killing of Don Antonio Chavez was a most cruel outrage, in view of the fact that his family had befriended the Texan prisoners on their march down the Rio Grande, and done much to ameliorate their sufferings; Mora had long been friendly to foreigners, so that the attack upon it was a stupid conception, of a piece with the killing of the Indians under Ventura Lobato, who had hated Armijo since '37 and who might easily have been won to the Texan cause. The government of Mexico issued an edict on June 17th, 1843, decreeing death to all foreigners entering the country as bandits, or fighting under a flag not recognized by the republic; and another

was promulgated by Santa Anna, dated at his palace of Tacubaya. It read as follows :

TACUBAYA, *August 7th*, 1843.

ARTICLE FIRST.—The frontier custom-house of Taos, in the department of New Mexico ; Paso del Norte, and Presidio del Norte, in that of Chihuahua, are entirely closed to all commerce.

ARTICLE SECOND.—This decree shall take effect within forty-five days after its publication at the capital of the Republic.

Fortunately for those whose fortunes were embarked in the Santa Fé trade, this edict was repealed on March 31st, 1844. In September, 1844, Mariano Martinez de Lejanza was appointed acting-governor ; he is mentioned as a promoter of education, establishing additional government schools at Santa Fé, and assisting promising young men to a military course. In 1845, José Chavez acted as governor for a short time, when Armijo, who had been suspended by the inspector-general, was reinstated and retained the office until the entrance of the “ Army of the West.”

CHAPTER XII.

THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION OF NEW MEXICO.

1846-1847.

Causes of the War with Mexico—Texan Troubles—Hostilities Begun—American Preparations—General Kearney—A Military Incident—Kearney's Instructions—Arrangement of his Forces—Officers Commanding—Departure of the First Division—The March—Mission of James Magoffin—Private Negotiations—Advance of the Army—At Las Vegas—Tecolote—San Miguel—Pecos—Apache Cañon—Armijo's Flight—Conclusion of Magoffin's Embassy—The Army of the West Enters Santa Fé—Fort Marcy—Americans and Mexicans—Kearney's Proclamation—The General Marches Southward—At Santo Domingo—Albuquerque—Tomé—Return to Santa Fé—Departure of Gilpin and Jackson for the Navajo Country—The Kearney Code—Appointment of Officials—Kearney Leaves Santa Fé—Arrival of Colonel Price—Doniphan Ordered to the Navajo Country—Jackson's Detachment—Reid's Expedition—Gilpin's March—Doniphan's Expedition—Grand Talk with the Navajoes—Speech of Sarcilla Largo—Treaty Signed—Return of the Troops—How Americans Fight.

TO trace the chain of events which finally culminated in the occupation of New Mexico by the Americans, and its absorption into the great Confederation of the United States, would require more space than the scope of this work will permit. It is one of the many instances which history presents of the "course of events by which an infinite Providence has caused the advance of the world another degree in its progress to destiny." The first cause was, undoubtedly, the selfish and despotic spirit of the Mexican government, whose republicanism at that period is aptly described as a "hot-house graft on the decayed trunk of despotism."

The revolt of New Mexico, known as the Perez Rebel-

lion, or the Revolt of '37, against the centralizing policy of the Mexican rulers, has been mentioned in the preceding chapter. Puebla, Jalisco, Oaxaca, Zacatecas, and Texas, all important Mexican States, rebelled at the same period for precisely the same cause. Texas alone was successful. On the 21st of April, 1836, Santa Anna and his army were completely defeated at San Jacinto by the Texans under General Houston, the Mexican leader being taken prisoner and owing his life to the generosity of the insurgents, whose companions in arms had been butchered by his orders at Goliad and the Alamo. For more than seven years after her well-earned freedom, Texas remained a sovereign State and was recognized as, *de facto*, an independent government by the United States, England, France, and Belgium. In 1844 a treaty was concluded by President Tyler with the representatives of Texas for the annexation of that republic to the United States, and in March, 1845, Congress passed a joint resolution annexing Texas to the Union. General Almonte, Mexican minister to the United States, protested against the act of annexation as one of aggression against the Republic of Mexico—although the independence of Texas had been formally recognized in a treaty signed by the president of that republic—and demanded his passports. The United States, anxious to maintain peace, empowered Mr. John Slidell to treat with the Mexican government, which, however, refused to receive him. About this time, General Taylor, who had been stationed with a body of troops at Corpus Christi, Tex., was directed to move his men to the mouth of the Rio Grande to protect the western frontier of that State. This action inflamed the anger of the Mexicans, who claimed the river Nueces as their eastern boundary, and on the 24th of April, 1846, an attack was made upon Captain Thornton, resulting in the killing and wounding of sixteen Americans.

This was the beginning of the war. Congress was in session when the news reached Washington. The President immediately announced the fact, and on the 13th of May,

1846, ten millions of dollars were appropriated to carry on the war, and fifty thousand volunteers called for. An Army of the West was formed under Colonel Stephen W. Kearney at Fort Leavenworth on the Missouri, with directions to capture New Mexico and then proceed across the country to the Pacific and take possession of California. An Army of the Centre, under Brigadier-General Wool, was ordered to march upon Coahuila and Chihuahua; while Major-General Taylor, commanding the Army of Occupation, was expected to carry on the war against the northern and eastern States of the Mexican republic. We, of course, have only to do with the Army of the West in its operations against New Mexico.

Colonel Kearney, who was raised to the rank of brigadier-general when placed in command of the Western division, was a hardy frontier fighter and thorough soldier. As an instance of his coolness it is related that "while stationed at Jefferson Barracks he was drilling a brigade on one of the open fields near the post. The maneuver was the simple one of marching in line to the front. An excellent horseman, he sat with his face toward the troops while his horse was backed in the same direction along which the command advanced. Suddenly the horse fell, fastening his rider to the ground, while the brigade was in such a perfect state discipline that not one man came to the general's assistance. Nor was it necessary: the line advanced to within about ten feet of him, when, in a loud and distinct voice, calmly as if he had been in the saddle, Kearney gave the command: 'Fourth company—obstacle—march!' The fourth company, which was immediately in front of him, was flanked by its captain in the rear of the other half of the grand division; the line passed on, and when he was thus left in the rear of his men he gave the command: 'Fourth company into line—march!' Then, extricating himself from his horse, he passed to the front of the regiment, and executed the rest of the maneuvers in the series marked out for the day's drill."

General Kearney was directed to take possession of New

Mexico, leave a garrison at Santa Fé, and with the remainder of his force march on to Upper California. His instructions in regard to the civil government of the conquered provinces were as follows: "Should you conquer and take possession of New Mexico and Upper California, or considerable places in either, you will establish a temporary civil government therein, abolishing all arbitrary restrictions that may exist, so far as it may be done with safety. In performing this duty, it would be wise and prudent to continue in their employment all such of the existing officers as are known to be friendly to the United States, and will take the oath of allegiance to them. The duties at the custom house ought at once to be reduced to such a rate as may be barely sufficient to maintain the necessary officers, without yielding any revenue to the government. You may assure the people of those provinces that it is the wish and design of the United States to provide for them a free government, with the least possible delay, similar to that which exists in our Territories. They will then be called upon to exercise the rights of freemen in electing their own representatives to the Territorial Legislature. It is foreseen that what relates to the civil government will be a difficult and unpleasant part of your duty, and much must necessarily be left to your own discretion."

The force with which General Kearney was expected to carry out this stupendous scheme consisted entirely of Missouri volunteers, with the exception of three hundred United States dragoons under Major E. V. Sumner, and a battalion of five hundred Mormons, emigrants, willing to serve a year in consideration of the opportunity afforded to reach California, and of their being paid and allowed to settle there. Kearney's command was in two divisions. The first, or army of conquest, which he led to New Mexico, comprised a regiment of cavalry in eight companies, numbering eight hundred and fifty-six men, rank and file; the officers were Colonel Alexander W. Doniphan, Lieutenant Colonel C. F. Ruff, Major W. Gilpin, and Captains Waldo, Walton, Moss, Ried, Stephenson, Parsons, Jackson, and

Rogers. A battalion of light artillery, two hundred and fifty men, under Major Clark, consisted of two companies from St. Louis led by Captains Weightman and Fischer. A battalion of infantry, one hundred and forty-five men, also in two companies, under Captains Angney and Murphy. The Laclede Rangers of St. Louis, one hundred and seven men, commanded by Captain Hudson. The three hundred United States dragoons previously mentioned, and Lieutenants W. H. Emory, W. H. Warner, J. W. Abert, and W. B. Peck, of the United States Topographical Engineers. The second division, or army of occupation, under Colonel Sterling Price, was expected to hold New Mexico while Kearney advanced upon California, and comprised another regiment of Missouri volunteers of about one thousand men under Lieutenant-Colonel D. D. Mitchell and Major Edmondson; a battalion of three hundred men, in four companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel Willock and Captains Smith, Hendley, Morin, and Robinson; and the Mormon battalion, which was to follow Kearney: in all, about eighteen hundred men.

The first division left Fort Leavenworth late in June, a provision train of one hundred wagons, guarded by two mounted companies, having been sent on in advance. The march was a severe one, part of the way leading over a "heated desert, incrustated with alkaline earth like fine ashes, or hard with rain-washed pebbles, polished like glass by the winds and blistering hot to the feet." Bent's Fort was reached on the 30th of July, and the exhausted men and animals were given a brief period of rest, while Lieutenant De Courcy was sent with twenty men to Taos to discover the disposition of the people. He rejoined the army at the Poñil with fourteen Mexican prisoners and reported that resistance would be offered at every practicable point on the route. On the 2d of May the troops resumed their march, Captain Cooke, with twelve men, being sent in advance to carry the general's proclamation and escort Señor Gonzales of Chihuahua and James Magoffin of Kentucky, who was secretly commissioned to treat with Armijo.

Magoffin, called by the Mexicans "Don Santiago," was one of the early American settlers in the territory and a prominent Santa Fé trader, who had accumulated wealth and spent it liberally in generous hospitality; he was familiar with the Spanish language and counted among his friends the leading men of New Mexico and Chihuahua. It was believed by prominent Federal officials that the intervention of such a man, versed in Mexican politics and the sentiments of the people, and popular with Spaniards and Americans, might be of great service in effecting a peaceable settlement and thus avoiding bloodshed. The party reached Santa Fé on August 12, and was received by Governor Armijo, who allowed Cooke to present his papers and promised to send a commissioner to treat with General Kearney, which he did the following day, selecting Dr. Henry Connelly, an American who had settled in New Mexico in 1828 and acquired wealth and influence in the community.

While these negotiations were in progress, the American army was pushing on to Santa Fé, passing Santa Clara on the 13th, the Mora River on the 14th, and entering Las Vegas on the 15th, where General Kearney assembled the officials and leading men on the top of one of the large flat-roofed buildings, and "on the holy cross administered to them the oath of allegiance to the laws and government of the United States." The alcalde, Juan de Dios Maes, was the first Mexican to take the oath and he was then confirmed in his office. The next village on the route was Tecolote, where the oath was administered and the officials confirmed in power. Here, also, Captain Cooke and Dr. Connelly were met, but the communication of the latter was not made public. The next day the army halted at San Miguel, whose alcalde took the oath with extreme reluctance. It was in this town that the Texans of '41 received such hard fare, and by an odd revolution of the wheel of fate a Mexican officer, taken prisoner by the pickets that night, proved to be the son of General Damasio Salazar, their cruel captor.

On the 17th, the army encamped near the ruins of Pecos, revered among the Pueblos as the birthplace of Montezuma, whose great temple aroused the interest and curiosity of the men, jaded and hungry as they were ; for the commissary department had proved inadequate, and one half of a pound of flour and three eighths of a pound of pork was the daily allowance since leaving Bent's Fort. They were now some ten miles from the yawning chasm called Apache Cañon, about twenty-eight miles from Santa Fé, a pass through the mountains three miles long, only wide enough in many places for the passage of a single wagon, the sides formed of ledges of rock from two to three hundred feet high and almost perpendicular. Here in this nearly impregnable spot, Armijo, with an army of from four to six thousand men, had fortified himself behind a breastwork of huge trees, and the Americans, thinking it madness to attempt an assault, were preparing to reach Santa Fé by a circuitous mountain trail, when the news ran through the camp that the enemy had abandoned the post. The retreat of Armijo from so strong a position, without striking a blow, has been attributed to various causes. It was reported at the time that dissensions had occurred between the general and his officers, and the campaign abandoned in consequence. It was also stated, and later research gives credibility to the statement, that Armijo's flight was the direct result of Magoffin's embassy, the governor's warlike demonstrations being simply a sham to save his credit as a Mexican officer. Senator Benton of Missouri is quoted as saying that "the paper he (Magoffin) filed in the war office may furnish some material for history—some insight into the way of making conquests—if ever examined." With the termination of "Don Santiago's" Santa Fé mission, he went south on another diplomatic errand ; but was suspected and imprisoned. After the war he was awarded fifty thousand dollars by the Senate, in secret session ; but was only paid thirty thousand dollars by a new administration, a sum hardly sufficient to cover his expenditure.

To whatever cause Armijo's flight was owing, the act

was satisfactory from an American point of view, and the following morning the Army of the West marched gayly through the wonderful defile that had looked so portentous the night before. At six o'clock that evening General Kearney, at the head of his troops, entered Santa Fé without a shot being fired on either side, excepting the salute of thirteen guns when the stars and stripes were unfurled from the *palacio* of the old Spanish city. On the following morning General Kearney addressed the people who had assembled on the plaza. He informed them that they were no longer Mexican subjects, but American citizens, and as such the United States government would protect them in the full enjoyment of their rights to person, property, and religion.

Don Juan Bautista Vigil y Alarid, acting-governor, also made a brief speech, and General Kearney then proceeded to administer the oath of allegiance to the officials and to the representatives of the Pueblo Indians, who came in ever-increasing numbers to offer their submission to these "white men of the East," whose coming they hailed as the fulfillment of the prophecy of Montezuma.

It is always difficult to conciliate a conquered people, and that Kearney should have succeeded as well as he did proves the possession of tact and firmness in an unusual degree. He was ably seconded by his command, the resident Americans, and many influential Mexicans, who believed that only by annexation to the United States could the wonderful mineral wealth of their country be developed, and whose advice and support was of immense value to the new administration. Cantonments for the troops and a fortification for the defense and maintenance of the city was an immediate necessity, and ground was broken for Fort Marcy on a height commanding the town. The army horses, upon whose condition the fate of a battle might hinge, were sent to graze on the rich slopes near the Galisteo, guarded by a body of troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Ruff. A lofty flag-staff was erected in the middle of the plaza, from which the stars and stripes waved warning or encouragement

according to the eyes of those who gazed. The Mexicans of all ranks are extremely ceremonious, an inheritance from their Castilian ancestors; even the "lepero often exhibits a refinement of manner and address that would become a prince, and which they as well practice toward each other as toward strangers." Kearney and his officers were careful to observe the punctilios demanded by native courtesy, but it was difficult to impress its necessity upon the volunteers, hardy, sturdy, and outspoken; quick to appreciate and reciprocate a kindness, but not much given to "bowing and scraping," which they not only regarded as expletive nonsense, but viewed with considerable suspicion. The complaints inseparable from the occupation of a city by foreign troops were much reduced by the strictly enforced regulation that nothing should be taken which was not paid for, though the men were absolutely in want of food and in arrears of pay.

On the 22d General Kearney issued the following proclamation :

As by the act of the Republic of Mexico a state of war exists between that government and the United States, and as the undersigned, at the head of his troops, on the 18th instant, took possession of Santa Fé, the capital of the Department of New Mexico, he now announces his intention to hold the Department, with its original boundaries, (on both sides of the Del Norte), as a part of the United States, and under the name of the Territory of New Mexico. The undersigned has come to New Mexico with a strong military force, and an equally strong one is following close in his rear. He has more troops than necessary to put down any opposition that can possibly be brought against him, and therefore it would be folly and madness for any dissatisfied or discontented persons to think of resisting him. The undersigned has instructions from his government to respect the religious institutions of New Mexico, to protect the property of the Church, to cause the worship of those belonging to it to be undisturbed, and their religious rights in the amplest manner preserved to them. Also to protect the persons and property of all quiet and peaceable inhabitants within its boundaries against their enemies, the Utes, Navajoes, and others. And while he assures all

that it will be his pleasure as well as his duty to comply with those instructions, he calls upon them to exert themselves in preserving order, in promoting concord, and in maintaining the authority and efficiency of the laws; to require of those who have left their homes and taken up arms against the troops of the United States to return forthwith to them, or else they will be considered as enemies and traitors, subjecting their persons to punishment and their property to seizure and confiscation for the benefit of the public treasury. It is the wish and intention of the United States to provide for New Mexico a free government with the least possible delay, similar to those in the United States, and the people of New Mexico will then be called on to exercise the rights of free men in electing their own representatives to the Territorial Legislature; but until this can be done the laws hitherto in existence will be continued until changed or modified by competent authority; and those persons holding office will continue in the same for the present, provided they will consider themselves good citizens and willing to take the oath of allegiance to the United States. The undersigned hereby absolves all persons residing within the boundary of New Mexico from further allegiance to the Republic of Mexico, and hereby claims them as citizens of the United States. Those who remain quiet and peaceable will be considered as good citizens and receive protection. Those who are found in arms, or instigating others against the United States, will be considered as traitors, and treated accordingly. Don Manuel Armijo, the late governor of this Department, has fled from it. The undersigned has taken possession of it without firing a gun or shedding a drop of blood, in which he most truly rejoices, and for the present will be considered as Governor of this Territory.

Given at Santa Fé, the Capital of the Territory of New Mexico, this 22d day of August, 1846, and in the seventy-first year of the Independence of the United States.

S. W. KEARNEY,
Brigadier-General.

By the Governor.

In consequence of this proclamation and the good order maintained, many who had sought safety in flight from the robbery, outrage, and murder which they supposed would mark the occupation of the American army, returned to the city with their families, and a grand ball given by Kearney

at the palace on the 27th was attended by many prominent Mexicans, accompanied by their dark-eyed wives and daughters. Since Kearney's occupation of Santa Fé almost daily rumors of a projected rising in Albuquerque, the home of Armijo, had been brought to him ; by September the former city was sufficiently tranquil to justify the governor in leaving it, to discover and disperse the malcontents. Colonel Doniphan was left in command, and in addition to the multifarious duties inseparable from the office was desired to draft a code of laws for the civil administration of the new Territory. On the morning of September 2d General Kearney, with about twenty-five of his staff-officers and bodyguard, rode out of Santa Fé at the head of seven hundred and twenty-five mounted volunteers, exclusive—as the old soldier to whom we are indebted for the account jealously remarks—of “ the general's *volunteer Mexican escort!* ”

The first town visited was the pueblo of Santo Domingo, whose governor rode out to welcome them at the head of “ about seventy dashing cavaliers,” and entertained them with a sham fight. At Algodones they were given fruits, melons, and bread, “ hundreds of Mexicans voluntarily fell in with the line of march, and the expression ‘ Bueno Americano,’ was frequently heard.” On the morning of the 5th Albuquerque was reached ; the Americans, who looked to find General Armijo, at the head of an army, awaiting them, advanced to the sound of bugles, followed by their artillery, lines in order, each company in place, officers and men at their posts, and colors gallantly streaming, to be greeted by a salute of twenty *escopetas* from the top of the Catholic church, while the people flocked out with melons, grapes, apples, peaches, apricots, and pears to welcome them. Armijo and his army proved but a myth, and the officials of the town took the oath of allegiance to the United States with no apparent reluctance. At Tomé the troops were equally well received and General Kearney and the officers of his staff assisted at a religious ceremony in the church. In the evening the town was illuminated

and made a brave display of fire-works. The troops then retraced their steps to Santa Fé, arriving there on the 13th.

The general was apprised of Indian raids on the Mexican settlements, and in conformity with his promise of protection dispatched Major Gilpin to the little town of Abiquiú on the Rio de Chama and Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson to Cebolleta on the Rio Puerco. In accordance with Kearney's desire, the code of laws for the Territory had been drawn up by Colonel Doniphan, a lawyer by profession, Willard P. Hall, elected member to Congress for Missouri at the time, and Captain David Waldo, who translated the Spanish laws for the use of his co-laborers. The code was built upon existing Mexican laws, and the laws of Missouri and Texas; it was published on the 22d of September, in Spanish and English, on the only printing-press to be found in the capital, owned and used by the former government for proclamations, manifestos, etc. This code, known as the "Kearney Code," much of which is still in force in the Territory, went immediately into effect, and General Kearney issued the following notice :

"Being duly authorized by the President of the United States of America, I hereby make the following appointments for the government of New Mexico, a Territory of the United States. The officers thus appointed will be obeyed and respected accordingly: Charles Bent to be Governor; Donaciano Vigil to be Secretary of the Territory; Richard Dallam to be Marshal; Francis P. Blair to be U. S. District Attorney; Charles Blummer to be Treasurer; Eugene Leitensdorfer to be Auditor of Public Accounts; Joab Houghton, Antonio José Otero, Charles Beaubien, to be Judges of the Superior Court.

"Given at Santa Fé, the Capital of the Territory of New Mexico, this 22d day of September, 1846, and in the seventy-first year of the Independence of the United States.

"S. W. KEARNEY,

"Brigadier-General, U. S. A."

Having, as he believed, established a stable government satisfactory to Mexicans and Americans, the general left Santa Fé at the head of his three hundred dragoons *en*

route for the conquest of California, Colonel Doniphan acting as military commander of the Territory, until the arrival of Colonel Price and the Second Missouri Volunteers, when Doniphan was to advance to Chihuahua and co-operate with General Wool. On the 28th Colonel Price, with his staff only, arrived at Santa Fé, the troops following in detachments. "The capital was now literally alive with artillery, baggage-wagons, commissary trains, beef-cattle, and a promiscuous throng of American soldiers, traders, stragglers, trappers, amateurs, mountaineers, Mexicans, Pueblo Indians, women, and children, numbering perhaps not less than 14,000 souls, and all was bustle and confusion." The Mormon Battalion, which had reached Santa Fé under command of Colonel Price, was to follow Kearney to California; a number of the men were ill, however, and these wintered at Pueblo; the rest, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cook, started on October 19th to open a wagon road across the continent.

Doniphan's men were gayly preparing for their journey south, where they hoped to reap glory on the fields of Mexico, when an express arrived from Kearney, dated La Joya, ordering Colonel Doniphan "to march with his regiment into the Navajo country—to cause all prisoners and property they hold, which may have been stolen from the inhabitants of the Territory of New Mexico, to be given up—and to require of them such security for their future good conduct as he may think ample and sufficient, by taking hostages or otherwise." This order was rendered necessary by the promise of Kearney to protect the New Mexicans against Indian depredations. He had been appealed to on his route by the inhabitants of Polvadero, whose town had been raided by Navajoes, with a considerable loss of life and property. This was not the sort of fighting the Missourians had been longing for. There is incredible hardship and little glory in penetrating the rocky fastnesses of a lofty mountain range in search of a horde of savages who can never be induced to enter into a fair fight, but who are masters of every species of cowardly stratagem. No time

was to be lost in following the order, for winter was rapidly setting in and the mountains would soon be blocked by snow, and Colonel Doniphan, while hastily preparing for his expedition, dispatched orders to Major Gilpin at Abiquiú, and Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson at Cebolleta, to penetrate into the heart of the Navajo district by different routes, treat with the savages if possible, chastise them when necessary, and, with as many big chiefs as they could gather, form a junction at *Ojo del Oso*, or Bear Spring, where he would meet them. On the 26th of October he left Santa Fé with a strong force.

There were now three expeditions directed against the Navajo country. That of Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, with three companies under Captains Reid, Parsons, and Hughes, had left Santa Fé on September 18th for Cebolleta, and after a four days' march reached the Laguna fork of the river Puerco. While encamped there, "Don Chavez," a wealthy Spaniard, generously offered sheep, goats, and cattle to Colonel Jackson, for the use of the troops, and also promised to use his influence to induce Sandoval, a Navajo chief, to bring his warriors into Cebolleta and treat with the Americans. On the 30th the troops reached Cebolleta, which place became the headquarters of the detachment, and whence parties were sent into the hill country to put an end to the forays of the Navajoes upon the Mexican and Pueblo villages. Here a meeting was effected with Sandoval, who told Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson that the head men of his nation were willing to make peace and would be glad to confer with the Americans, but were afraid to trust themselves among the New Mexicans. On the 20th of October Captain Reid, with Lieutenants De Courcy and Wells, thirty men, and Sandoval as guide, set out to hold a council with the Navajoes. They traveled for five days "through the gorges and fissures of the mountains, and over hills intersected by numerous ravines, with steep and almost impassable banks," when an advance party of forty warriors were met. They appeared suspicious of the white men's intentions and Captain Reid, in order to dispel their fears, left his

men in the valley, and accompanied by Sandoval alone rode to the hill where they had taken a stand. His confidence reassured the Indians, who returned with him to the American camp and the next morning escorted the captain and his men thirty miles further into the Navajo country, where a feast was to be celebrated. Here they found five hundred men and women congregated, and were given a hospitable reception.

The next morning Captain Reid proposed a "grand talk," but was informed that it was out of the question, as none of the great chiefs were present; if, however, the white men would advance one day's journey further into the country a council might be held. This was assented to, and the following day the little band, after a thirty mile march, found themselves in the very heart of the Navajo country. "This," says Captain Reid, "was the most critical situation in which I ever found myself placed: with only thirty men in the very center of a people the most savage and proverbially treacherous on the continent. Many of them were not very friendly. Being completely in their power, we, of course, had to play the game to the best advantage. As there was no pasturage near the camp we had to send our horses out. Our numbers were too few to divide, or even, altogether, to think of protecting the horses, if the Indians were disposed to take them. So I even made a virtue of necessity; and putting great confidence in the honesty of their intentions, I gave my horses in charge of one of the chiefs of these notorious horse stealers. He took them out some five miles to graze, and we, after taking supper, again joined in the dance, which was kept up until morning." The following evening a grand talk was held, at which all the old men assisted. After a spirited discussion the peace party prevailed and the speedy conclusion of a treaty was promised. The next morning their horses were brought in and the Americans started for Cebolleta, which they reached after an absence of twenty days.

Major Gilpin, who also left Santa Fe on the 18th of September, was in command of two companies under Cap-

tains Waldo and Stephenson and proceeded to Abiquiú, on the Rio de Chama, which he reached on the 25th. Advancing from here with eighty-five men he visited the Utahs and entered into successful negotiations for a treaty. Returning to his camp on the Chama, he preserved quiet between the Mexicans, Pueblos, and Utahs, and on the 22d of November, in obedience to the orders of Colonel Doniphan to proceed against the Navajoes and report at Ojo Oso, Major Gilpin left his camp on the Chama and in six days completed a march of more than one hundred miles, having followed the Rio de Chama to its source, crossed the mountains which separate the two great oceans of the world, and descended into the valley of the San Juan. Besides his own men Major Gilpin was accompanied by a number of Mexican and Pueblo Indian allies under Lieutenant Vigil. "The perils, hardships, and sufferings of this march were almost incredible. The rugged ways, the dangerous defiles, the narrow passes, the yawning chasms and fissures in vitreous volcanic remains, and the giant fragments of rocks which obstructed their passage, rendered the march arduous beyond the power of language to describe." By the 15th of November many of the horses had given out, and nearly half the men were on foot, in rags, without shoes, and short of food. "When they lay down at night, wrapped in their blankets and the skins of wild beasts, before morning they would be completely enveloped in a new crop of snow, and would rise at day-dawn with benumbed limbs and bristling icicles frozen to their long hair and whiskers." On the 18th they passed the Cañon de Chelly, where the Navajoes fortified themselves in the old Spanish days. On the 19th Major Gilpin pushed on with about thirty men, leaving Captain Waldo to bring up the main body, which he did in time to form a junction with Doniphan's force.

Lieutenant-Colonel Doniphan, with three hundred men, left Santa Fé on the 26th of October, marching to Albuquerque, whence he was obliged to dispatch his troops, under Captain Walton, to protect a caravan of merchants

against a Mexican attack, while Doniphan, with part of his staff and four men, advanced to Cuvarro, where Jackson had encamped after leaving Cebolleta. They arrived on November 5th, received the report of Reid, just returned from the Navajo country, and on the 15th took up the line of march, with Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, for Bear Spring. These troops, also, were short of provisions, inadequately clothed, and without tents, as there were no means of transporting them. The men were obliged to sleep on the bare ground with no shelter from the rapidly falling snow, which covered them so completely that it was impossible to distinguish where they lay "until they broke the snow and came out, as though they were rising from their graves." "The march was difficult in the valleys; but when they came to ascend the steep spurs and bench-lands which lead up the mountains, a horrid, dreary prospect opened before them. The men and their commanders were almost up to their waists, toiling in the snow, breaking a way for the horses and mules to ascend."

On the morning of December 21st they reached Bear Spring, where they found Major Gilpin and a number of Navajo chiefs awaiting them; and on the 22d Captain Waldo brought up his command, making three hundred and thirty Americans and five hundred Navajoes present. Colonel Doniphan began the ceremonies by explaining the object of his visit, viz.: To arrange a lasting peace between the Navajoes, Mexicans, and Americans. One of the cleverest of the chiefs, Sarcilla Largo, replied that, "He was gratified to learn the views of the Americans. He admired their spirit and enterprise, but detested the Mexicans." Colonel Doniphan explained that the United States had taken military possession of New Mexico and the New Mexicans would be protected against violence. The United States was anxious to enter into a treaty of peace and friendship with her red children the Navajoes, and the same protection would be granted them as to the New Mexicans. He concluded by warning them to make no treaty they did not intend to keep, for the United States "first offered the

olive branch, and, if that were rejected, then powder, bullet, and steel."

Sarcilla Largo replied: "Americans! you have a strange cause of war against the Navajoes. We have waged war against the New Mexicans for several years. We have plundered their villages and killed many of their people and made many prisoners. We had just cause for all this. *You* have lately commenced a war upon the same people. You are powerful. You have great guns and many brave soldiers. You have therefore conquered them, the very thing we have been attempting to do for so many years. You now turn upon us for attempting to do what you have done yourselves. We cannot see why you have cause of quarrel with us for fighting the New Mexicans on the west, while you do the same thing on the east. Look how matters stand! This is *our war*. We have more right to complain of you for interfering in our war, than you have to quarrel with us for continuing a war we had begun long before you got here. If you will act justly you will allow us to settle our own differences."

Colonel Doniphan explained that the New Mexicans had surrendered and that it was a custom with the Americans, when a people gave up, to treat them as friends; New Mexico belonged to the United States; if the Indians now stole from the New Mexicans, they stole from us; if they killed them, they killed our people. This could not be allowed.

Sarcilla replied: "If New Mexico be really in your possession, and it be the intention of your government to hold it, we will cease our depredations, and refrain from future wars upon that people; for we have no cause of quarrel with you, and do not desire to have any war with so powerful a nation. Let there be peace between us."

The treaty was then signed by Colonel Doniphan, Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, Major Gilpin, and fourteen Navajo chiefs. On the 23d the Americans, in detached parties, returned to the valley of the Rio Grande, whence they proceeded to the battle-field of Northern Mexico. The

treaty was kept as these Indians usually keep treaties,—until an opportunity occurred to break it ; but the prompt response of the Americans to the appeal of the newly conquered country for protection against her savage foe, was as creditable to the troops as their expeditions into the heart of the Indian country were daring and brilliant. They traveled as they fought, and the manner of their fighting was succinctly expressed by Ramon Ortiz, an involuntary witness of the battle of Sacramento, where Doniphan's Missouri Volunteers completely defeated the army of Central Mexico. Ortiz had warned Colonel Doniphan that he must inevitably be destroyed. When the action was over, the colonel said : "Well, Ortiz, what do you think of the Mexicans whipping my boys now?" "Ah, sir," was the reply, "they would have defeated you, if you had fought like men ; but you fought like *devils*."

CHAPTER XIII.

THE NEW MEXICAN REVOLT.

1847.

Projected Rising in New Mexico—Growth of the Conspiracy—Plan of Attack—Plot Revealed—Second Conspiracy—The Outbreak at Taos—Murder of Governor Bent—Other Victims—Attack on Turley's Mill—The Siege and Defense—Fate of the Defenders—The Insurgents at Mora—Americans killed—At Las Vegas—A Faithful Official—Consternation at Santa Fé—St. Vrain's Volunteers—The Americans March on Taos—The Action of La Cañada—The Fight at Embudo—The Troops Reach Taos—Pueblo of Taos—The Assault on the Church—The Action—Taos Taken—Execution of the Insurgents—The Revolt Quelled—Attack on Mora—Guerilla Warfare—Peace Restored—Funeral of Governor Bent—Secretary Vigil made Governor of New Mexico.

NOTWITHSTANDING the apparent tranquillity of the country and the welcome accorded to Kearney and his troops at Albuquerque and Tomé, there was deep and bitter dissatisfaction among a portion of the New Mexican people, and, all unsuspected by the government, a well organized revolution was brewing. It must be remembered, however, that these people were Mexicans, not Americans; war was raging between the two countries; when the courier spurred into town with news from the battle-field, victory to the Americans, who rejoiced, was defeat to the Mexicans, who grieved; and though they plotted secretly at midnight, those only were traitors to the United States who had taken the oath of allegiance to her government.

The leaders of the revolt were Don Diego Archuleta of Los Luceros, Don Tomas Ortiz of Santa Fé, and Padres Juan Felipe Ortiz and José Manuel Gallegos. The first

meeting was held on December 12th, 1846, when the 19th of the same month was set for a general rising. All Americans were to be killed or driven from the country, as well as the Mexicans who had been appointed to office by Kearney; Tomas Ortiz was to be governor of the rescued province, and Archuleta commandante-general; each of the conspirators had his distinct duty assigned him, for the performance of which he pledged himself upon the cross. The plan of attack was as follows: "On Saturday morning, the 19th of December, all were to assemble with their arms at the parish church. Having divided themselves into several parties, they were to sally forth, some to seize the pieces of artillery, others to go to the quarters of the colonel, and others to the palace of the governor (if he should be there), and, if not, to send an order to Taos to seize him, because he would give them the most trouble. The sound of the church bell was to be the signal for the assault by the forces concealed in the church, and those which Archuleta should have brought near the city; midnight was the time agreed upon, when all were to enter the plaza at the same moment, seize the pieces, and point them into the streets."

At a final meeting, held in Santa Fé on the 18th, it was agreed to postpone the rising until Christmas Eve, as then the soldiers would be off their guard, celebrating the holiday season, and could be more completely taken by surprise. Three days before the time appointed the American authorities were warned, some say by a woman, others, by Augustin Duran; to whomever it was due, the governor profited by the information and promptly arrested a number of persons accused of complicity, some of whom proved to be innocent and were released. Ortiz and Archuleta fled south. The rebellion was then supposed to be extinguished; in reality, it was only smothered. Fresh plans were laid, powerful adherents, in the persons of the Pueblo Indians of Taos, were enlisted, and the 19th day of January, 1847, was set for a new and determined attack. On the 14th Governor Bent, believing the people tranquilized,

left Santa Fé to visit his family at Taos, accompanied by several friends, Americans and Mexicans.

On the 19th, the day appointed for the rising, a number of Pueblo Indians, together with some Mexicans, surrounded the house of Stephen Lee, the sheriff, ostensibly to demand the release of a couple of prisoners, which was very properly refused, when they fell upon him and murdered him, also killing Cornelio Vigil, the prefect. The house of Governor Bent was then attacked; the governor was roused from sleep and woke to find the house surrounded by a howling mob, many bearing sanguinary trophies of the murders already committed. His wife brought him his pistols, but, fearing if he killed any of the Indians they would avenge it upon his family, he refused to use the weapons, and was shot down and scalped. His brother-in-law, Pablo Jaramillo, was murdered also, and Narcisso Beaubien, a son of Judge Beaubien, shared the same fate. General Lee of St. Louis, who was visiting in the town, was sheltered by a kindly priest; his hiding-place was discovered and successive efforts were made to kill him, but the priest kept vigilant guard and by entreaties, exhortations, and threats succeeded in saving him from the fury of the insurgents.

It was a night of tumult and horror in Taos; the house of every American, or the reputed friend of an American was attacked and plundered, not excepting that of Kit Carson, whose wife, a Mexican woman, was robbed even of her clothing. A simultaneous attack was made upon Turley's mill, on the Arroyo Hondo, twelve miles above Taos. At the time of the assault there were eight men in the mill: Simeon Turley, Albert Turbush, William Hatfield, Louis Tolque, Peter Robert, Joseph Marshall, William Austin, and John Albert, mountaineers and trappers. Louis Tolque, warned of the approach of the insurgents, had just closed the gate when a troop of Mexicans and Pueblos, armed with guns, bows, and arrows, advanced upon the mill and summoned Turley to surrender. They said that the governor and all the Americans at Taos had been killed,

all the others in the country would be served in the same way, but if he would give up those with him his own life would be spared. Turley refused to give up his house or his friends; "if the Indians wanted them, they'd have to take them."

After a brief consultation the assailants—of whom there were about five hundred, and whose ranks were being hourly augmented—scattered right and left, and, concealing themselves behind rocks and bushes, opened a brisk fire upon every exposed part of the building. The Americans, in the mean time, were not idle; every window was barricaded, loop-holes being left to fire through, and every shot told. A Pueblo chief who had incautiously exposed himself was shot, and fell dead in an open space; an Indian dashed forward to recover the body, reached it, sprang into the air, and fell over it, shot through the heart. Another and another met the same fate. Then three rushed at once to the spot, and seizing the corpse by the legs and head had lifted it from the ground, when three puffs of smoke floated from the barricaded window, three sharp cracks from as many rifles sounded up the air, and the three Indians fell with their dead chief to the ground. A howl of rage burst from the assailants, and a tremendous fusilade was directed upon the mill, with such effect that two of its brave defenders fell, mortally wounded.

For two days the unequal contest of eight men against five hundred raged. Then Turley's ammunition failed; the mill was repeatedly fired; as rapidly as the flames were extinguished in one place, they broke forth in another, and nothing was left for the little garrison but to abandon their fort and escape as best they could. At dusk, two of them rushed suddenly through a wicket gate, discharging their rifles directly into the faces of the startled crowd around it. One was butchered, but the other escaped and reached a place of safety, almost dead of hunger and exhaustion. Turley got out of the mill unperceived, but was betrayed and shot. The others all perished.

At Mora eight Americans fell victims to the popular

fury ; one of them was L. L. Waldo, brother of Captain Waldo of the Missouri Volunteers ; his son, Henry L. Waldo, afterward became chief justice of the Territory. The others were Louis Cabano, Benjamin Praett, R. Culver, Mr. Noyes, and three others. Two trappers, William Howard and Mark Head, the latter celebrated for his reckless courage and miraculous escapes from hostile Indians, entered New Mexico at this unpropitious time with packs of peltry intending to exchange them for Taos whisky, but advanced only as far as the Rio Colorado, where they were captured and shot. The lives and property of the Americans at Las Vegas were saved by the firmness of the alcalde, Juan de Dios Maes, who, faithful to his oath of allegiance, refused to participate in the rebellion, and when urged to do so assembled the people upon the plaza, read the revolutionary manifesto to them, and told them that they had been witnesses when he took the oath, that he proposed to keep it, and, as their representative, he considered them bound to support him ; to which speech all assented.

The news of the rising in Taos, and the murder of Governor Bent and the other officials, reached Santa Fé on the 20th, carried by Charles Towne, the only American who escaped from Taos ; his father-in-law, a Mexican, mounted him on a swift mule, and under cover of the darkness smuggled him out of town. At the same time letters were intercepted, intended for dissemination through the Rio Abajo and urging the people to combine in a determined attack upon the foreign invaders ; while a great force of Mexicans and Pueblos was said to be marching upon the capital. At Santa Fé the greatest consternation prevailed. The troops in the Territory were few and scattered, but the Americans knew that their very existence depended upon prompt action. A volunteer company was formed under Colonel Ceran St. Vrain, one of the oldest pioneers, who for years had been associated with the murdered Bent ; Captain Angney's battalion was in the city, and with this small force, only three hundred and fifty-three men in all, and four howitzers, under Lieutenant Dyer, Colonel Price

marched upon Taos on the 23d. Lieutenant-Colonel Willock was left in temporary charge of the garrison at Santa Fé, and orders were dispatched to Captain Burgwin to bring up his dragoons and co-operate with Price, while Major Edmondson was requested to come to Santa Fé and take command of the city.

At noon on January 24th the main body of the enemy was found at La Cañada (Santa Cruz); they were fifteen hundred strong, led by Generals Montoya, Chavez, and Tafoya, and occupied the buildings and heights commanding the road. Fearing they might fall back, Price hastened the march of his main force, leaving the train to follow as it could, and upon reaching La Cañada opened fire directly on the houses and heights. The American wagons were left in the rear, and a party of Indians and Mexicans endeavored to cut them off, but were driven back with loss by St. Vrain's Volunteers. Angney's battalion, thrust the enemy from a house upon the Americans' right, and when the wagons arrived the whole force was ordered to charge. The *melée* became general and the enemy was soon routed with a loss of thirty-six killed and many wounded, while the Americans' loss was but two killed and six wounded. The march was resumed the next day, and on the 28th the command was re-enforced by the arrival of Captain Burgwin with his company and a six-pounder gun; the American force now amounted to seven hundred and forty-nine men and five pieces of artillery.

On the 29th, as the Americans approached the pass of Embudo, a narrow defile, impracticable for wagons or artillery, they discovered the enemy posted behind the trees and rocks of the precipitous slopes, and numbering between six and seven hundred. Captain Burgwin with one hundred and eighty men, including St. Vrain's and White's companies, was detached to force the pass; St. Vrain's men charged the west slope, Lieutenant White's the east, while Burgwin took the gorge; their fire soon told upon the enemy and in half an hour the pass was cleared. On the 30th, Burgwin's detachment rejoined the main body at

Trampas, and the march was continued through the heavily falling snow and bitter cold, over the rugged steeps of the Taos mountains. On February 3d the troops, exhausted and half frozen, reached Fernandez de Taos to find that the insurgents had fortified themselves in the Pueblo of Taos. Colonel Price rode forward to reconnoitre and found it a position of great strength. "The buildings of the pueblo were two large houses, rising some five or six stories in an irregular pyramidal form, each capable of containing some five or six hundred men, and a strongly-built church, besides several others of smaller capacity. They were inclosed by a wall of adobes and pickets, of an irregular, pentagonal trace, flanked by small bastions at the angles. The walls, houses, and church were all creneled for musketry." Price determined to attack the church, ordered up the howitzers, and cannonaded for two hours with no perceptible effect, when the troops were withdrawn and quartered for the night at Don Fernandez.

On the morning of the 4th, the entire force advanced and took up position. The mounted men of the command, under Captains St. Vrain and Slack, were stationed on the east of the inclosure to intercept a retreat, the main body of the infantry, the six pounder, and two howitzers were posted on the north, and two companies and two howitzers on the west. The artillery opened fire at nine o'clock and played incessantly upon the adobe structure until eleven without making a breach ; then Price determined to carry the aboriginal fortress by assault. Captain Burgwin advanced the two companies on the west, while four others moved simultaneously forward from the north, against the northwestern angle of the inclosure. They were received with a heavy fire from the besieged, but rushed on, gained a shelter on the western side of the church, and fiercely attacked the massive walls with axes. While these endeavored to make a practicable breach, others, leaving their shelter, and exposing themselves to the enemy's fire, strove to force the door. In this attempt Burgwin was mortally wounded. The axe brigade now

succeeded in cutting holes in the walls large enough to admit shells, which they threw in with their hands, while others clambered to the roof and fired it in several places.

The Indians defended themselves manfully and fired fast and heavily upon the besiegers. The six pounder was brought around and opened upon the pueblo with grape ; it was then advanced to within sixty yards of the church, and the holes cut with the axes were soon increased to a practicable breach. A few shells and stands of grape were thrown in and the assailants rushed through the opening under cover of the dense smoke which filled the building. It was nearly deserted, and the Indians soon after abandoned the western portion of the town, taking refuge with their women and children in the houses of the community. Some endeavored to escape to the mountains, but were cut off to a man. The Americans occupied the abandoned houses that night, and in the morning the Indians begged for peace, which Colonel Price granted on condition that the instigators should be delivered up to him, their chief Tomas, who had been active in the Taos murders, being specially designated. This condition was acceded to, and on the 7th of February he and several others were hanged at Don Fernandez. The insurgents lost in this encounter one hundred and fifty killed and a large number wounded ; the Americans, seven killed and forty-six wounded, many of whom subsequently died.

The victory at Taos virtually extinguished the New Mexican revolt. The leaders had fled or were killed and the people appeared to have no desire to place themselves under new ones. At Mora the punishment swiftly followed the crime, for when the particulars of the assassination of Mr. Waldo and his companions were learned, Captain Hendley led eighty men against the town, wherein about one hundred and fifty Mexicans had fortified themselves. The captain was killed in the assault and his detachment withdrew, but on the 1st of February the attack was renewed by Captain Morin, who drove the inhabitants into the mountains and destroyed the greater part of the town.

Naturally, the country did not immediately settle down to a state of tranquillity, and until August occasional outbreaks are recorded. In June, Lieutenant R. T. Brown and three men were killed at Las Vegas while in pursuit of horse-stealers. A retaliatory attack was made upon the place by Major Edmondson, a number of men killed, and a mill burned. In July an attack was made upon a party of soldiers near Taos, and Lieutenant Larkin and three men were killed, but the assassins escaped. This encounter about ends the record of guerilla warfare against the Americans. Upon the return of the troops to Santa Fé, the funeral of Governor Bent was conducted with fitting ceremonies. By his death Secretary Vigil became acting-governor, and so served until December of the same year, when he was appointed governor by General Price.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE EARLY AMERICAN GOVERNMENT.

1847-1860.

The Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo—Military Rule in New Mexico—Delays in Congress—Condition of New Mexico—Military Notes—List of Commanders—Dissatisfaction in the Territory—Senator Benton's Advice—Petition to Congress—Delegate Elected to Washington—State and Territorial Parties—Texan Claims—Attempt to Procure a State Government—Adoption of a Constitution—General Election—End of the State Organization—The Compromise Bill—Its Provisions—The Organic Act—The Territory of New Mexico—List of Territorial Officers—First American Officials—American and Mexican Government Contrasted—Peonage—The Boundary Commission—Governor Lane—Governor Meriwether—His Early Adventures in New Mexico—Imprisonment and Release—Governor Rencher—Governor Connelly—Statistics of Population—Value of Property in New Mexico—Education—Industrial Condition—The Santa Fé Trade—Yearly Fairs—Railroad Surveys and Explorations—Mines and Mining—The First Newspapers—New Mexican Mail Service—Santa Fé in 1854.

THE prompt extinction of the revolt of 1847 secured the American conquest of New Mexico ; a conquest finally confirmed on February 2d, 1848, when by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo the war between Mexico and the United States was terminated and the latter government was ceded the immense tract of territory containing Upper California, New Mexico, Arizona, Western Colorado, Utah, and Nevada. The stipulations of this important treaty were : first the re-establishment of peace ; second, the ratification of the boundary which confirmed the southern line of Texas and gave us Upper California and New Mexico ; third, the payment by the United States of fifteen million dollars in consideration of the territory gained ; fourth, the payment by the United States of all the claims of its

citizens against Mexico to the amount of three and a quarter millions ; and fifth, a compact by which the United States stipulated to restrain the incursions of all the Indian tribes within its limits, and to return all Mexican captives hereafter made by the Indians. The treaty contained in all thirty-three articles, and a secret clause prolonging the period of confirmation at Washington beyond the date agreed upon in the original document. It was ratified by the United States Senate on March 10th, and finally accepted by the Mexican Congress on May 25th, the United States making an immediate payment of three million dollars.

Thus, in the latter part of May, 1848, New Mexico became a portion of the American Republic and her people citizens of the United States, with the exception of those who chose formally to retain their allegiance to the Mexican government. For three years after the final establishment of American authority the country was in a turbulent and unsettled condition. Congress, although recognizing General Kearney's right to establish a temporary civil government, did not confirm his proclamation making the country a Territory of the United States, and no decided steps toward the establishment of a Territorial government were taken until 1850, up to which time the military commanders held supreme authority. This delay was due to the slavery agitation then raging in House and Senate, the North refusing to admit the newly conquered countries, under any system whatever, unless slavery should be prohibited, while the South was equally determined to strengthen its cause and increase its power by the extension of slave-holding territory. During the course of this long battle in Congress, New Mexico occupied an anomalous position, being neither Territory, State, province, or department, but merely a newly conquered district with no definite status or mode of government, while all civil authority was subordinated to military rule. A natural feeling of hostility still existed between Mexicans and Americans, and there were constant apprehensions of a fresh revolt, while even continual watch-

fulness on the part of the authorities could not prevent frequent dissensions and complications. Of the Indian tribes, the Pueblos remained peaceful and well-disposed, those of Taos alone having taken part in the recent outbreak ; but the plains Indians—the Arapahoes, Comanches, and Pawnees—made constant and destructive warfare upon the Santa Fé trail, plundering wagons, stampeding cattle, and murdering many men, soldiers as well as traders, so that hardly a caravan of all that crossed the plains during this period reached Santa Fé without the loss of several of the party. The Navajoes speedily forgot their recent treaties, “grand talks,” and promises, and prosecuted their raids on the New Mexican settlements with even more boldness than heretofore ; while the inability of the American troops to prevent these outrages caused much dissatisfaction among the native population.

For nearly a year Donanciano Vigil acted as governor of New Mexico, but his authority was merely nominal, and in October, 1848, that office also was assumed by the military commandant. Shortly after the extinction of the revolt of '47 Colonel Price returned East, where he was raised to the rank of brigadier-general ; he came back to New Mexico in December, and on March 16th, 1848, fought and won the last action of the war at Santa Cruz de Rosales in Chihuahua, being ignorant of the armistice then existing between Mexico and the United States. Many of the volunteers' terms of enlistment expired in the summer of 1847 and the military force became so greatly diminished that it was feared the small number of troops remaining were insufficient to hold the country. A battalion of volunteers was therefore organized in Missouri, and Lieutenant-Colonel Love was dispatched to Santa Fé with a troop of the First Dragoons and \$36,000 in government funds ; many of the former volunteers re-enlisted, and by 1849 companies were stationed at Santa Fé, Doña Ana, Albuquerque, Socorro, El Paso, and Taos, and the country was in a defensible condition. During the absence of General Price the military command was held by Colonel

Newby; in 1848 Major Beall filled that office until September, when he was succeeded by Major J. M. Washington, and in October, 1849, Lieutenant-Colonel John Monroe assumed the military and civil authority, which he held until 1851, when the Compromise Bill went into effect in the Territory.

The delay in establishing a regular government and the continuation of military rule was a source of much dissatisfaction to the New Mexicans, and rigorous efforts, resulting in a temporary success, were made by the people to obtain either a State or Territorial government without awaiting the action of Congress. That which first induced this movement was Senator Thomas H. Benton's letter of August 28th, 1848, to the people of California and New Mexico, whom he advised to "meet in convention, provide for a cheap and simple government, and take care of themselves until Congress could provide for them." One of the first to urge the adoption of this counsel was Captain W. Z. Angney, who, with his company of brave volunteers, had taken a prominent part in the New Mexican campaign. The movement spread rapidly in spite of prohibitory proclamations issued by Colonel Washington, and on October 10th a convention of men from all parts of the country assembled at Santa Fé and petitioned Congress for a Territorial government, at the same time protesting against the introduction of slavery and the claims of Texas. The memorial was sent to Senator Benton and John M. Clayton, and was presented to the Senate on December 13th. It provoked much comment, but no favorable action was taken and the New Mexicans determined to send a delegate to represent their interests at the capital, the expenses to be borne by a number of those persons most interested in the project. In the summer of 1849 a proclamation was issued by Lieutenant-Colonel Beall, then military commandant in the absence of Colonel Washington, for the "election of delegates to a convention to assemble at Santa Fé in September, 1849, for the purpose of adopting a plan for a Territorial government, and to elect a delegate to Congress to

urge its adoption." The convention was held and resulted in the election of Hugh N. Smith to represent the Territory at the capital; in the following year Mr. Smith went to Washington, and in July, 1850, after a long discussion, the House refused him his seat by a majority of six votes.

About this time, and before the return of Mr. Smith from his unsuccessful mission, two opposite parties sprang up in New Mexico, one being in favor of a State, the other of a Territorial government. Texas also renewed her claim to all that portion of New Mexico lying east of the Rio Grande, and made several attempts to bring the country under her jurisdiction; early in 1850 Major R. S. Neighbors, Texan commissioner, with a small party, entered the Territory with instructions from his State to divide the disputed district into counties and hold elections for county officials. This bold proceeding excited much indignation among the Territorial party, who accused the State people of being favorable to the Texan claims; the imputation was vigorously denied and political excitement reached a high pitch, several public meetings being held at Santa Fé, one of which nearly resulted in bloodshed. Finally, however, "in view of the neglect of Congress, threats of Texas, and disgust of military rule," the Territorial party yielded and the two factions co-operated to organize a State government.

On May 15th, 1850, a convention assembled in Santa Fé, and after remaining in session for ten days unanimously adopted a Constitution for the State of New Mexico, which had been drawn up by Judge Houghton and M. F. Tuley. On May 28th Governor Monroe issued a proclamation, requiring a general election to be held for "governor, lieutenant-governor, representatives to Congress, and for senators and representatives to a State Legislature. . . . It being provided and understood that the election of all officers can only be valid by the adoption of the Constitution by the people, and otherwise null and void; and that all action of the governor, lieutenant-governor, and of the legislature shall remain inoperative until New Mexico be

admitted as a state under said Constitution, except such acts as may be necessary for the primary steps of organization and the presentation of said Constitution properly before the Congress of the United States. The present government shall remain in full force until, by the action of Congress, another shall be substituted." The election took place on June 28th ; the Constitution was adopted by an overwhelming vote, Dr. Connelly was elected governor, Manuel Alvares lieutenant-governor, and W. S. Messervey representative to Congress. The Legislature assembled on July 1st and elected Francis Cunningham and Richard H. Weightman United States Senators ; while Lieutenant-Governor Alvares, acting in the absence of Governor Connelly and supported by the newly elected officials, endeavored, in spite of the express provisos of Colonel Monroe's proclamation, to put the new government into operation without waiting its confirmation by Congress. This proceeding was forbidden by Governor Monroe, who declared the new organization null and void, stating that "the State government of New Mexico has no legal existence until New Mexico shall be admitted into the Union as a state by the Congress of the United States ; and that, until otherwise determined by competent authority, the present government continues and will be sustained." Notwithstanding this prohibition, Mr. Weightman went immediately to Washington to present the Constitution, request the admission of New Mexico into the Union, and claim his seat. On his arrival he found that the Compromise Bill of 1850, in which was included the Organic Act of September 9th, organizing a Territorial government for New Mexico, had just passed Congress, and that the State organization was no longer valid. "Thus originated, and ceased to exist, the State government of New Mexico."

By this bill, which was first laid before the Senate by Henry Clay, during the session of the thirty-first Congress, a compromise was effected between the warring factions of North and South ; California entered the Union a full fledged State, while New Mexico and Utah were admitted

as Territories ; Texas received a payment of \$10,000,000, about one half of which went to settle her New Mexican claims ; and the boundary line between the Lone Star State and her near neighbor and recent foe was finally settled by an act which provided : "That all that portion of the territory of the United States, bounded as follows : beginning at a point in the Colorado River where the boundary line with the Republic of Mexico crosses the same ; thence eastwardly with the same boundary line to the Rio Grande ; thence following the main channel of said river to the parallel of the thirty-second degree of north latitude ; thence east with said degree to its intersection with the one hundred and third degree of longitude east of Greenwich ; thence north with said degree of longitude to the parallel of the thirty-eighth degree of north latitude ; thence west with said parallel to the summit of the Sierra Madre ; thence south with the crest of said mountains to the thirty-seventh parallel of north latitude ; thence west with said parallel to its intersection with the boundary line of the State of California ; thence with said boundary line to the place of beginning,—be and the same is hereby enacted into a temporary government by the name of the Territory of New Mexico."

That part lying west of longitude 109° was detached in 1863 to form Arizona ; and that part above latitude 37° , in 1867 was attached to Colorado. There was also a large addition in 1854 by the Gadsden purchase, most of which was detached with Arizona.

In March, 1851, the new government went into operation in New Mexico and the first Legislative Assembly under the Territorial organization was convened at Santa Fé in June of that year, when James S. Calhoun was sworn in as governor, and the different departments of the government were organized. The Organic Act, or Organic Law, as it is generally known, is the fundamental law of the Territory, standing in the place of a Constitution in the respective States of the Union. By its provisions the President was to appoint for four years a governor at a salary of \$1500,

acting as *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs at \$1000 a year additional ; a secretary of state at \$1800, to act as treasurer, and administer during the absence of the governor ; an attorney at \$250 ; marshal at \$200 and fees ; and three justices of the Supreme Court at \$1800 each. The Legislative Assembly, consisting of thirteen members serving for two years, and a House of twenty-six representatives, elected annually, was to hold yearly meetings of forty days, each member receiving three dollars a day and fifteen cents mileage. All acts were subject to the decision of Congress ; a Congressional delegate was elected by the people ; and all acts pertaining to the minor government and the local officials were at first left to the governor but a little later were subject to the regulations of the Territory.

The first Americans to hold office in New Mexico, where for so many years justice had been administered by *alcaldes* and *commandantes*, *gobernadors* and *gefe politicos*, were James S. Calhoun, governor ; William S. Allen, secretary of state ; Grafton Baker, chief justice ; Horace Mower and J. S. Watts, associate justices ; E. P. West, attorney ; John G. Jones, marshal. By midsummer, 1851, the government of American New Mexico had begun in earnest, and the Territorial machinery was soon in quiet and successful operation.

The contrast between American and Mexican methods of government cannot be better illustrated than by the following extract from W. W. H. Davis, who acted as United States attorney for the Territory in 1853. "The administration of justice in New Mexico, before the country fell into the hands of the Americans, was rude and uncertain, and the people had very little security for their persons or property. The system of government they were made subject to was, in all its bearings, a miserable tyranny ; and in the various changes that took place in the central government no relief was given to this and other provinces. On the establishment of the republic, New Mexico was erected into a separate province, and was allowed a political organization that made some little pretension to a regular govern-

ment. The chief executive officer was called *gefe politico*—political chief; and a kind of legislature was allowed known as the *Diputacion Provincial*. When the central system was adopted, the names of the respective branches of the government were changed, but their power remained about the same as before. A governor was appointed by the President of Mexico for the term of eight years, and the legislative power was vested in a kind of executive council called the *Junta Departamental*. The powers of this body were very limited; and, in fact, they were no more than the creatures of the governor, who was lord and master of the whole department. The only tribunal of justice was the *alcalde's* court, none of whom were ever accused of knowing anything about law. Under certain restrictions appeals were carried up to the Supreme Court in the City of Mexico; but the distance was two thousand miles, and the expense so great that few could afford it. The practice before the *alcalde* was exceedingly primitive, and whenever justice was obtained it was quickly meted out. Sometimes the matter in dispute was left to the decision of third persons, but a trial by jury was unknown.

“According to the Spanish ecclesiastical law, no member of priesthood, of the rank of *curate* and upward, could be made to appear before a civil tribunal. The military, both officers and men were also exempt from trial before a civil tribunal. These exemptions maintained a privileged class in the community, which proved a dead weight against any advance toward freedom. The mode of punishment was fine and imprisonment. In a case of debt, the debtor was not sent to jail if the creditor was willing to accept his services to work out the amount of the judgment: by which means he was saved from prison, but, for the time being, plunged into a state of servitude. He worked for a fixed sum, some five or six dollars per month, and was supplied with the necessary goods from his employer's store. His wages were not sufficient to support himself and family, and enable him to discharge his former indebtedness, and therefore the customs and laws of the country reduced him

to a state of peonage, and the unfortunate debtor found himself a slave for life.

"The only practical difference between peonism and negro slavery is, that the peons are not bought and sold in the market. When parents are, as the statute terms it, 'driven into a state of slavery,' they have the right to bind their children out as peones, and with this beginning they become slaves for life. One of the most objectionable features of the system is, that the master is not obliged to maintain the peon in sickness and old age. When he becomes too old to work any longer he can be cast adrift to provide for himself."

This practice of peonism, a relic of Spanish despotism, and repugnant to every American instinct, was finally extinguished by Congress on March 2d, 1867, when an act was passed "to abolish and forever prohibit the system of peonage in the Territory of New Mexico and other parts of the United States."

The annals of the first ten years of Mexico as a Territory of the United States offer a marked contrast to the agitations and convulsions of the preceding decade, they present a continual growth in the prosperity and wealth of the country, a steady increase in the population, an infinite change for the better in the administration of justice and a gradual recognition of the natural resources of the Territory. The record of this period is undoubtedly prosaic beside the romance and adventure of the earlier rule; but the regular succession of governors, the reports of surveys, grants, and boundaries, even the long rows of statistics, all point to a better and a greater future than did the manifesto's departmental "plans," and fierce revolutions of the old régime.

In 1851 the survey of the boundary line between the United States and Mexico, as agreed by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, was begun under the supervision of John R. Bartlett, American Commissioner; the Mexican Commission was under the charge of Don Pedro Garcia Conde, and on the 2d of February, the Mexican and American Commissions established the "initial point" of the bound-

ary line "on the right bank of the River Bravo, or Grande del Norte, in 32° 22' north latitude." For several months the headquarters of the American party were at the Santa Rita copper mines, and the survey made considerable progress; there were many delays and difficulties in regard to its prosecution, however, and in the fall it was suspended for some time. Commissioner Bartlett returned East, the American party separated, and the Mexican Commissioner died at Sonora. In 1853 the survey on the Rio Grande was resumed and completed by Commissioner R. H. Campbell and W. H. Emory, astronomer and surveyor.

In 1852-53 William C. Lane acted as governor of the Territory, and the next year \$50,000 was appropriated for the erection of a capitol, the foundations of which had been laid two years before on a lot adjacent to the palace. The walls of the new building were raised to the height of a story and a half and the work was then abandoned, the adobe palace still continuing as the seat of government. Governor Lane's term was a short one, and in 1853 he was succeeded by David Meriwether, who served the full term of four years.

Governor Meriwether was a Kentuckian, who had entered the American Fur Company in 1818, when a mere boy, and spent three years in their service, hunting and trapping in the far West. In 1819 he was sent with a party of Pawnees to try and open a trade with New Mexico and obtain permission to hunt and trap on the streams. They were attacked by a party of Mexican troops, most of the Indians were killed, and young Meriwether and a negro boy were made prisoners and taken to Santa Fé. Here he was accused by the governor of being an American spy and was thrown into a filthy prison at the west end of the palace, while the negro boy was confined in another part of the town. After a month's confinement he was released, and informed that he had permission to return home, but must leave New Mexico at once. The unfortunate young trapper went immediately to the governor and represented their condition to him: that when arrested they had horses

and arms ; they were now utterly destitute of everything but the clothes they wore ; to be driven into the mountains without arms to defend themselves and procure food was certain death, and he had better kill them at once and thus shorten their misery. Finally the governor gave each of the captives a mule, an old gun, and a scanty supply of ammunition ; they were then escorted as far as Taos by a Mexican guard and left to make their way to a settlement as best they could. The two adventurers now set out, alone and almost defenseless, on their long winter march over plains and mountains, surrounded by hostile Indians ; but pluck and ingenuity carried them successfully through the hardships and dangers of the journey, and before the end of the winter they had reached a trading post in safety. Thirty-four years later David Meriwether entered New Mexico as governor of the Territory, by appointment of President Pierce, and proceeded to administer justice in the very palace where the unknown young trapper had passed the weary days of his imprisonment.

In 1857 Abraham Rencher, a lawyer, and at one time American Minister to Portugal, became governor, to be succeeded in 1861 by Dr. Henry Connelly, the well-known Santa Fé trader, whose name has been frequently mentioned in connection with the American occupation of New Mexico.

By the United States census of 1850 the population of New Mexico was fixed at 61,547, excluding Indians ; in 1860 it had increased to 80,567, of whom 73,856 were native Mexicans ; 1168, natives of the United States ; and 5479 foreigners. According to the seventh census—that of 1850,—the total value of property in the Territory was somewhat over 5,000,000 ; ten years later it amounted to \$20,838,780, while the Territorial debt had greatly diminished. Education in New Mexico at the time when it became American Territory, and during this decade, was in deplorably backward condition, nearly half of the adult population being unable to read or write. Efforts to change this state of affairs were made by the new government, and the

Legislature of 1860 passed an act providing for a school in each settlement, with compulsory attendance ; four academies or private schools and seventeen public schools, with thirty-three teachers, are also reported as in operation at this time.

There was little change in the industrial condition of the country during the decade. The Mexicans were slow to adopt new improvements or business methods and as yet Americans were in a minority. The remarkable agricultural implements native to the soil were still in general use, an American plow being almost unknown in the Territory ; some improvements were made in the acequia system of irrigation, and the adoption of artesian wells was urged and discussed, but with no immediate result. The Santa Fé trade flourished apace under reduced duties and government encouragement, and merchandise, estimated at from eight hundred thousand to a million dollars, was annually brought into the country. Yearly fairs were a prominent feature of the trade ; they were held at Santa Fé, Albuquerque, Las Vegas, Socorro, Doña Ana, Mesilla, Las Curces, and Tomé, and lasted from eight to twelve days, being marked by various privileges, such as trading being exempt from taxation, while the Pueblos were accustomed to celebrate the occasion by performing some of their tribal dances. Many explorations were made through the Territory for railroad and other purposes during the period, although as yet the great iron roads had hardly begun their westward course ; the survey for the Pacific Railroad, from the Red River to the Rio Grande, in 1854, by Captain Pope, and the explorations of Captain Macomb in 1859, were among the most important.

Up to 1860 there was little development of the mineral wealth of the Territory, and only four mines—three of copper and one of silver—are mentioned in the government reports, although Governor Connelly, in his first message, speaks of thirty gold lodes at Pinos Altos, employing three hundred men, and paying about two hundred dollars a ton ; of operations at the Santa Rita and Hanover copper mines ;

at the Placer Mountain; and at gold placers near Fort Stanton. James F. Meline, writing in 1866, gives a somewhat detailed account of the operations at these localities: "Among the principal mines that are known, and of which the ore has been thoroughly and satisfactorily tested, are the two placers, old and new, only twenty-seven and thirty-seven miles from Santa Fé, the Pinos Altos mines, the San Juan, those near Taos, the San José, those near Fort Stanton, and many others. As I write, exciting reports of fresh and rich discoveries of gold near Fort Stanton are coming in. The most available of all these mines are probably those of the New Placer. They are of easy access by a good road from Santa Fé, at a distance of thirty-eight miles. Two lodes have been opened here. One of them, called the Ramirez, has been worked for nearly a hundred years. It is of great width, and some of its excavations go down sixty feet. A short distance up the mountain from the Ramirez is the San Miguel lode, lately opened. Its ore is very rich, averaging two hundred dollars per ton; some of it yielding seven hundred. A large tract of land, embracing these and other mines, has lately been purchased from its Mexican proprietor, Ramirez, by an American company, who propose to commence operations as soon as possible. They will most probably open new lodes in the mountain (the Tuerto), which is about three miles long and one mile wide, and might almost as properly be called the Gold Mountain, as the Iron Mountain of Missouri be named as it is. The veins of gold-bearing quartz are visible in every direction, and the ore is easily got out at almost any point."

The first newspaper issued in English in New Mexico was the *Santa Fé Republican*, published from September 4th, 1847. From 1850 to 1860 there were but two other journals in the Territory, the *Santa Fé New Mexican* and the *Santa Fé Gazette*; the former was first issued in 1847, the latter in 1851. The Taos *Crepúsculo*, issued for a month in 1835, was the only paper printed in the country under Mexican Rule. The mail facilities of the Territory

under the early American government form a striking contrast with the postal service of to-day. Mails arrived once a month from Independence, Mo., and the dates from the Atlantic seaboard were six weeks old when received, while three months were required to receive an answer to a communication from St. Louis or any place east of that point.

The following description of Santa Fé, written in 1854, gives a good idea of the capital of New Mexico as it appeared at that period: "In the center of the town," says Davis, "is a public square or plaza, some two or three acres in extent, from the four corners of which lead the main streets, at right angles to each other. The streets are of medium width and wholly unpaved; and but for the shelter afforded by the portales in the rainy season, they would become almost impassible for foot-passengers. In the middle of the Plaza stands a flag-staff, erected by the military authorities some years ago, from the top of which the star spangled banner daily waves to the breeze. The houses are built of adobes and are but one story in height; and there are only two two-story houses in the place. The walls are much thicker than those of a stone or brick house, and, being of a drier material, they are cooler in summer and warmer in winter than the former. Along the principal streets the houses have portales in front, after the plan of colonnades in some of the European cities. They are of rough workmanship, but are an ornament to the place and a convenience to the inhabitants, as they afford a sheltered promenade around the town in the rainy season. A row of portales extend around the public square. The Plaza is the main thoroughfare, as well as the center of the business of the city, and fronting upon it are most of the stores and shops of the merchants and traders and some of the public buildings. The government palace, a long low building, extends the entire north side of the Plaza, and is occupied by the officers of the Territorial government, and is also made use of for purposes of legislation. Near by is the court-house, where the United States

District and Supreme Courts hold their sessions. On the south side stands the old Mexican Military Chapel, now in the possession of the Catholic Church, and in which the bishop of the diocese officiates. About one square to the east of the Plaza is the parochial church, and adjoining are convenient buildings for a boarding-school for boys; and on the north bank of the Rio Chequito is situated the school for girls, under the management of the Sisters of Charity.

“Three years ago the American Baptist Board of Home Missions caused to be erected in Santa Fé a small but neat place of worship. The Odd Fellows have erected a new hall for their order, one square from the Plaza, in the street leading to San Miguel. On a vacant lot north of the palace, and near the American Cemetery, a new state-house is in course of erection at a cost of near a hundred thousand dollars, which, when completed, will make a handsome and imposing edifice, and of which the Territory stands in great need. Near by, and a little to the northeast, is the site of the new penitentiary, also in course of erection. On a hill to the northeast of the town are the ruins of old Fort Marcy. In addition to the two churches already mentioned, there is one on the west side of the Rio Chiquito dedicated to Our Lady of Guadalupe, and a fourth on the street of San Miguel. The city also contains one hotel, one printing-office, some twenty-five stores, numerous grogshops, two tailoring establishments, two shoemakers, one apothecary, a bakery, and two blacksmith's shops. The present military garrison of the place is one company of the Third United States Infantry, whose barracks are just in the rear of the palace, and it is also the military headquarters of the department.”

CHAPTER XV.

THE WARDS OF THE NATION.

A Repeat of History—Condition of the Mexican Frontiers in 1847—Ravages of the Indians—Terror of the People—Condition of the New Mexican Settlements—Safe Scalping Grounds—The Indian Tribes at the Period of the American Occupation—The Apaches—Their Devastations—Apache Spies—The Languages of Signs—Apache Warfare—Treatment of Captives—Apache Tribes—The Navajoes—Their Wealth, Industries, and Depredations—Navajo Women—The Utes—Wards of the Nation—Their Present Condition—Honor where Honor is Due—The Stronghold of Mangus Colorado—Invaded by the Boundary Commission—Rescue of Mexican Captives—The Santa Rita Copper Mines of To-day.

FROM time immemorial the tribes of the plains have been the scourge of New Mexico. Aboriginal civilization recoiled before their savage attacks until their incursions were checked by the advent of the Spaniards, those iron soldiers who had taken their degree in the art of war on the most brilliant fields of Europe, and who met the fierce nomad with a ferocity equal to his own, infinitely better arms, and no scruples as to the policy of retaliation. Three hundred years later history repeats itself. The civilization planted by the Spaniard was retreating before the same persevering foe, when the reduction of the country to desolation and barbarism was again checked by a valiant invader. Here the analogy ends, since no contrast could be greater than that presented by Coronado, clad in glittering mail, at the head of his plumed and jeweled cavaliers, and Kearney, in the plain uniform of a republican soldier, followed by his volunteer troops, worn and travel-stained, and resembling their Spanish forerunners in one thing only,—the indomitable courage that surmounted every obstacle.

The two hundred and thirty-seven revolutions which

illuminated the record of Mexico from the period when that country declared its independence of Spain to the year 1847, naturally interfered with the protection of its frontiers; and the condition of abject terror to which the northern settlements of Mexico, and the outlying ones of New Mexico, were reduced, can hardly be conceived. Sentinels were always on the lookout from the roof of the church or other large building, and at the dreaded cry of "Los barbaros!" "los barbaros!" women gathered their children about them and fled to barricade their doors, and hide, poor creatures, from a foe whose keen eyes pierced every spot; the men, unless driven to absolute desperation, seldom had the courage to fight, and ran away or begged for mercy—a plea usually answered by the scalping-knife. These incursions on the part of the Indians were almost always in the way of business; many of the tribes were very rich in flocks and herds, which they gained by the simple process of stealing, and frankly stated that they did not exterminate the Mexicans because it was more profitable to keep them for herders. The noble red man carried on a lucrative slave traffic, also, in the human victims of these frolicsome descents, the terrified children, torn from the arms of murdered parents, bringing good prices in many of the tribes as well as, shameful to relate, in the Mexican towns.

George Ruxton, a clever and courageous Englishman who traveled through Mexico and New Mexico in 1847, graphically describes the condition of the settlements and the prevailing terrorism from which no class was exempt: "The ranchos and haciendas in Durango and Chihuahua are all inclosed by a high wall, flanked at the corners by circular bastions, loopholed for musketry. The entrance is by a large gate, which is closed at night; and on the *azotea*, or flat roof of the building, a sentry is constantly posted by day and night." Videttes were also stationed on the hills in the neighborhood. Along the roads and up to the very gates of the haciendas were scattered wooden crosses, whose rudely cut inscriptions entreated a prayer for the repose of

the Christian killed by Indians on that spot. The hacienda of the governor of Chihuahua, Don Angel Trias, had been attacked, the cattle destroyed, and a well in the middle of the corral filled with the carcasses of slaughtered sheep and oxen, a few days before Ruxton was entertained there ; while, at the hacienda where he passed the following night, the people were actual prisoners within their walls. "A large fire was kindled on the roof, the blaze of which illumined the country far and near. Not a soul would venture after sunset outside the gate, which the major domo refused to open to allow my servant to procure some wood for a fire to cook my supper, and we had to content ourselves with one of corn cobs, which lay scattered about the corral."

In New Mexico the same dread of Indians prevailed in the scattered frontier settlements, one of which is described as more wretched even than those of Mexico. Though the soil was fertile and game abounded the people often suffered from absolute hunger, since the land they cultivated was held on sufferance from the Utes, "who actually tolerate their presence in their country for the sole purpose of having at their command a stock of grain and a herd of mules and horses, which they make no scruple of helping themselves to whenever they require a remount or a supply of farinaceous food. Moreover, when a war expedition against a hostile tribe has failed, and no scalps have been secured to insure the returning warriors a welcome to their village, here they can always depend upon procuring a few brace of Mexican scalps for a war dance or other festivity, without danger to themselves, and merely for the trouble of fetching them. Half the year the settlers fear to leave their houses, and their corn and grain often remain uncut, the Indians being near at these times ; their sufferings are extreme, being often reduced to the verge of starvation."

This was the state of the country when the Americans became possessed of it and pledged themselves to protect New Mexico against the ravages of the Indians ; a pledge they were called upon to fulfill within a few weeks of their entrance, and which they promptly responded to—a hand-

ful of intrepid Missourians boldly penetrating the mountain fastnesses of one of the most numerous and powerful tribes. The treaties made there were of little value, but the respect with which the Indians were inspired for their new adversaries was lasting and gained some respite for the persecuted settlers.

The principal Indian tribes of New Mexico, exclusive of the Pueblos, are the Apaches, Navajoes, and Utes or Utahs. In numbers, in untamable savagery, in the possession of keen intelligence, which renders that savagery absolutely fiendish, the Apaches stand first. Their entire number was estimated, in 1850, at 25,000, and the country over which they held sway was nearly as extensive as all the States which border on the Atlantic and the Gulf of Mexico put together. For a hundred years they held the provinces of Sonora, Chihuahua, Durango, and Coahuila under tribute. "Town after town" writes Colonel Cremony in 1866, "once containing several thousand inhabitants and even now showing the remains of fine brick churches; rancho after rancho, formerly stocked with hundreds of thousands of heads of cattle and horses, and teeming with wealth; village after village, all through the northern part of Sonora and Chihuahua, the whole embraced in a belt five hundred miles long and from thirty to eighty miles wide, now exhibit one widespread and tenantless desolation, the work of the Apache Indians. . . . Thousands of lives have been destroyed, and thousands of women and children carried into a captivity worse than death, during that period. . . . It is both sickening and maddening to ride through that region and witness the far-reaching ruin, to listen to the dreadful tales of unequaled atrocities, and note the despairing terror which the bare mention of the Apaches conjures up to their diseased and horrified imaginations. Coming to the American side, we enter upon another field of destruction, but in nowise comparable to that which Mexico exhibits. . . . But even on our side the border the traveler will encounter many fine farms abandoned, their buildings in ruins, and the products of years

of industry wrested from their grasp. On every road little mounds of stones by the wayside, some with a rude cross, and others with a modest headboard, speak in silent but terribly suggestive language of the Apaches' bloody work."

To attain and retain this proud pre-eminence numbers alone would not suffice ; plans must be concerted with intelligence and carried out with ability. Living entirely by plunder, the Apache devotes to that pursuit the same study that civilized man gives to his business or profession. A complete system of espionage is maintained over the country they infest. The parties of soldiers, traders, or emigrants, who, seeing no Indian "sign," congratulate one another that there are no Indians around, are never, night or day, out of the range of the spy's glittering eye. The tuft of grass, apparently growing at the very edge of an overhanging cliff, veils the head of a scout who notes every movement of the unconscious group below,—their number, arms, whether their weapons are loaded and ready for action or carelessly thrown aside,—and signals the information to a detachment of his tribe as clearly and swiftly as a competent operator will use the telegraph. Swathed in a gray blanket, the spy fits himself into a niche of the gray rocks, becoming almost a part of them ; or, extending his lithe length in the deep grama grass, lies unsuspected at the very feet of the white intruders.

By means of preconcerted signals Apache bands, twenty to forty miles apart, acquaint each other of the presence of strangers, their numbers, and wealth in horses, arms, or merchandise, beckon for onslaught, or warn to avoid. Fire at night, smoke by day, bent twigs, scattered stones, a cluster of flattened grass, all have their meanings. A puff of light smoke rising over the mountain and vanishing in the rarefied air warns the watchful Indian of the presence of strangers ; a succession of puffs indicate that the party is strong and well armed ; a steady smoke is the signal for the band to gather, ready for action. At night fire is the language in which these warnings are conveyed. By the

bent twigs and crushed grass the number, direction, nationality, and occupation of the intruders are read and recorded. Stones placed on end so that one rests upon another are a call for help; if turned completely over, it records disaster; if partly turned, the expedition has not succeeded; but if left in the natural position, only arranged in line, the raid has been a good one.

Apache warfare is diametrically opposed to that of civilized man; to meet a foe in fair and open fight, is, in their estimation, worthy a fool or a madman. Surprise is their axiom; to fall upon a sleeping camp or settlement, to burst upon an unarmed foe, to surround a handful by a hundred, is always their method of warfare. There is nothing an Apache objects to more decidedly than being killed, and he employs every faculty to avert that catastrophe. Ardently as they covet good horses and fine fire-arms, they will not, though in strong force, attack even a small party who are always on guard, with arms loaded and ready for use. The risk is too great; some Indian has got to die; no Indian is ready. Torture, which the Apache has reduced to a fine art, is entirely in the way of business. It is seldom inflicted upon unresisting victims; they are not even always killed, the Indians contenting themselves with as many horses, sheep, or cattle as they may require, such women or children as strike their fancy, and any other portable plunder. But the foe who resists, who wounds or kills an Indian, is subjected to every agony that devilish ingenuity, long practice, and intelligent research in this special branch of study can inflict. It is the same with women and children; they are not wantonly killed, for they have a certain value; but they are forced to march over burning sands or rocky heights, their flesh pierced and torn by the thorny cactus, their fainting strength stimulated by kicks and blows, to the victor's camp. If they survive this ordeal they become the drudges of the tribe; women invariably suffer indignities too shocking to relate—but not for the victim to endure. If they resist, if they are detected in an attempt to escape, they are subjected to tor-

tures unspeakable in their atrocity—civilized imagination faints in contemplating them. Mutilation is inflicted on the bodies of the dead with the same studied purpose: that of diminishing resistance in direct ratio to the terror inspired, and thus rendering the industry of the Apache safer. The plan worked well with the Mexicans; it was not brilliantly successful with the Americans, who have a way of following up their women and children and revenging their death or captivity with a promptitude quite disconcerting to the crafty aborigine.

At the beginning of our intercourse with them the Apaches were divided into nine distinct tribes: the Chiricahuas, Gileños, Mimbrenos, Mescaleros, Jicarillas, Pinalenos, Coyoteros, Mogollones, and Tontos; and although many of the tribal distinctions have been lost during later years, their identity is still well defined. Those who have their habitation in New Mexico are the Mescaleros, so called from their extensive use of the mescal, or century plant, for food, who dwell in the southeastern part of the Territory, west of the Rio Grande and east of the Pecos; the Jicarillas, or little-baskets, who received their name from the small wicker vessels manufactured by their women, and who inhabit the mountains north of Taos, being closely allied to the Southern Utes; the Mimbrenos, or Copper Mine Apaches of southern New Mexico; and the Mogollones, who inhabited the Mogollon Mountains and the surrounding country.

The Navajoes, whose home is in the northwestern part of New Mexico, but who ranged over the entire Territory, numbered about 10,000, and though theft was inculcated as a virtue it was not their only industry. At the time of our occupation they cultivated large tracts of country, raising corn, wheat, beans, pumpkins, melons, etc., often growing 60,000 bushels of corn in a single season. They owned large herds of horses and cattle, and flocks of sheep, tended by peons, usually Mexican captives, of whom they also possessed a large number. They manufactured their own clothing, which was comfortable and picturesque, con-

sisting of buckskin breeches, well fitting and ornamented with brass or silver buttons, woolen coat and stockings, moccasins and leggins of dressed skin, and a blanket worn as a cloak. The Navajo blanket has long been celebrated for its excellent make and wear, and always commands a good price. Although a wealthy people, the Navajoes live in lightly constructed lodges (*hogans*) ; possibly because on occasion of a death in a house, it is immediately vacated by the living and pulled down over the corpse, a Navajo always avoiding contact with the dead. They raided to augment their store of herds, flocks, and slaves, but neither tortured the living nor mutilated the dead. Their women are well treated, having a right to own and dispose of property, and being exempted from the drudgery that in other tribes devolves upon them ; in consequence they retain their comeliness, and are straight, well formed, and attractive. A Navajo seldom strikes or injures his wife ; if excited to frenzy by a conjugal difference the rule is that he shall kill some other person, usually a peon or another Indian. This self-denial is supposed to be owing to the fact that they worship a female divinity, whom it is necessary to propitiate in order to secure comfortable quarters in the other world.

The Utes belonging to New Mexico, known as the Western Utes, or Capotes and Winnemuches, numbered about 2000, and inhabited the country north of Taos. They had much in common with the Apaches, like them subsisting entirely by plunder and the chase.

These were only a few of the tribes for whose future good conduct the government of the United States became responsible, the number of Indians roaming over the tract gained by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo amounting to 120,000, about one fourth of whom were in New Mexico. With these only we have to do, and the answer to the criticism and objurgation so freely bestowed upon the government for its Indian policy is, that to-day the New Mexican settler may tend his fields, herd his flocks, or take the precious ore from the earth in safety. Of the dreaded Apaches only the remnants of the Mescaleros and Jicarillas

remain in the Territory, and they are studying the arts of peace upon their reservation, having learned with pain and amazement that an Indian is safer behind a plow than a tomahawk. The Navajoes are also on a reservation and have evidently lost nothing by cultivating their own flocks and herds instead of their neighbors, since they are quoted as owning 1,000,000 sheep and 35,000 horses. The Utes, who, in '47, permitted the existence of a New Mexican settlement because it afforded a safe scalping ground, have been for a number of years upon the reservation of their tribe in Southern Colorado, and New Mexico knows them no more.

This great work has required time, treasure, and the blood of many brave men, and the wonder is, not that it has taken so long, but that it has been accomplished so soon, when we consider that one of the fiercest wars of modern times has been waged in the mean time. To give even a condensed account of the steps leading to its accomplishment, the battles fought, the treaties made, the lands reserved, abandoned, and reserved again; the tribes who occupied them, with their quarrels, flights, and penitent or hungry—the word is interchangeable with an Indian—returns, would require a volume; while the list of military commanders, Indian agents, and commissioners, their good work and their bad, would require another. There has been ignorant mismanagement and unholy greed, besides the innocent though disastrous blunders of sentimental theorists, who see the Indian as he might be, not as he is. The work has met innumerable delays and obstacles, but it has finally been accomplished, and the two classes of men to whom should be accorded the honor of planting peace and prosperity in the stronghold of barbarism are the pioneer and the soldier; the former always leading the van in the conflict of civilization against savagery, facing the dangers of the pathless wilderness, the parched desert, and the rugged mountains, but whose perils and hardships are seldom considered by the dwellers in safe cities.

An illustration is sometimes more forcible than a volume of statistics, and the first contact of the Americans with the

Indians in New Mexico is a fair sample of their subsequent dealings with these people. The desolation of Northern Mexico and Southern New Mexico, described in this chapter, was largely caused and maintained by the Mimbrenño Apaches, who inhabited the district of the Santa Rita copper mines, and, under the leadership of their noted chiefs Mangus Colorado, Cuchillo Negro, and Delgadito, held undisputed sway over that wretched region. When the United States Boundary Commission took up its station in New Mexico, pursuant to its duties, the copper mine district was the most convenient site for operations, and in the latter part of January, 1851, the Commission and its military escort, under Colonel Craig, filed into the Apache stronghold and installed themselves there.

The Commission—members, soldiers, teamsters, *et al*—amounted to three hundred and fifty men. The bands of the Apache chiefs were about three hundred respectively, re-enforced at one time by six hundred Navajoes, whom Mangus had summoned to help him exterminate the intruders and share the plunder. An open attack, even with such odds, was against Apache policy; and though Magnus, one of the cleverest chiefs who ever led a raid or planned an ambush, employed all his wiles, he could never succeed in separating the Americans or take them off their guard. They not only held their own, but rescued and returned to their homes three Mexican captives, a girl and two boys, the fruit of successful raids in Northern Mexico. The girl, fifteen years of age, was the daughter of a prosperous family, and had been for seven months a drudge in an Indian camp; she had just been sold to Mexican traders, who, as she was extremely handsome, looked forward to realizing a good sum from her in one of the large settlements. This loss the Indians met philosophically, as it did not fall upon themselves, the girl having been well paid for; but they protested violently against the abduction of the boys. These, aged respectively thirteen and eleven, had fled into the tent of Colonel Cremony, interpreter of the Commission, and hidden themselves beneath his cot. When questioned,

they informed him that they were Mexicans, held captives by the Apaches, and implored protection. The colonel immediately thrust two revolvers into his belt, took another pair, one in each hand, ordered the boys to keep close by him, and, followed by his servant, also well armed, started over to the quarters of the Commission. They had not gone twenty yards before they were surrounded by thirty or forty Indians, angrily demanding their captives. An effective mode of defense was at once adopted; placing themselves back to back, Cremony and his servant—their revolvers cocked, and the boys clinging to them like limpets—circled around and around, edging toward the quarters, when they were noticed and re-enforced by several of their party and the terrified children were safely delivered to the Mexican commissioner.

The owner of the captives was fairly well reimbursed, since he received two hundred and fifty dollars' worth of goods and, presumably, the two hundred head of mules and horses stolen a few nights later. The Indians were always hospitably received, their numerous questions patiently answered, and complaints justly considered. Humanity and the orders of the government demanded the release of the captives, but even in that matter the Indian side of the question and their rights had been considered, and it is safe to say that this has been the rule followed by the military authorities in their intercourse with the Indians. Gold was discovered at the copper mines during the stay of the Commission; when they left, a goodly number of sturdy American pioneers and miners were working there, and the haunt of the Apaches has since become one of the richest portions of New Mexico.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE CONFEDERATE INVASION OF NEW MEXICO.

1861-1862.

New Mexico at the Outbreak of the Civil War—Plans of the Confederates—Loyalty of the New Mexicans—Treason of Loring and Crittenden—The Army of New Mexico—Baylor's Invasion—Capture of Fort Fillmore—Lynde's Surrender—Baylor's Proclamation—Advance of Sibley's Brigade—Sibley's Proclamation—Canby's Efforts—Raising an Army—Aid from Colorado—The Hostile Forces—Advance of the Confederates—At the Panadero Ford—Battle of Valverde—Charge of the Texans—Canby's Retreat—Confederate Occupation of Albuquerque—Of Santa Fé—Advance on Fort Union—Arrival of the Coloradoans—At Pigeon's Ranch—First Battle of Apache Cañon—Defeat of the Texans—Chavez's Proposal—Second Battle of Apache Cañon—Slough's Retreat—A Successful "Surprise Party"—Retreat of the Texans—Canby at Albuquerque—Advance of the Federals—Santa Fé Regained—Junction of the Federal Forces—Albuquerque Abandoned—Action at Peralta—Flight of the Confederates—Arrival of the Californians—Exit the Texan Rangers—Sibley's "Sour Grapes"—Remarks.

THE outbreak of the Civil War completely diverted the attention of the Federal government from its Mexican acquisitions, which were generally regarded throughout the East rather as distant colonies than as important portions of the republic. When the military divisions westward of the Alleghanies were being made in 1861 the Department of Mexico, which only included New Mexico, was intrusted to Colonel Edward R. S. Canby; but no money was appropriated or men enlisted for its defense, the Far West as a possible point of attack not being considered. Yet this was precisely the quarter which was menaced, and the loyalty of the New Mexicans saved the nation from overwhelming calamity. Some acute

Southern statesmen had conceived and set on foot a plan, which, if carried to a successful issue, would have completely changed the result of the war. This was to enter New Mexico from Texas, take possession of the Territory, which was believed to sympathize with the Confederate cause; seize the munitions of war in its forts and those of Arizona, whose Southern proclivities were undoubted; march into Colorado, where there were many Secessionists, the Confederate flag having been raised in Denver; pass into Utah, where they were sure of succor from the Mormons, who were bitter against the Federal government, and with the forces gathered in these Territories no trouble was anticipated in subduing Nevada, and marching directly to and occupying California, the objective point of the expedition, where little opposition was expected, as according to the Calhoun plan that was to have been a slave State and many of its people were Southerners. Thus the Confederates would secure a coast-line which no navy could blockade, and the mineral and agricultural resources of this teeming country.

It was natural to infer that New Mexico would favor the South, as her acquisition and development were largely due to Southern men, and although the New Mexicans were known to be strongly opposed to negro slavery they were regarded as sympathizing with slaveholders, since they maintained the system actually in the enslavement of Indian captives and virtually in peonage or slavery for debt. According to the Organic Act New Mexico was to be admitted into the Union a free or slave State as her people should decide, and it was supposed throughout the South that they would abide by the "institution" rather than deprive themselves of Indian and peon labor. Notwithstanding this bond of sympathy, the New Mexicans, with the exception of a few wealthy families, remained loyal to the Union, and not only lent no support to the projected conquest, but materially disarranged the plans of the Confederate leaders.

As we have seen, Colonel Canby was appointed to the command of the Department of Mexico late in 1861. His

immediate predecessor, Colonel W. H. Loring, of North Carolina, had been given that post by Secretary Floyd for the purpose, it is said, of securing it for the Confederacy. However that may be, an expedition which was fitted out against the Apaches in the spring of 1861 by Colonel Loring, and placed under the command of Colonel George B. Crittenden, was simply a blind, under cover of which Crittenden sought to lead his men into Texas and enlist them in the Confederate service. Lieutenant-Colonel B. S. Roberts, who had joined Crittenden at Fort Stanton, not only refused to obey the orders to march with his men into Texas but hastened to Santa Fé to inform Loring of Crittenden's designs. Roberts's report was coldly received and he was ordered back to Fort Stanton, but he found the opportunity to warn Captain Hatch at Albuquerque and Captain Morris in charge at Fort Craig. The scheme in consequence fell through, and of the twelve hundred regular troops in New Mexico all but one man fought for the Union, and that one was not known to have gone over to the enemy. It was a different story with the officers, however; some time in June, 1861, Colonel Loring, Colonel Crittenden, and Major Henry A. Sibley left New Mexico for Texas, and openly espoused the Confederate cause. They were soon joined by Alexander M. Jackson, the Territorial secretary; and the Army of New Mexico, commanded by Major Sibley, now Brigadier-General Sibley, C.S.A., was rapidly organized.

The first step of the Confederate invasion was made by Lieutenant-Colonel John R. Baylor, commanding Fort Bliss, Texas, who crossed into New Mexico on July 25th, 1861, and occupied Mesilla; the commander of the southern district of New Mexico, Major Isaac Lynde, a Northern man, surrendered Fort Fillmore and his whole force of seven hundred men with hardly a struggle. There is a queer story told of the men being plied with whisky and led to Mesilla to meet the enemy; of a conference between Lynde and the Confederate officers resulting in the surrender, though Lynde's officers and men who were not too

drunk protested and tried to fight. Whatever the circumstances, the fact remains that Lynde surrendered when he should have resisted, and that Captain A. H. Plummer, his commissary, handed over \$17,000 in government drafts which he should have protected. Lynde was dismissed the army and Plummer suspended for six months. The prisoners made in this shady transaction were paroled, all but fourteen who refused, and allowed to proceed to Albuquerque; they were entirely unprepared for the march and suffered terribly from thirst, some in their agony opening their veins and drinking their blood. On August 1st Colonel Baylor issued a proclamation, signed by himself as governor, lieutenant-governor, etc., etc., taking possession of the Territory in the name and behalf of the Confederate States of America. The Territory which Baylor claimed was Arizona, but it was to comprise that portion of New Mexico south of latitude 34°; the capital was fixed at Mesilla and a military government was organized.

Sibley's brigade left San Antonio, Tex., on November 16th, 1861, reaching El Paso about the middle of December, and on the 20th of that month Sibley issued a proclamation, taking possession of the Territory of New Mexico, declaring martial law, and adjuring his former fellow soldiers to embrace the Confederate cause. "To my old comrades in arms," he said, "still in the ranks of the usurpers of their government and liberties, I appeal in the name of former friendship. Drop at once the arms which degrade you into the tools of tyrants, renounce their service, and array yourself under the colors of justice and freedom. I am empowered to receive you into the service of the Confederate States, the officers upon their commissions, the men upon their enlistments."

In the mean time Colonel Canby was making every possible effort to defend his department, though much straitened for military supplies, as the following extract from a letter, written by him on August 10th to General Frémont at St. Louis, will show: "I have heretofore called the general-in-

chief's attention to the destitute condition of this department in military resources and supplies of every kind. There is not artillery enough in the department to man a single post properly, and the supply of ammunition, except for small arms, is exceedingly limited. Remounts for cavalry horses and draught animals for the quartermaster's department cannot be procured in the department, and the estimates made upon the quartermaster-general have not yet been answered. No information has yet been received with regard to the annual supply of ordnance stores required for the troops in the department. If it is the intention of the government to retain this department, I earnestly recommend that the supplies necessary for the efficiency of the troops (regular or volunteers), and especially those already estimated for, should be furnished as soon as practicable." Later he writes: "The military operations in this department have for several months past been greatly embarrassed, and are now almost entirely paralyzed, by the want of funds in the pay department. Many of the regular troops have not been paid for more than twelve months, and the volunteers not at all."

Men, money, and supplies were forthcoming from the Territory, however. The Legislature authorized the governor to call into service the entire Territorial force, volunteers flocked to the standard, and Governor Connelly congratulated the people upon their patriotism. Canby, in his extremity, also applied to the governor of Colorado, William Gilpin, the intrepid Major Gilpin of Doniphan's expedition; he promptly responded with two companies of Colorado Volunteers, which left Denver in January, 1862, one company joining Canby at Fort Craig, the other remaining at Fort Union, while Gilpin rapidly organized a regiment to follow later.

Early in 1862 Colonel Canby established his headquarters at Fort Craig with a force of about four thousand men, comprising eleven companies of the Fifth, Seventh, and Tenth Regular Infantry; seven companies of the First and Third Regular Cavalry; McRae's Battery, manned by two

companies of the Second and Third Cavalry; Captain Dodd's Company B, Second Colorado Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel Kit Carson's First Regiment of New Mexican Volunteers; seventeen companies of the Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth New Mexican Volunteers; a Spy Company, and one thousand militia. Sibley's force comprised the regiments of Colonels Riley and Green; five companies of Steele's regiment; five companies of Baylor's regiment, and Teel's and Riley's batteries.

In February, 1862, Sibley advanced from Fort Bliss up the Rio Grande on the western side by way of Mesilla and Fort Thorn, appearing before Fort Craig on the 18th. Canby sent out a cavalry force to oppose him; but a reconnoissance convinced Sibley that it would be useless to attempt to reduce the fort with his light field pieces and he refused the engagement; but determined to cross the river, which he did at the Panadero ford, a few miles below the fort. Canby immediately threw out detachments of the Fifth, Seventh, and Tenth Regular Infantry, and Carson's and Pino's (the second) Volunteers, to occupy the heights on the eastern bank commanding the fort. This was the 19th, and on the 20th McRae's Battery and a body of cavalry were sent to reinforce them. The Texans opened fire and a heavy cannonade ensued. Some of the untried New Mexican volunteers fell back in confusion, but the majority stood their fiery baptism well. Carson's men were worthy of their leader—than whom a more intrepid man never lived. The Texans made no attempt to gain the bluff and at night Canby withdrew his troops. The same night Sibley's animals stampeded in search of water and two hundred mules were captured and a number of wagons burnt by the Federal scouts, badly crippling the enemy's transportation service.

Sibley was evidently maneuvering to gain the Valverde ford, some seven miles above Fort Craig; and Major Roberts, acting as colonel of volunteers, was ordered to anticipate him and hold the position. He advanced about eight o'clock on the morning of the 21st and encountered the

enemy—who had not effected the crossing—at the ford, where he began the action with two hundred and twenty regular cavalry, two companies of regular infantry, two of Carson's Volunteers, and McRae's Battery, which was planted at the ford and a hot fire opened on the Texans, who were driven from their position. A reinforcement of Federal infantry then crossed the river and forced them farther back, when McRae's Battery and two twenty-four pounders under Lieutenant Hall were sent over and the artillery fire continued until about three o'clock, when Colonel Canby accompanied by his staff and Pino's Volunteers arrived upon the field. Canby, certain of victory, had ordered a general advance, the batteries were pushed forward and the firing renewed; but the Confederates made a charge upon Hall's guns, and, while the supporting troops of both batteries were engaged in driving them back, a thousand Texans, under Steele, sprang from their ambush behind the sand-hills and from a thick wood near by and with a most infernal yell rushed on foot, armed only with bowie knives and revolvers, upon McRae's Battery, in the very teeth of the steady fire that cut bloody lanes through their ranks. The fight was to the death, for the resistance was worthy of the onslaught. The gunners were nearly annihilated, and McRae was killed sitting astride of his gun, fighting with his revolver. The battery was captured, the Federals thrown into confusion, and Steele's charge won the day at Valverde. The loss was about equal on both sides, though Hollister makes it sixty-four killed, twenty-six mortally wounded, and one hundred wounded for the Federals; two hundred killed and two hundred wounded for the Confederates.

Canby retired to the fort, and Sibley—leaving his sick and wounded at Socorro—pressed forward to Albuquerque, where he looked for a friendly reception from the people. In this, however, he was disappointed; a few Mexicans only joined his standard; the rest remained true to the Union, though its cause then looked very dark.

Retaining Albuquerque as a supply station, the main

body of the Confederates, after dispatching a detachment to occupy Santa Fé, marched on to Fort Union, where nearly \$300,000 worth of stores were collected; a very tempting morsel, to be had, Sibley thought, for the taking. By the 25th of February the Texan advance, under Major Scurry, had reached Apache Cañon, about two days journey from Fort Union—the mountain pass where fifteen years before Armijo had abandoned his position. The garrison of the threatened fort was entirely inadequate for its defense, and Major G. R. Paul, the commandant, had dispatched couriers to hasten the reinforcements from Colorado. So desperate was the situation that the fort was mined and preparations made to destroy the national property if the enemy arrived first. The Colorado regiment outmarched them, however, and reached the fort on the 11th to the 13th of March led, by Colonel J. P. Slough, who ranked Major Paul and consequently assumed command of the united forces.

On March 22d Slough's army, 1342 strong, set out for Santa Fé to rout the enemy, who was, however, much closer than they supposed. They encamped at Bernal Springs, and on the 25th the advance, numbering four hundred, under Major J. M. Chivington—formerly presiding elder of the Methodist Church, and possessed of a marvelous stomach for a fight—encamped near the old Pecos church, where four of the enemy's picket were captured. On the 26th Chivington advanced with all his force, and a mile beyond the ranch of Alexander Vallé (locally known as "Pigeon"), at the mouth of Apache Cañon, came upon a Texan battery which immediately opened fire. The Federal infantry attacked it, skirmishing along the slopes of the ravine, while the cavalry, with orders to charge at the first sign of a retreat, was posted out of sight. The battery did retreat; but the charge was not made, and the Texan guns were advantageously posted at a bend in the cañon across the dry bed of a stream well supported by the infantry. Chivington again sent out a party of skirmishers, strengthened by a number of dismounted cavalry, thereby

reducing that force to one hundred Coloradoans under Captain Cook. After a hot fight the battery retreated, and this time the charge was made by Cook, who, followed by his men, leaped the bed of the stream and dashed with a yell through the enemy's ranks. Cook was badly wounded and Lieutenant Nelson replaced him. The infantry followed up the charge in gallant style, the Texans were driven off, and the day was won. The Federal loss was reported as five to fifteen killed; the Confederate, twenty to forty killed, and about one hundred made prisoners. Chivington then fell back to Pigeon's ranch, where the wounded were treated, the dead buried, and prisoners and reports dispatched to Colonel Slough.

A letter from a Texan, found at Mesilla, gives a graphic description of the fight. After the first retreat of the Texan battery, and its establishment in the new position, "up came the cannon with the enemy at their heels; but when they saw us ready they stopped, but only for a short time, for in a few moments they could be seen on the mountains jumping from rock to rock like so many sheep. They had no sooner got within shooting distance than up came a company of cavalry at full charge, with swords and revolvers drawn, looking like so many flying devils. On they came to what I supposed certain destruction, but nothing like lead or iron seemed to stop them, for we were pouring it into them from every side like hail. In a moment these devils had run the gauntlet for half a mile and were fighting hand to hand with our men in the road. Behind the ditch we felt safe, but again we were mistaken, for no sooner did they see us than some of them turned their horses, jumped the ditch, and like demons came charging on us. We expected to shoot the last one before they reached us, but luck was against us, and, after fighting hand to hand with them, and our comrades being shot and cut down every moment, we were obliged to surrender. . . . How one of the men that charged us ever escaped death will ever be a wonder to me. . . . About eighty of us were taken prisoners and marched off to Fort Union. How many were

killed and wounded I don't know, but there must have been a large number."

On the night of the 27th, Chivington was joined by Slough at Kolosky's ranch, some miles further back, where he had gone for water. On the morning of the 28th a council of war was held, and Lieutenant-Colonel Manuel Chavez offered to lead a force through the defiles of the mountain gorge to surprise the enemy's rear. This plan was decided upon, and one hundred and twenty regulars and three hundred and seventy volunteers detached for its execution under Chivington, while the main body, under Slough, advanced to meet the enemy. They found them much sooner than they expected about half a mile beyond Pigeon's ranch, and a fierce battle ensued of which there are few authentic details. M. Vallé, or "Pigeon," who was an eye-witness of the conflict, is quoted as describing it as follows: "Goovernment mahns vas at my ranch, and fill'is cahnteen viz my viskey (and Goovernment *nevaire* pay me for zat viskey); and Texas mahns coom oop, and soorprise zem, and zey foight six hours by my vatch, *and my vatch vas slow!*"

The Federals, their force much weakened by the loss of Chivington's men, and put upon the defensive from the beginning, were obliged to retreat—making various stands and fighting the while—to Kolosky's ranch. Here Scurry drew off and requested an armistice while he cared for the wounded and buried the dead, to which Slough acceded. The Federal loss was twenty to fifty killed, forty to eighty wounded, and fifteen to twenty made prisoners; the Confederate, thirty-six to one hundred and fifty killed, sixty to two hundred wounded, and one hundred prisoners—the last figure, Bancroft thinks, covering both battles.

Instead of renewing the battle Scurry found it expedient to retire hastily to Santa Fé, the immediate cause of his departure being the shining success of the militant churchman Chivington in his rear. Chivington's command had left the main body at Kolosky's ranch about 9.30 A.M. and, led by Chavez, toiled up the rugged ascent until they

struck a trail which was followed over the roughest sort of ground for eight miles. Eight miles more, over the same sort of ground, without a trail, brought them to the brow of a precipice, where Chavez stopped, and, pointing to Scurry's rear guard lying quietly below, unconscious of danger, succinctly observed, "You are on top of them!" A brief consultation was held among the officers. The order, "In single file, double quick—charge!" was given, and leaping, sliding, scrambling the Federals dashed down the precipitous steeps upon the startled Texans, who incontinently fled, leaving all their stores in the enemy's hands. Sixty-four wagons were burned, the mules bayoneted, the cannon spiked, and ammunition and supplies of all kind, even those for the medical department, destroyed. Chivington then led his men back to Kolosky's ranch, where he purposed camping; he had not expected to find Slough there, and seeing troops in possession was ready for another fight, but denied himself when convinced that the intruders were Federals.

The entire loss of his supplies left Scurry no alternative but that of a hasty retreat. Slough was anxious to pursue the flying enemy; but his orders were to protect Fort Union at all hazards, and he reluctantly returned to that post, arriving on the 2d of April. On the 1st of April Colonel Canby left Fort Craig, garrisoned by volunteers under Colonel Kit Carson, and with eight hundred and sixty regulars and three hundred and fifty volunteers, marched northward, dispatching orders to Slough to join and co-operate with him. Canby reached Albuquerque on the 8th, and an engagement took place in which Major Duncan, Third Cavalry, was seriously injured. The fight continued through the day at long range, and at night Canby took a side route to effect the junction with the force from Fort Union. Slough, annoyed at being withdrawn from the pursuit of the Confederate forces, resigned his commission, and Major Paul reassumed command, and marched with his troops, on the 5th, to join Canby. The concentration of his army was effected at Bernal Springs,

and on the 9th they proceeded toward Santa Fé. At San José Major Jackson was met bearing a flag of truce, but the Federal forces had but one condition to offer. A little later Paul was apprised that the enemy had evacuated Santa Fé and were retreating to Albuquerque. From Galisteo he wrote, on the 12th, to Governor Connelly at Las Vegas : " It affords me great pleasure to inform you that Santa Fé is now in our possession. Your Excellency will be glad to know that the Union troops on entering Santa Fé were received with public demonstrations of joy."

On the 13th the junction with Canby's force was effected at Tijeras, and on the 14th Chivington was appointed colonel of the Colorado regiment. Information was received in the mean time that the Confederates had abandoned Albuquerque and were moving down the river, and on the 14th the combined forces marched thirty-six miles to Peralta, where they found the enemy posted in the adobe town—one of the " strongest positions (except Fort Union) in New Mexico." A few pickets were captured and Chivington was eager to take the town by assault ; but that Canby would not permit. On the 15th an engagement took place, the Federals occupying the wood adjoining the town. The artillery played pretty steadily on both sides, but little was effected, the only *coup* being made by the Federals when they captured a supply train, arriving rather late from Albuquerque, a howitzer, and a number of prisoners, mules, and horses. During the night, under cover of a heavy storm, the Texans forded the river and made for the south, obliged to leave their sick and wounded destitute of every necessary.

For several days the hostile armies marched down the river in full sight of one another, the Federals vainly endeavoring to get sufficiently in advance to cross without being subjected to the Confederate artillery. The latter finally burned their transportation service, and, retaining some light wagons only, took to the mountains. They struck a trail far to the west of Fort Craig which led into the Mesilla valley, and reached Fort Bliss early in May.

Of the 3800 men and 375 wagons that left Fort Fillmore, only 1200 men and 13 wagons remained together when they fled to the mountains. Canby has been censured for not taking the remnant of the Confederate force prisoners ; in his report to Washington May 12th, he states that many of his men were subsisting on rations of twelve ounces of flour a day, which renders the statement of his apologists—"that he had no desire to capture men whom he could not feed"—very plausible.

The Federals continued their course in three columns under Colonels Paul and Chivington and Captain Morris, and crossed the river on the 20th at Limitar. On the 22d of May they arrived at Valverde, where the volunteers went into camp, while the regulars kept on to Fort Craig. Canby—now brigadier-general of volunteers—then went to Santa Fé, Colonel Chivington being left in command of the southern district ; a position which he held until relieved by Colonel Howe. On July 4th the advance of a body of troops from California, under General James H. Carleton, reached the Rio Grande, too late to take part in the New Mexican campaign, but in time for most effective work in Arizona. Two days later the last of the Texan Rangers under Steele, who had lingered in the Mesilla valley, left New Mexico.

Sibley, writing to Richmond from Fort Bliss, said : "It is proper that I should express the conviction, determined by some experience, that, except for its political geographical position, the Territory of New Mexico is not worth one fourth of the blood and treasure expended in its conquest." And further states that he had withdrawn his men from New Mexico because they "had manifested a dogged, irreconcilable detestation of the country and its people!" Which is certainly an original way of putting it.

In September General Canby was ordered East, and General Carleton assumed command of the Department of New Mexico. Canby served with honor in the Civil War ; his brevet as brigadier-general, U.S.A., was finally granted in March, 1865 ; and on April 10th, 1873, he was treacher-

ously murdered by the Modoc Indians of Oregon, under the celebrated Captain Jack. In October the Colorado volunteers returned North by way of Santa Fé; the New Mexican Legislature of 1862 passed resolutions thanking the California and Colorado troops for their timely aid; and in 1865 Kit Carson was made brigadier-general of volunteers for his gallantry at Valverde.

CHAPTER XVII.

LATER NEW MEXICAN ANNALS.

1862—1879.

Indian Depredations in New Mexico—Carleton's Policy—Bosque Redondo—Apache and Navajo Campaigns of 1862-64—New Mexican Land Claims—Action of the Government—Pueblo Claims Confirmed—How not to do it—Death of Governor Connelly—Governor R. B. Mitchell—Peonage Abolished—Pueblos are Citizens—Affairs at Bosque Redondo—The Peace Commission—The Bosque Abandoned—Treaty with the Navajoes—Death of Kit Carson—Daily Mails—Military Telegraph—Governor Pile—Statistics of Population and Property—Notes on Mining—Governor Giddings—Legislative Sessions—The Maxwell Ranch—Water in the Joinada—Constitutional Convention—Attempt at Statehood—Death of Governor Giddings—Secretary Ritch—Governor Axtell—Archdiocese of Santa Fé—Condition of the Territory—Indian Outbreaks—The Apache Campaigns of 1877 to 1886—The Concentration Policy—Its Effects—Geronimo and Victorio—Raids and Depredations—Death of Victorio—Geronimo's Bands—The McComas Tragedy—Crook in the Sierra Madre—Outbreaks of 1886—Apaches Exiled—Death of Donanciano Vigil—Grand Lodge of Masons Organized—Governor Wallace—The First Passenger Train.

AS soon as General Carleton had assumed command of the department of New Mexico, he turned his attention to the condition of Indian affairs in the Territory. It was a sufficiently serious one. The recent campaign had withdrawn the troops from the frontier posts and had roused Apaches and Navajoes to new and deadly activity. Since the spring of 1861 there had been a constant succession of devastations, and during the entire period of the Confederate invasion the Indians ravaged the Territory, pursuing their work of murder and robbery with a boldness that rendered safety impossible. In populous villages and thriving settlements men were killed, women and children captured, cattle driven off, and ranches plundered.

The Jicarillas and Utes alone remained at peace, but the Mimbrenos and Mescaleros, aided by the Chiricahuas and Gileños of Arizona, carried death and devastation through the southern part of the territory. The mining district of Pinos Altos and Santa Rita was repeatedly attacked, the settlements along the Rio Bonito were laid waste, and the ravages were extended to the villages on the Rio Grande. A prompt retaliatory policy alone could save New Mexico from the state of desolation to which Arizona had already been reduced, and no sooner had the Texans retired beyond the Mesilla valley than this policy was inaugurated.

In September, 1862, General Carleton made preparation for an effective Indian campaign. His policy was definite and sensible. The savages were to be thoroughly punished and made to understand that there was to be no more trifling. No treaties were to be made, and no terms except unconditional surrender to be accepted. The orders were : "The men shall be slain whenever and wherever they can be found. The women and children may be taken prisoners, but, of course, they are not to be killed." Troops were distributed and forts manned ; Colonel Kit Carson, commanding five companies of New Mexican volunteers, was sent to occupy Fort Stanton in the southeastern part of the Territory, with directions to operate against the Mescaleros and any Navajoes who might be found there ; Captain William McCleave, with two companies of California volunteers, was ordered into the Mescalero region by way of Cañon del Perro ; Captain Roberts, in command of two companies of Californians, was sent into the same district by way of the Hueco tanks. At Bosque Redondo, on the Pecos, in the eastern part of the Territory, Fort Sumner was established ; and here all Apache and Navajo prisoners were to be sent as soon as captured, with the intention of forming a permanent reservation. These vigorous measures soon had their effect. At Cañon del Perro a large body of Apaches was routed by Captain McCleave ; they surrendered to Carson at Fort Stanton, and were finally sent to the Bosque by Carleton, where they were placed under

the charge of Colonel Cremony, formerly of the United States Boundary Commission. By the spring of 1863, 400 Mescaleros were living at the reservation, and the remainder had taken refuge in Mexico or joined the Gila tribes.

The Mimbrenos were next taken in hand. In January an expedition was sent into their country under Captain Shirland of the California volunteers. The expedition resulted in the death of Mangus Colorado, the noted Apache chief, who was defeated and captured with a loss of twenty of his warriors, and shot while attempting to escape. This was a blow to the Mimbrenos and was rapidly succeeded by shocks no less severe. Fort West was established at the copper mines, continual vigilance was maintained by the troops, and scouting parties were always in the field. By April forty of the tribe had been killed, and the Mimbrenos were reduced to a subdued and chastened frame of mind.

Carleton was then ready for the Navajoes, who had been more or less hostile since 1854, and who for the last three years had committed extensive depredations. In 1862 alone they are reported to have driven off 100,000 sheep, 10,000 head of cattle, and numbers of mules and horses, besides killing and capturing many persons. The general's terms were clear and to the point. All friendly Navajoes were to be removed to Bosque Redondo and all hostile ones to be sent on the reservation as soon as captured. July 20, 1863, was fixed as the date after which every Navajo was to be treated as hostile, and orders were issued to the soldiers to kill every male Indian capable of bearing arms. The principal operations of this campaign were conducted by Colonel Kit Carson at Fort Canby, although much was done at Forts Stanton, Craig, Defiance, and West; it consisted principally of skirmishes, and there were few important fights or victories; but the determined refusal to entertain any terms but unconditional surrender, and the continual activity of the troops, did much to quell the Indians, who saw that the white men were at last in earnest. By the end of the year

200 Navajo prisoners were gathered at the Bosque, and, early in 1864, Carson, with force of 390 men, marched to the Cañon de Chelly—that ancient stronghold of the Navajo tribe. A series of skirmishes ensued, 25 Navajoes were killed, 34 captured, and 200 voluntarily surrendered. The prisoners were sent to the Bosque, and although the immediate results of the expedition were unimportant, its ulterior effects were most satisfactory. The Navajoes realized that submission was the wisest policy and speedily adopted it. In February 2700 had surrendered, while by July over 6000 were living in peace at the Bosque, and the Navajo campaign was virtually ended. Fort Canby was abandoned in August, and the troops ordered to Arizona, while Carson was sent to the plains on a campaign against the Comanches and Kiowas.

Next in importance to the Indian question was that of the settlement of land claims. Under the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo the United States agreed to protect the rights of all those persons holding property in virtue of grants made by the Spanish or Mexican governments. When it is remembered that New Mexico was a populous country and had been settled for 250 years previous to that treaty, it will readily be seen that these grants must be numerous and include valuable agricultural and mineral tracts. The American government should have examined and recorded the titles of New Mexican landholders, and defined the boundaries of the lands confirmed, immediately upon assuming control of the country, in order that the award of public lands to incoming settlers might be free of complications. The government did nothing at all in the matter, however, until 1854, when, by act of Congress of July 22d, the Public Land Laws were extended over the Territory. By virtue of these laws every citizen resident there prior to 1853, or settling prior to 1838, was entitled to a donation of 160 acres, the title secured by four years' occupation. The first surveyor-general was William Pelham, who, in April, 1855, established an initial point for base and meridian lines at a hill on the west bank of the Rio

Grande, in latitude $30^{\circ} 19'$; but the work proceeded slowly, progress was impeded by want of funds, by the dangers to which surveying parties were exposed from the attacks of hostile Indians, and by the desire of the government to adjust private and Indian claims before making an extensive opening of the public lands. In 1858 the claims of the Pueblos of Taos, Jemez, Acoma, Santo Domingo, Cochiti, San Juan, San Felipe, Picuri, Santa Clara, Pecos, Tezuque, Pojuaque, Sandia, Isleta, Nambé, Cia, and San Ildefonso were confirmed by act of Congress, December 22d. By the same act and that of June 21st, 1860, five town and fourteen private claims were allowed. A land office was opened in Santa Fé in 1858, but for a number of years no sales were recorded.

In 1860 Alexander Wilbar succeeded Pelham as surveyor-general, to be followed in 1861 by J. A. Clark. Down to this period twenty-five claims, covering an area of 2,070,094 acres, had been surveyed; but during the Confederate campaign all work but that of repelling the invaders was suspended throughout the Territory. In 1862 a law was passed imposing the expenses of investigation and survey upon the claimants, unaccompanied by any act compelling the presentation of claims—a most sagacious solution of the problem “How not to do it.” Naturally claims ceased to be presented, for, as Prince says, “So far as the multitude of small holdings is concerned . . . the trouble and expense of obtaining a title would be far more than the value of the modest farms and gardens, or simple homes of the generality of the New Mexican people,” and for some years action in regard to land claims was at a standstill.

In 1865 Governor Connelly died in office, W. F. Amy, secretary, acting as governor until 1866, when Robert B. Mitchell was appointed. During this year \$5000 was expended upon the old Spanish palace, where all the executive work was still conducted, and \$40 appropriated for shelves for the Territorial library and priceless archives which were scattered about in a condition of shameful neglect. In 1867 the bill for the abolition of peonage was

passed, the emancipation proclamation not having covered this peculiar form of slavery, since it was not entirely a state of "involuntary servitude." The penalty incurred was a fine of from \$1000 to \$5000, and imprisonment for from one to five years. The same punishment, with the addition of dismissal from service by court-martial, was provided for army officers impeding the execution of the law. In this year also the decision of the Supreme Court that the pueblos were entitled to citizenship was made, a decision more productive of annoyance than pleasure to the beneficiaries, as they had no desire to take any part in the national government, being jealously devoted to their own peculiar communal forms. The rich Moreno mines were also discovered this year, and a monument erected in Santa Fé to the memory of the soldiers who had fallen while defending the country against the Confederate invasion.

In the meantime the Bosque Redondo reservation had not prospered. For years the Navajoes and Mescaleros had been at war and their tribal hostility could not be subdued in a few months; constant quarrels, recriminations, and outbreaks ensued; season after season the crops failed and the Indians suffered severely from famine; unceasing vigilance was required to prevent their leaving the reservation, and party after party succeeded in avoiding the watchfulness of the troops and making their escape. In August, 1865, a large body of Navajoes attempted to leave the Bosque, but were pursued and driven back. In November the entire tribe of Mescaleros left the reservation and succeeded in reaching their own country, where they immediately went on the warpath. At last, after several years' skirmishing, during which time the Bosque was abandoned, they were satisfactorily established on a reservation in their own country. In regard to the Navajoes, Superintendent Davis, writing in 1868, said: "The Navajoes were located several years ago upon a reservation at Bosque Redondo . . . and after expending vast sums of money, and after making every effort for more than four years to make it a success, it has proved a complete failure."

Finally, in 1867, the "peace policy of General Grant" was inaugurated, and on July 20th an act was passed "to establish peace with certain Indian tribes," a board of peace commissioners being provided for. The commissioners named were N. G. Taylor, J. B. Henderson, J. B. Sanborn, and S. F. Tappan, to whom the President added four army officers: Generals Sherman, Harney, Terry, and Augur. In May, 1868, General Sherman and Colonel Tappan reached New Mexico and proceeded to investigate the condition of affairs at the Bosque. Their conclusion was that the Navajoes would not and could not remain at the reservation, and on June 1st they entered into treaty for the removal of the Indians to their old home in the northwest of the Territory, where a reservation of 5200 square miles was set aside for them, and \$150,000 was appropriated by Congress for the costs of removal and settlement; \$11,500 was to be used for buildings, school-houses and teachers to be provided, and all children between six and sixteen years of age expected to attend. Every Indian was to receive \$5 worth of clothing a year, and \$10 was given to each one who should engage in farming or mechanical trade. It was also provided that heads of families should be entitled to the choice of 160 acres of land and \$100 worth of seeds and implements the first year, and \$25 worth the second and third years, the tribe to be stocked, besides, with 15,000 sheep and 500 head of cattle. While not exempt from the drawbacks incidental to farming life, the Navajoes, since this establishment, have steadily prospered, being especially successful in stock raising. In consequence of the removal of the Indians from Bosque Redondo, Fort Sumner was abandoned.

General Kit Carson, fearless scout and fearless soldier, died at Fort Lyon on the 23d of May of this year. It is doubtful if Carson's services to his country will ever be fully realized or appreciated; as bearer of dispatches, during the war with Mexico, between Washington and California, across the then trackless wilds, and as guide to Frémont, they were invaluable, and such as no other man

of the period could have rendered—a fact which Frémont's calamitous experience with Bill Williams amply proves. The people of New Mexico have honored themselves in honoring their brave pioneer by the monument to his memory, erected in Santa Fé by the Grand Army of the Republic, Department of New Mexico, in 1885. This year was signalized by the opening of the first daily mail from the East, and the operation of the first military telegraph in the Territory.

Mitchell, whose term of office had not been an altogether harmonious one, was succeeded in 1869 by William Pile, afterward Minister to Venezuela, the chief event of whose administration appears to have been the irremediable blunder of selling nearly one half of the Spanish archives for waste paper, a loss which succeeding years renders more grievous to every student of American history.

The population of New Mexico in 1860 numbered 80,567, exclusive of Indians. In 1870 it had increased to 90,573, of which number 82,193 were natives of New Mexico; 2760 born in other parts of the United States; 3903 Mexicans; and 1717 foreigners. The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$18,000,000 against \$20,000,000 in 1860, before Arizona and lower Colorado had been cut off. The country had not sufficiently recovered from the effects of the war and the depredations of hostile Indians to show much progress in mining or other industries. The Moreno mines were still being successfully worked; they yielded \$200,000 in 1869 and in 1870 the production was still greater, while much excitement was roused in Grant County by the discovery of many rich silver lodes. Silver and copper had also been found in Socorro County, and pure anthracite coal was being mined at the placers. Gold and silver were also found on the Arroyo Hondo, and the Carson lode in the Manzana Mountains proved very rich. The entire yield of gold for 1869 was \$500,000.

In 1871 Marsh Giddings succeeded as governor. Down to this period—1869–70—the sessions of the Legislature were annual, but in 1866–67 the House passed a bill amend-

ing the Organic Act, and providing for biennial sessions. In 1869 this became a law for all Territories, and from 1871 the assemblies were biennial, although in 1873-74, and in 1876, memorials were sent to Washington in favor of yearly sessions. In 1871 the Legislature was authorized by act of Congress to meet on the first Monday in December; this date was changed, in 1876, to the first Monday in January and the assembly met in accordance in 1878-84. By the same authority the date was changed from the even to the odd years, commencing with 1883, and members elected accordingly; but no change was made for want of an appropriation from Congress. An act of 1884, changing the date to the last Monday in December, produced nearly the same effect, however, and the twenty-seventh assembly convened in December, 1886. In 1866-67 a memorial was offered, requesting increased pay for legislators and Territorial officials, and \$5 a day was added, by an act of 1869, to the pay received from the national government, which in 1878 was fixed at \$4, except for president and speaker, who were to receive \$6. By the same act the number of councilmen was limited to twelve and the representatives to twenty-four.

In 1871 the filing of land claims was resumed, and in this year the great Maxwell ranch was sold. This ranch, originally the "Beaubien and Miranda Grant," of which Charles Beaubien was one of the grantees, received its name from Lucien B. Maxwell, the well-known scout and trapper, son-in-law of Beaubien, who lived upon it for many years, maintaining a state of almost feudal magnificence. Every traveler of the period speaks with admiration of the lavish hospitality dispensed by Maxwell at his establishment on the Cimarron. He employed 500 men, had 1000 horses, 10,000 cattle, and 50,000 sheep. The property, which comprised 2,000,000 acres, and contained almost priceless water rights, was sold by Maxwell in 1871, for \$650,000, to Senator Chaffee of Colorado and two others, who, six months later, sold it to an English company for \$1,350,000. In 1880 the ranch was sold again, this time to a party of

Holland capitalists ; and shortly after, "the Maxwell Land Grant Company" was organized under American trusteeship, the stocks and bonds being held by American, English, and Dutch capitalists, but principally by the latter. In 1871 water was found on the Jornada del Muerto by John Martin, and it was proposed that he should be rewarded by a donation of ten sections of land ; but the bill was tabled in Congress.

Since 1861 attempts had been made to secure statehood for New Mexico, and in 1871 a State Constitution was formed by a convention held at Santa Fé for that purpose. The governor approved the constitution on February 1st, and by an act of the Legislature an election was ordered for the first Monday in June, State officers to be elected on the first Monday in September should the constitution be adopted. Unfortunately the vote was received too late to be legally counted, and the movement was a failure. It had been proposed to call the new State Lincoln. Soon after, the House bill on the State of Lincoln was tabled in the Senate, and another, to extend the time of voting, was referred in the House. By the Legislature of 1873-74 memorials in favor of statehood were sent to Washington and a bill passed the House, but was referred in the Senate. Finally, in 1873, the House bill was passed by the Senate with amendments, and in 1876 another bill passed both houses and only failed to become a law by non-concurrence in an amendment.

By the Legislature of 1872 an act was passed providing for a school board in each county, and in 1873 the Jesuit College, one of the most prominent educational institutions in the Territory, was established at Albuquerque. In 1874 a bill was passed creating a land office for the south at Mesilla ; the demand for public lands was constantly increasing, and the work of surveying was carried on as rapidly as possible, the appropriations being greatly increased from 1874. During this year a reservation was set off for the southern Apaches at Ojo Caliente, near their old home, where they were transferred and lived quietly.

In 1875 Governor Giddings died in office and for a short time Secretary William G. Ritch became acting governor. Since 1873 Secretary Ritch had been a valuable factor in the advancement of the Territory, being especially active in educational matters. His "Aztlán" and "Legislative Blue Book" are authorities upon the subjects treated, and as president of the Bureau of Immigration he has done much to extend a knowledge of the resources of the country. In the same year Samuel B. Axtell was appointed governor and immediately assumed the office. On February 12th, 1875, the archdiocese of Santa Fé, with the vicariates apostolic of Arizona and Denver as suffragans, was created by a papal bull of Pius IX., and the bishop of Santa Fé, the Rev. John B. Lamy, was made metropolitan of the province. On June 16th, at Santa Fé, Bishop Lamy received the pallium, and was consecrated to this arch-episcopal see in the presence of an assemblage of distinguished divines and civil and military officials from all parts of the Territory.

During Governor Axtell's term there is comparatively little to chronicle. In spite of lack of capital, New Mexican industries steadily progressed; many claims were surveyed, prospectors were constantly rewarded by evidences of vast mineral wealth waiting development, and those mines already opened yielded well. Coal, copper, lead, and mica were profitably worked, and many precious stones were also found; stock raising, always one of the prime industries of the country, was carried on with little expense and rapid profit; agriculture was still confined to the valley lands, which produced in profusion the crops of temperate and semi-tropical climates. The Santa Fé trade still flourished; in 1876 it amounted to over \$2,000,000, but the railroads which were to supplant it were advancing, and in this year had reached Trinidad, Col.

In 1877, New Mexico, after several years' respite, became the scene of fresh Indian outbreaks, which continued with little intermission for four years. So closely were these outbreaks connected, that, in order to present a

clear and condensed account it has been thought best to comprise the Apache campaigns of 1877-86 within the present chapter. The immediate cause of the outbreaks of 1877 was the "concentration policy" of the Indian Bureau, defined as "the steady concentration of smaller bands of Indians upon the larger reservations"; and which was put into practice regardless of the government treaties securing to the Indians the reservations upon which they were living in comparative comfort and peace. By it, hostile tribes were placed upon the same reservation, mountain Indians were sent to the plains, and plains Indians to the mountains; these changes were effected by force, and at the first opportunity the Indians escaped, and either went upon the warpath or sought refuge on other reservations. Some 250 Chiricahua runaways, under their chief Geronimo, came in this way to the Hot Springs (Ojo Caliente) reservation, whence they made destructive raids on the surrounding country. Geronimo and a few others were arrested, and it was decided that all the Indians on that reservation should be sent to the San Carlos division of the White Mountains reservation. Previous to this transfer, which was made in May, 1877, about forty warriors, led by Victorio, a noted chief, escaped to Mexico; on the 2d of September 300 more also fled and succeeded in making their way into New Mexico, where they fell upon a settlement and killed eight persons. Troops were sent in pursuit, and on September 10th thirteen of the Indians were captured and twelve killed. On October 13th 190 surrendered at Fort Wingate, fifty coming in later. It was decided that they must return to San Carlos, and a number immediately started for the mountains, eighty of them eluding capture. Sixty-seven returned in December to the Mescalero reservation and were allowed to remain.

In February, 1878, Victorio and his warriors surrendered at Ojo Caliente, stating, however, that they would not go to San Carlos. It was decided to send them to the Mescalero reservation and they again fled to the mountains, but repaired voluntarily to the Mescalero agency about the last

of June. Their wives and children were sent for and it appeared as though a peaceful settlement might be effected, but just at this period several of the prominent officials of Grant County happened to come to the agency on a hunting excursion. Victorio was under indictment in Grant County and was certain that they had come for him. Accompanied, not only by his own band but by all the Chiricahuas who had sought refuge there, he fled from the reservation and made a terrible raid through southwestern New Mexico and southeastern Arizona, whence he was driven into Mexico by the United States troops.

In 1879 Victorio reappeared in New Mexico where he was joined by a number of Mescaleros and Comanches, who murdered and pillaged on every side. The Indians were well-armed with repeating rifles, and well supplied with ammunition; when dislodged from one mountain range they would fall back upon another, or scatter in small bands to meet at a given rendezvous. Twice they were driven across the Rio Grande into Mexico, where they continued their depredations and where Victorio was finally shot by Mexican troops in 1880. In July of the following year, Nané, Victorio's successor, dashed across southern New Mexico, swooping upon herders and prospectors and murdering them without mercy. He was driven back into Mexico in the latter part of August.

In January, 1880, Geronimo and Juh returned to the White Mountain reservation, accompanied by about 108 Chiricahuas, and remained there until the following September, when Juh, asserting that he was badly treated by the agency people, ran away, accompanied by a number of Chiricahuas. They were followed in April, 1882, by Geronimo, at the head of the rest of the renegade Chiricahuas, and Loco with his Hot Spring band. General Crook, who had been removed from the Southern department when the concentration policy was first put in operation, was now reinstated, and the War Department and Indian Bureau began to work more harmoniously. On July 29th, 1882, a treaty was effected with Mexico, by virtue of which Indians

might be pursued across the boundary by United States and Mexican troops respectively. Geronimo and the others had been raiding in Mexico since their flight from the reservation, but in March, 1883, Chato, with twenty-six warriors, made a dash across the line into Arizona to obtain ammunition. They were closely followed by the soldiers, and to avoid pursuit took a circuitous route through New Mexico and recrossed the line near the Hatchet Mountains. Nearly a dozen persons were killed in this raid, including Judge McComas and his wife, who were murdered on March 28th, their little son Charlie being carried off by the Indians.

On the day preceding this tragedy a warrior named Pen-al-tishn, generally called "Peaches," deserted from Chato and gave himself up at San Carlos. General Crook persuaded him to guide the troops to the Chiricahua stronghold in the Sierra Madre, a place never before penetrated by soldiers. Here the camp of the renegades was surprised, but not completely, for the premature discharge of pistols by two of the scouts had given the alarm, and the warriors had fled. The women and children were captured, among them five Mexican women taken by the Indians in recent raids. It is unnecessary to say that these poor creatures received every care the soldiers could give, and the gratitude they evinced at their unexpected deliverance was most pathetic. Charlie McComas could not be found, and it is supposed that in the confusion incident to the surprise of the camp the terrified child wandered away, thinking, perhaps, to reach his home. Negotiations were opened, through the squaws, with the warriors in hiding, who finally surrendered on the understanding that past offenses should be pardoned if they returned to the White Mountain reservation and behaved themselves. In consequence, nearly 400 Indians, including Geronimo, Chato, Nachez, and all the chiefs except Juh, came in and were installed upon the reservation, where for two years, under military authority, they remained quiet and became fairly indus-

trious, the farms of Geronimo and Chato making the best showing of any on the reservation.

Notwithstanding this flattering record, Geronimo ran away again in 1885 and resumed the more congenial occupation of murder and pillage. His flight is attributed to his having been detected in the illicit manufacture of *tiswin*, the native liquor. He and his warriors were pursued by Crook into Sonora, and captured in March, 1886, but they escaped on the frontier of Arizona and for five months longer made the lives of the settlers on both sides the border a terror and a burden. In August the band, numbering about twenty, was finally captured by General Nelson A. Miles, and later not only these, but all the Chiricahuas and Hot Spring Indians at San Carlos were sent to Florida, and New Mexico was at last freed from Apache depredations.

In August, 1877, ex-Governor Donanciano Vigil died and on August 8th of the same year the Grand Lodge of Masons of New Mexico was organized. W. W. Griffin was grand master, and Governor S. B. Axtell, Chief Justice Waldo, and Colonel W. L. Rynerson were prominent among the organizing members. In 1878 Governor Axtell was succeeded by General Lewis Wallace, famous as a soldier and an author; "Ben Hur," the best known of his works, was written in the Spanish palace at Santa Fé. In February, 1879, the first passenger train entered the Territory carrying the Colorado Legislature to Otero, and by July of the same year the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé Railroad was completed to Las Vegas.

CHAPTER XVIII.

TEN YEARS OF PROGRESS.

1880-1890.

Advent of the Railroads—General Activity—Events of the Year—Census of 1880—Governor Sheldon—Extension of the Railroads—Disorder and Violence—Legislative Acts—Mining—Tri-Centenary Celebration—Governor Ross—Territorial Census—Improvements in Irrigation—Public Buildings—Mining Notes—Governor Prince—Legislative Acts—Statehood—Congressional Action of 1888-89—Qualifications of New Mexico for Statehood—Constitutional Convention—Governor Prince on Statehood—Ten Years of Progress—Educational Matters—Religious Denominations—Railroads—Counties—Land Claims—Official Action of 1870—Claims Re-examined—Necessity of a Speedy Adjustment—Resources of New Mexico—Mineral Wealth—Gold Mines and Mining—Old and New Placers—Principal Gold Districts—Silver Mines—Lake Valley Region—The Silver Counties—Coal Districts—Iron, Tin, and Lead—Other Minerals—Agriculture—The Rio Grande Valley—Stock Raising—Principal Stock Raising Counties—The Timber Lands—Conclusion.

THE entrance of the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé Railroad in 1879 marked a new era in the annals of New Mexico. With it came an army of keen-sighted, energetic Americans, who recognized the amazing resources of the country and proceeded straightway to develop mines and cultivate the soil. The White Oaks mines in Lincoln County were discovered and camps established at Los Cerrillos in Santa Fé County; later in the year the railroad reached Las Vegas, and a hotel was opened at the hot springs, now one of the noted sanitariums of the West. In 1880 the railroad was completed to Santa Fé, Albuquerque, and Isleta, and the Santa Fé trail was finally superseded by the trail of steel. New Albuquerque was founded in close proximity to the old town, and a street-car line built there; the Las Vegas Academy was incorporated, and gas

introduced into Santa Fé ; acts were passed by the Legislature for the incorporation of cities and societies, for the organization of a Bureau of Immigration, for the protection of fish and game, and for the selection of university lands, and memorials for the survey of public lands and settlement of private land claims, for increased mail facilities, for roads, and for a cession of public buildings by the United States to the Territory, were presented to Congress. The Bureau of Immigration, under the honorable and energetic supervision of Prince and Ritch, has proved a valuable institution ; the Historical Society, reorganized in 1880, has been the means of preserving from further neglect and vandalism the archives of the country and awakening an interest in its remarkable history. General Grant and family visited New Mexico in this year, as also did President Hayes. The population of the Territory increased in proportion to its industrial activity ; by the tenth United States census (that of 1880) it was given as 109,793, exclusive of Indians, nearly 20,000 more than in 1870. Of this number 92,271 were natives of New Mexico, 9471 born in other parts of the United States, 5173 Mexicans, and 2873 foreigners ; while the colored population had increased from 180 to 1015, and there were 57 Chinese in the Territory.

In 1881 Governor Wallace was succeeded by Lionel A. Sheldon, a lawyer prominent in political and military affairs, and who had acted as attorney for the United States in the Alabama claims ; like his predecessor, he served with honor in the Civil War, attaining the rank of brevet brigadier-general. In this year the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé Railroad, also known as the New Mexico and Southern Pacific, was completed to junctions with the Southern Pacific line at Deming and El Paso, and trains were running to Arizona and California. The Southern Pacific had 155 miles in New Mexico ; the Denver and Rio Grande was carried to Española eighty miles, and sixty miles west on the San Juan division ; and the Atlantic and Pacific was completed 212 miles west of Albuquerque. As the railroads extended, the mineral wealth of the

country was revealed; the cry of "gold!" was echoed abroad and men hurried in search of it; mining camps sprung up in all directions, and disorder and violence prevailed—as it always has in the first mad strife for the precious metal. These disorders were aggravated by the activity of the hostiles under Geronimo and Victorio in the south, and feuds between rival stockmen in the north. The period of greatest violence was from 1878-82, after which time the effervescence began to subside and order was gradually restored. The New Mexican people, despite much romance to the contrary, are peaceful and law-abiding; the ruffianism recorded during these years, to the detriment of the Territory, came from outside; but under the vigorous administration of Sheldon, the free-shooters, "rustlers," and other gentlemen with latitudinarian views as to what constitutes a free country, were reduced to the quiet occupancy of a very small portion of New Mexican soil, or to the abandonment of the Territory.

The first Territorial fair was held in 1881, and the animal, mineral, and vegetable wealth there exhibited astonished even those who believed themselves familiar with the resources of the country. An educational association was organized, an Indian school established at Albuquerque, and acts were passed authorizing the ransom of Apache captives, regulating railroad fares and rates, and protecting coal mines and miners; while a memorial was sent to Congress asking that the old adobe palace, as a relic of antiquity, be ceded to the Historical Society. The total product of New Mexican mines in 1882 was \$1,950,000, of which \$150,000 was gold, and \$1,800,000 silver; acres of coal fields were being worked at Raton, and rich copper mines opened. Mining was conducted in a primitive fashion, and production was hampered by want of capital. The yield in 1883 was \$3,125,000; \$280,000 gold, \$2,845,000 silver. A tri-centenary celebration was held at Santa Fé in this year; the uncompleted capitol, which, after being raised to a story and a half, had been neglected for nearly thirty years, was floored and roofed and used in

the series of pageants illustrative of the early history of New Mexico to represent the Pueblo town of Cibola, filled with Indian chiefs and warriors, besieged by Coronado at the head of his Spaniards. In 1884 the Legislature appropriated \$200,000, in twenty-year seven per cent. bonds, for the completion of the public buildings, and unanimously voted that that portion of the adobe palace not used by the governor should be assigned to the Historical Society, besides appropriating \$400 for the purchase of relics.

In 1885 Governor Sheldon was succeeded by Edmund G. Ross. A census taken by the Territorial authorities during the year placed the population at 133,530, an increase of 14,000 since 1880. There had been considerable advance in methods of irrigation in the last few years, and water was being developed by boring and sinking wells in districts that had heretofore been arid wastes. On the long dreaded Jornada del Muerto water was obtained at several places at depths of from twenty to 100 feet; while on the plain of Deming in the south, on the San Augustin plains in the west, and also on the Staked plains on the eastern border of the Territory, wells were sunk and water obtained. The Legislature of 1886 met for the first time in the new and handsome capitol, which had been partially completed; the Territorial penitentiary, mentioned by Davis in 1854 as in course of construction, was finished in 1885; and by the Legislature of 1887, \$50,000 additional was appropriated for the furnishing, fencing, and final arrangements necessary for the capitol. Acts were also passed in the same session providing for a salary for the justices of the supreme court in addition to that received from the national government; establishing a Territorial school for the deaf and dumb; and providing for the organization of savings banks and trust associations. The only railroad construction of the year was thirty-eight miles of the Texas, Santa Fé, and Northern line from Española in Rio Arriba County, the temporary terminus of the Denver and Rio Grande to Santa Fé. The Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé line had 670 miles of road; the Denver and Rio Grande had 156; the

Arizona and New Mexico, 26 ; and the Southern Pacific, 160. The total aggregate mileage was 1050, traversing twelve of the fourteen counties.

In 1888 the gold product of the Territory was greater than in any previous year; important leads were being worked at Elizabethtown in Colfax County, and in Central Santa Fé County; while in the Jicarilla Mountains in Lincoln County, in the Organ Mountains in Doña Ana County, and other portions of the Territory, numerous gold finds were reported. The Denver and Fort Worth Railroad extended eighty miles additional across the north-eastern corner of the Territory in this year, and three towns, Folsom, Colfax, and Texline, sprung up along the route. There was considerable political activity during the year, and the Democratic and Republican Territorial conventions met at Santa Fé in the spring, passed resolutions, and adopted platforms—unanimous in one thing only,—a demand for the speedy settlement of land claims.

In 1889 Governor Ross was succeeded by L. Bradford Prince, who, as chief justice of the Territory, as vice-president of the Historical Society, and as an active member of the Bureau of Immigration, has done much to advance the interests of New Mexico. Governor Prince is a member of the well known Prince family of Long Island, and is a lineal descendant, on the maternal side, of Governor William Bradford of Plymouth. Entering Columbia College Law School, he passed the course with honor and received the \$200 prize in political science. He displayed an extraordinary aptitude for political matters, and when a lad of sixteen received a vote of thanks from the town club for activity in the Frémont campaign. The district in which he lived was strongly Democratic, but in 1870 he was elected to the Assembly; in 1871, 1872, 1873, and 1874 he was re-elected, and in 1875 sent to the Senate, the only instance on record of a person being elected five successive times in a district politically opposed to him. In 1872, 1873, and 1874 he was chairman of the Judiciary Committee, during which time over 1100 bills came into his hands. The refor-

mation in the system of legislation in New York occurred entirely during Governor Prince's terms, and the amendments proposed by him were incorporated in the Organic Law of the State. In 1876 he was a member of the National Republican Convention that nominated Hayes and Wheeler. As a lawyer he occupies a high position, and has made many able speeches and lectures on political and general topics. In October, 1879, he was offered various appointments, including the marshalship of New York, the governorship of Idaho, and the chief-justiceship of New Mexico. At the urgent request of Secretary Evarts he accepted the latter office, which he held until 1882. He is an enthusiast as to the resources and future of the Territory and his "Historical Sketches of New Mexico" is an authority upon the events of the period treated.

The most important action of the Legislature of 1889 was to provide for a constitutional convention, to assemble on the first Tuesday in August, to frame a constitution under which the Territory should ask for admission to the Union as a State; a special election of delegates to this convention was appointed to be held on the first Tuesday in August. Another act provided for a "University of New Mexico" at Albuquerque, a school of mines at Socorro, an insane asylum at Las Vegas, and an agricultural college at Las Cruces. Mining was more than usually successful during this year and several important discoveries of carbonates were made, the most valuable being at the "Lucky" mine in the San Pedro district. The work on the Territorial capitol was finally finished, and the county court-house at Santa Fé completed in this year.

Much disappointment was felt and expressed in New Mexico relative to the Congressional action of 1888-89, when the two Dakotas, Washington and Montana, were admitted into the Union. New Mexico was at first included in the bill, and Mr. Cox of New York presented her claims to the House. The admission bill—including New Mexico—passed the House by a large majority, but the Senate non-concurred, and in the conference appointed to decide the

disagreement New Mexico was omitted. As to the qualifications of the Territory for statehood Mr. Cox said: "If the Republican party could vote for New Mexico fourteen years ago, why can they not do it now? She has added 55,000 in population since the census of 1880 was taken; in the last year 384,000 acres of public land have been entered for actual occupation and improved; she is engaged in the construction of railroads across her Territory, and is opening new sections to settlement and establishment. At the end of the year which has just passed there was completed nearly 2000 miles of railroads; her grain crops and other products, especially grapes and semi-tropical fruits, grow in profusion, while her cattle ranges are among the marvels of her growth; she had an increase of 135,000 head of cattle in 1888 over 1887, and her mines are becoming productive after the idleness of years, if not of centuries."

On August 6th, 1889, an election was held at Santa Fé to choose delegates to the constitutional convention; the number elected was seventy-three, and on September 3d the delegates met at Santa Fé, choosing J. Francisco Chavez as president. The session lasted until September 21st and resulted in the adoption of a constitution for the proposed State of New Mexico, to be submitted to the electors of the Territory at the regular elections in November, 1890, unless the passage of an enabling act by Congress should render an earlier election necessary. A committee was appointed to present the constitution to Congress and to urge the admission of the Territory thereunder. In his message for 1889, Governor Prince says: "The advantages of statehood to New Mexico from a material point of view are very manifest. It will give us a school fund of great value; it will endow our institutions of learning and charity with large donations of public lands; it will give us such representation in Congress that we can obtain necessary legislation; it will bring about an immediate determination of our land titles; it will attract population and cause money to flow hither for investment; above all, it will bring that self-government which is the prerogative of a free people and

without which discontent and dissatisfaction are sure to exist. It will raise us from a condition of infancy to the status of full manhood and bestow upon us all the powers and privileges elsewhere enjoyed by American citizens."

A contrast between the condition of New Mexico in 1879, and its condition in 1889, will show more clearly than pages of chronology the progress of these ten years. In 1879, the population was 109,000 ; in 1889, according to the official estimate, it was 195,000. The average annual yield of gold and silver in 1879 was \$400,000 ; in 1887 it was \$3,855,000. The assessed value of property in 1879 was less than \$18,000,000. In 1888 it was \$45,690,723. In 1878 there were eight miles of railroad in operation in the Territory ; in 1889, there were over 1200. Newspapers have increased from two in 1860 and five in 1870, to eighteen in 1882 and thirty-nine in 1889. In 1879 the first telegraphic dispatch from New Mexico was received in San Francisco ; in 1889, all the important towns and settlements were in telegraphic communication with East and West. Gas, water-works, and street cars have been introduced within the decade. Educational matters have constantly improved and their condition is most encouraging ; in 1870 the total school attendance was 1889 ; in 1880 there were 162 public schools with an attendance of 3150 pupils ; in 1889 the governor gives the following figures :

Number of pupils enrolled (three counties estimated), . .	16,803
Average daily attendance (two counties estimated), . . .	12,394
Number of male teachers (four counties estimated), . . .	303
Number of female teachers (four counties estimated), . .	185

Although these figures are undoubtedly inadequate when the extent of the Territory is considered, it must be remembered that the religion of the people is naturally for the most part Roman Catholic, and that Catholic schools, universities, and institutions are numerous and well managed. The much needed reforms introduced into the Church by Archbishop Lamy have been continued with excellent effect, and there is a notable improvement in all branches of ecclesiastical affairs. Of Protestant denomi-

nations in the Territory the Episcopalians are in the majority, although the Baptists, Congregationalists, and Methodists have a considerable following.

The principal railroads traversing New Mexico are the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé (New Mexico and Southern Pacific), the Atlantic and Pacific, the Southern Pacific, and the Denver and Rio Grande; there are also the Texas, Santa Fé, and Northern Narrow Gauge line, the Denver and Fort Worth, the Arizona and New Mexico, and numerous branch lines, some of which are in course of construction, others only projected. Within the last year two counties have been created and the Territory now contains sixteen: Bernalillo, Chavez, Colfax, Doña Ana, Eddy, Grant, Lincoln, Mora, Rio Arriba, San Juan, San Miguel, Santa Fé, Sierra, Socorro, Taos, and Valencia. Of these all but one (Lincoln) are traversed by the railroads.

That which most retards the development of New Mexico is the unsettled condition of land claims. Until 1870 the grants were confirmed by Congress as soon as approved by the surveyor-general, but in that year a new policy was adopted and Congress refused to act at all on any New Mexican claim, thus making an apparent difference in validity of title between unconfirmed grants and those which had been confirmed. Up to 1886, 205 private land claims—exclusive of the earlier Pueblo claims—had been filed in the surveyor-general's office; 13 of these were rejected, 141 approved, and 51 not acted upon. Forty-five of the approved claims were confirmed by Congress prior to 1870, after which date 1 only was confirmed. On July 23, 1885, matters were made infinitely worse by instruction from the Land Office, in accordance with which Surveyor-General George W. Julian re-examined 35 of the claims originally approved. Twenty-three of the re-examined claims were disapproved, the testimony declared insufficient, and the grant invalid; 6 were approved as equitable, 3 partly approved, 2 fully approved, and 1 ordered to be re-surveyed. Sixty-two private cases are now pending before Congress, and a speedy adjustment of the vexed question

of New Mexican land grants is vigorously urged by all who have the interests of the Territory at heart. In his message of December, 1889, President Harrison said: "Only those who are familiar with the conditions under which our agricultural lands have been settled can appreciate the serious and often fatal consequences to the settler of a policy that puts his title under suspicion or delays the issuance of his patent. . . . The unsettled state of the titles to large bodies of land in the Territories of New Mexico and Arizona has greatly retarded the development of those Territories. Provision should be made by law for the prompt trial and final adjustment, before a judicial tribunal or commission, of all claims based upon Mexican grants. It is not just to an intelligent and enterprising people that their peace should be disturbed and their prosperity retarded by these old contentions."

No account of the changes wrought in New Mexico since 1879 would be complete without the devotion of considerable space to the gradual development of the vast natural wealth of the Territory, which has taken place within that period. There is probably no State in the Union which possesses as many and as varied natural resources and advantages as does New Mexico; Colorado and Nevada excel in silver; California, in gold; while New Mexico possesses not only these, but an infinity of other minerals, more rich and varied, and in greater quantities than can be found in any other portion of the United States. Besides deposits of the precious metals, the Territory contains iron, coal, nickel, copper, tin, lead, cinnabar, cobalt, manganese (sulphate and carbonate), mica, salt, gypsum, kaoline, cement, sulphur, plumbago, mineral paints, soda, arsenic, alum, borax, antimony, bitumen, tellurium, lime, silicates, chromium, vanadium, marble, and fine building stone; of the precious stones there are topaz, garnets, amethyst, emerald, sapphire, olivine, crystals, chalcedony, obsidian, many varieties of agates, smoky quartz, prase, opal, and silicified woods. The country is admirably adapted to the mining industry, which can be

carried on all the year round. Gravel deposits of gold have been found in all of the counties, rich enough to pay well even when the water had to be fetched by the barrel or the dirt carried a long distance in the dry season.

The principal gold mines are the placers in the southwestern portion of Santa Fé County, where the Ortiz, Tuerto, and a portion of the San Ysidro mountains are ribbed with great bodies of gold, silver, copper, iron, and coal. Gold was discovered at the district known as the Old Placers, at the northeastern base of the Ortiz mountains, in 1828, and in 1834 a settlement was found there called Real de Dolores; from 1832-35 the annual yield was from \$60,000 to \$80,000, the principal work being done in the winter with water obtained by melting the snow with heated stones. The New Placers, at the northern base of the Tuerto Mountains, were discovered in 1839, and a town established there called Real de San Francisco—now known as Golden. Washing was here carried on for some years in the same primitive fashion as at the Old Placers, with even richer results; the war with the United States put an end to the work for a time; the California discoveries in 1849 carried the tide in that direction; later a fair amount of work was resumed at the New Placers, to be interrupted by the Civil War; and since then a portion of this rich district has been kept in idleness, pending the settlement of land claims. Some of the largest nuggets produced in the western hemisphere have been taken from the New Placers. One weighing eleven pounds nine ounces, avoirdupois, was found by a Pueblo Indian, who sold it for a little whisky, a blind pony, and a crownless hat; two others were worth \$1700 and \$1600 respectively, and several ranging from that sum to \$1000 and less have been found.

Gold is found in large quantities through the San Ysidro Range and the Tuerto and Ortiz mountains. Some of the finest gold quartz specimens exhibited at the centennial exposition in Philadelphia, 1876, came from the Delgado mine in the Tuerto Range. The Magdalena district in Socorro County came to the front in 1884 with a rich output

from the Kelly mines. Many gold lodes have been found in the Moreno Valley, Colfax County; chief among these is the "Aztec," a fine vein of free milling ore, worked with great profit. There are also many rich placer mines in the same district, and a number of gold lodes on the Cimarroncita. Grant is the banner mining county, and Pinos Altos, opened in the 60's, the richest gold bearing district. The Nogal and White mountain ranges, in the western portion of Lincoln County, have also proved rich in gold; one of the most important mining centers of this district is White Oaks, in which is situated the "Homestake," said to be the richest gold mine in New Mexico. In Rio Arriba County is situated the Head-Stone, another gold mining district, where the ore is found in place and lodes; the placer grounds are in Eureka Gulch, where nearly 100 locations of gold bearing quartz have been made.

New Mexico possesses some of the richest silver mines in the United States, and the Lake Valley district, in Sierra County, is probably one of the most remarkable in the world, the chlorides yielding \$5000 to \$20,000 per ton. The pay begins at the grass roots, and even, in places, at the croppings above the ground; in one chamber of this mine, known as the "Bridal Chamber," the metal hangs in soft chloride crystals, which yield to the pressure of the hand and assume the shape of the closed palm like dough; 1873 degrees Fahrenheit are required to fuse silver, yet the flame of the candle held against the projecting crystals of chloride of silver in this mine, unaided by the blow-pipe, will fuse them and send the virgin silver dropping down the wall like shot. It was here that Governor Safford, of Arizona, offered \$50,000 for the ore he could individually extract in ten hours. A chunk of the Lake Valley ore, three feet square, worth \$7000, was one of the wonders of the general exposition of the Rocky Mountain States and Territories held at Denver in 1883. The "Percha country," about twenty-five miles northwest of Lake Valley, in Sierra County, is another rich silver district. The earliest discovery was made in 1881, when the first assay of the "Bul-

lion" claim yielded \$250 to the ton; another body of ore, taken from the same mine when more fully developed, yielded an average of \$1200 to the ton. One mine of this group was sold for \$45,000 when only an eight-foot prospect hole, and later developments proved the wisdom of the purchase. In another a well-defined contact vein of five feet was struck at a depth of 166 feet, out of which \$5000 was taken in less than twenty-four hours. A number of others equally rich are comprised in the South Percha group, while developments in the North Percha promise valuable results. The Black Range in the northwest of Sierra County is also silver bearing.

Silver is found extensively throughout Grant County; the first discoveries were made at Silver City in 1869, and the entire district has proved very valuable; the mines in the Georgetown district, northeast of Silver City, were first opened in 1877 and have been constant producers since. In the Burro Mountain district, sixteen miles west of Silver City, a mine was located in which the vein of native silver extended from the grass roots to a depth of 550 feet. Many valuable silver mines have been and are being developed in Lincoln County, particularly in the Bonito district, the White Mountains, and the Red Cloud district in the Galinos Mountains. The Cerrillos district in Santa Fé County, about twenty miles south of the capital, is one of the oldest mineral developments of the Territory, and many valuable silver mines are located there; the company owning the "Bottom Dollar" has been offered \$1800 per ton for all they can take out, the "Aztec" shows a vein of mineral assaying 111 ounces to the ton, the "Bonanza No. 3," the "Marshall Bonanza," the "B. B. Pears," and the "Cash Entry," are a few of the many producing well.

Silver is also found in paying quantities in the Mogollon Mountains, Socorro County, the "Merrit" mine affording sufficient mineral to run the stamp mill in Socorro, which is shipping silver bars weekly. The Organ Mountains, in Doña Ana County, are rich in minerals, and considerable prospecting and development work has been done there.

The silver hills in the Jarillos Mountains—the eastern slope of the Organs—show many rich lodes ; all the ore is impregnated with copper, the assays in some cases running as high as sixteen per cent. copper and from fifteen to seventy-nine ounces in silver. The mineral land in Doña Ana County is fortunate in that not a foot of it is covered by a grant.

Gold and silver are common to nearly all the Rocky Mountain States and Territories, but New Mexico stands alone as a coal producer. The Cerrillos coal fields in Santa Fé County, 10,000 acres or more in area, afford the only true anthracite coal to be found west of Pennsylvania ; close to the anthracite fields, on the north bank of the Galisteo River, are beds of bituminous coal covering 2000 acres ; this coal ranks high in calorific properties, standing fifth in the list of thirty varieties tested by the War Department. Bituminous coal is abundant in Bernalillo County, the principal fields being in the western portion on the line of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, where mines are worked for the railroads, machine shops, iron works, etc., as far east as Albuquerque and as far west as the San Francisco Mountains in Arizona ; mining is carried on by the Pacific Coal Company, the Defiance Company, and others, near the tract of the Atlantic and Pacific line. The immense fields of bituminous coal in Colfax County remain comparatively undeveloped, except in the vicinity of Raton, where the Raton Coal and Coke Company supplies the railroad and ships large quantities ; a number of coke ovens are also in operation here. Mora County is reported to contain large deposits of coal, and a coal oil spring has been discovered twelve miles from Mora, the county seat ; but, being on the “Mora Grant,” the mineral resources of the district have remained undeveloped. The mines at Amargo, Rio Arriba County, yielded 17,240 tons in 1883, the coal measures in this section covering many hundreds of miles. Bituminous coal is found generally distributed throughout Socorro County, and large quantities exist in Valencia County, but in an undeveloped condition. The

total output of coal in New Mexico in 1887 is given as 384,762 tons.

Large leads of specular, red and brown, hematic, magnetic, and micaceous iron ores are found in the Ortiz Range, Santa Fé County, in close proximity to the coal beds; in Bernalillo County iron ore and coal are found, while large beds of good iron exist in Taos, San Miguel, Socorro, Doña Ana, and Grant counties, many of them adjacent to coal and limestone. Copper abounds in the Eureka Mountains, Bernalillo County; immense deposits exist in the counties of Colfax, Doña Ana, and Grant, where the Santa Rita mines were worked by the Mexicans, the ore being transported by mule pack to the mint in the City of Mexico. Fine copper is also found in Lincoln, Taos, Socorro, and Rio Arriba counties. Tin has been discovered in Santa Fé and Rio Arriba counties, but is as yet undeveloped. Lead occurs in most of the counties. The prevailing mineral in the Magdalena district, Socorro County, consists of galena, sulphate of lead, and lead carbonates, associated with iron and lime, and also variable quantities of silver,—a remarkable combination of the fluxes necessary for the reduction of the precious metals.

Mica has long been mined in Santa Fé County, having been in use in the Spanish and Mexican days as a substitute for window glass; the mines at Petaca, Rio Arriba County, also furnish a fine quality, the sheets averaging two and a half by four inches, although occasionally finds have been made running up to twelve by twenty inches in size. A deposit of pulverized gypsum, forty miles long by thirty miles wide, lies east of the Organ and San Andres ranges in Doña Ana County; a shovelful of this gypsum when held over the camp fire for a few moments becomes pure plaster of paris. Gypsum occurs in many other parts of the Territory as also do beds of fire-clay and fire kaoline, or porcelain clay. About twenty miles east of Manzana in Valencia County are immense salt lakes, containing large deposits of excellent white salt, to be had for the carting.

The agricultural resources of New Mexico are as varied

and valuable as are her mineral productions. The inexhaustible fecundity of the Rio Grande valley is owing to the spring and summer overflow of the river, by which immense quantities of rich mud are distributed through the hundreds of irrigating ditches over the cultivated lands, adding yearly to its fertility ; all the fruits and vegetables common to the semi-tropical and temperate zones are produced here, rivaling in size and excelling in flavor the famed productions of California. The grape-growing belt extends from the northern line of Bernalillo County, through Valencia and Socorro, and to Doña Ana County, the southern boundary of the Territory ; the mission variety of grape, supposed to have been introduced from Spain by the Franciscan friars, is the one usually cultivated ; it is very fruitful and contains abundance of juice. The wine produced is of considerable alcoholic strength, and an excellent quality of brandy is manufactured from the lees after the wine has been racked off. Small fruits flourish within the same radius ; the fruit trees—cherries, apricots, peaches, plums, pears, and apples—are successfully cultivated through the valleys of the Rio Grande and the Pecos, along the higher lands on either side, and over an extensive range north of Bernalillo County. All vegetables, with the exception of Irish potatoes, grow to perfection in these valleys ; the native onion is famous for its size and flavor, excelling the Bermuda and of better shape ; the celery is of peculiarly fine flavor, and all the vegetables, like those of California, grow to a great size.

Wheat, barley, rye, oats, and Irish potatoes are successfully cultivated, without artificial irrigation, in the mountain districts ; the cereals being produced in a dry climate the grain comes to a perfect head and is very full ; corn has always been one of the prime food staples of the country. Most grasses do well, timothy making from two to three tons to the acre ; but the wealth producing crop is alfalfa, or California clover, which yields prodigiously, being cut from three to five times a year and producing from one to two tons of hay per acre at each cutting. Its nutritious

qualities are also remarkable, stock fed upon it fattening as rapidly as that which is corn fed and furnishing meat equally firm and well flavored. Two other native New Mexican plants are amolé and *cañaigre*; the former, known also as soapweed and palmilla, has long been used in the Territory in the washing of woolen and cotton fabrics, and has acquired considerable commercial value; *cañaigre* is the local name for the root botanically known as *Rumex Hymenosepalum*; it contains a considerable proportion of tannic acid, and recent experiments demonstrate that it is of value in the preparation of leather.

Although necessarily modified by the increasing agricultural and mineral value of the land, stock raising will always remain one of the great industries of New Mexico. The vast tracts, covered with rich native grasses which cure upon the ground, and in that dry atmosphere retain all their nutritious qualities, and the mildness of the winter, which admits of the stock feeding upon the ranges during the entire year, render the Territory peculiarly suitable to the raising of sheep, cattle, and horses. Sheep raising was formerly the prime industry, but the depreciation in the price of wool and the steady advance in the value of cattle, has turned the attention of ranchmen in the latter direction. Increased attention is being given to the breeding of both sheep and cattle, and there has been a large introduction of fine imported short-horn and Hereford bulls and Merino bucks; as this is pre-eminently a breeding country, owing to the equable climate, the stock multiplies with a rapidity not experienced in more northern latitudes.

The eastern and southern portions of San Miguel County, watered by the Canadian and Pecos rivers, where grass, shelter, and water are combined, afford one of the finest stock ranges in the Territory. Rio Arriba County also possesses all the natural advantages essential to successful stock raising. In Mora County, where the greater part of the prairie district is sheltered by long belts of piñons and cedars running along the crests of the hills, stock raising is the principal industry; in 1885 there were 75,000

head of cattle, 125,000 sheep, 10,000 goats, and 1500 horses pasturing there, the latter thriving particularly well on the grasses of the high table-lands and coming out in the spring in fine condition, without other feed or protection through the winter than what the mesas afforded. Lincoln is also a prime stock-raising county, the pasturage being so plentiful that sheep and cattle feeding there are fit to market at any season of the year. The valleys of the San Simon and the Animas, in the southwestern portion of Grant County, are noted for abundant pasturage; while the mesa lands in the northern and eastern portion, covered with a rank growth of the grama grasses and possessing springs and streams, afford fine grazing ranges, where in 1883 were 15,871 cattle and 328,400 sheep. On the rich mesa tracts of Bernalillo County 475,000 sheep and 41,700 cattle grazed in 1883.

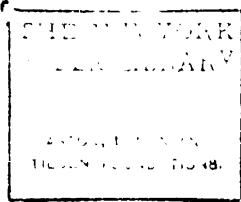
Stock raising is one of the profitable industries of Doña Ana County, where the mesas abound in different varieties of the grama—a grass resembling the buffalo grass of Colorado but much superior. Socorro County, estimated to contain 4,000,000 acres of grazing lands possessed of water privileges and frontage, afforded pasturage to 9000 head of cattle and 300,000 sheep in 1882; in 1884 there were 70,000 cattle and only 100,000 sheep. The decrease in sheep is attributed to the fact that the county presents especial advantages for the raising of cattle and horses, while the low price of wool exercised a depressing effect upon sheep raising. Valencia County also offers first-class opportunities to the stock farmer. Colfax County covers an area of about 7000 square miles, half of which affords excellent grazing; in 1883 it had 187,000 cattle and 86,000 sheep. Taos, one of the best watered and timbered regions of the Territory, also affords many fine ranges. In 1885 New Mexico stood fourth in the production of wool in the United States, Texas leading with 47,742,000 pounds; California, 37,318,000; Ohio, 30,000,000; New Mexico, 26,610,000. Governor Prince, in his annual message for

1889, estimated the number of cattle in the Territory at 1,127,529, all reports not yet in, and the sheep at 1,339,790.

Timber abounds in New Mexico and is easily attainable ; it consists of hard and soft pine, spruce, cottonwood, cedar, and piñon—the latter especially valuable for firewood ; ash, oak, maple and black walnut are also found. The finest timber section of the Territory is Taos, which contains many saw-mills and turns out immense quantities of lumber ; on the Tierra Amarilla grant, in this county, there are five mills producing an average of 125,000 feet of lumber per day ; the Petaca and Vallecito grants, adjoining the Tierra Amarilla, are also abundantly timbered.

The preceding brief and condensed account of the resources of New Mexico gives but a faint idea of the natural wealth of the Territory, for the country is as yet an undeveloped one, and its abundance of crude material has neither been understood nor appreciated. During the last ten years a gradual awakening on this subject has taken place, and when this awakening becomes general, when the vague and erroneous impressions regarding our New Southwest shall have disappeared from the East, the country will be seen in its true light and its value will be recognized. None of our Territories possess a more remarkable and attractive history ; none have a greater or more glowing future. With the prospect of almost immediate statehood ; with a constantly growing population and an increase and extension of railroads ; with the adoption of new and improved methods of irrigation and the settlement of Spanish and Mexican land grants, he would be a bold prophet indeed who should limit the possibilities of New Mexico.

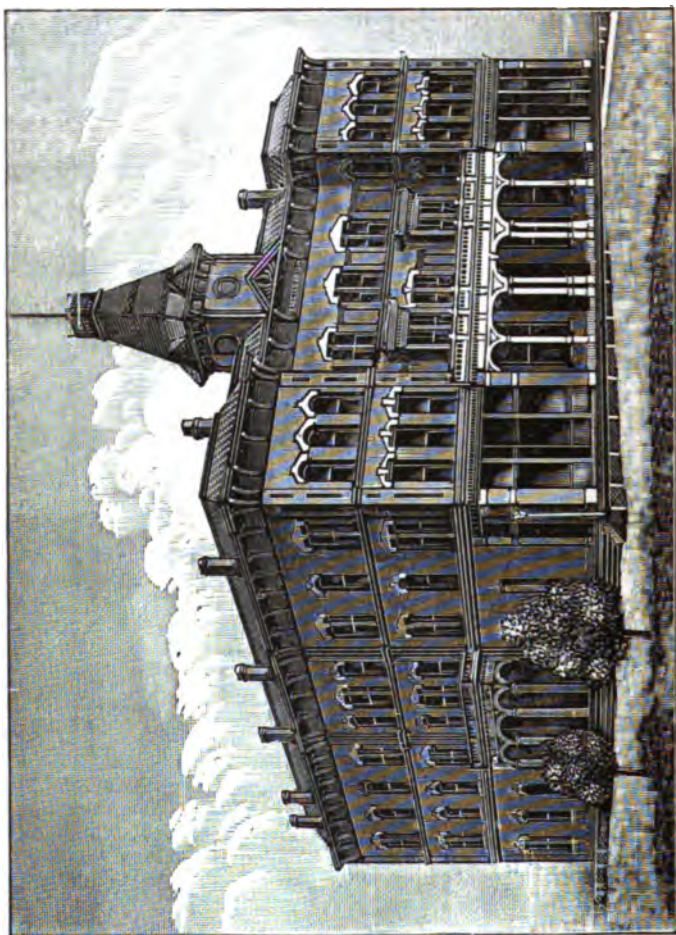
THE END.



AUTHORITIES CONSULTED.

- ABERT, J. W.—Report of his Examination of New Mexico.
Appleton's American Encyclopædia.
" Annual Encyclopædia, 1878-1890.
- BANCROFT, H. H.—History of New Mexico and Arizona.
" " History of the North Mexican States and Texas.
" " History of Mexico.
" " History of California.
" " Native Races of the Pacific States.
- BANDELIER, A. F.—Kin and Clan.
- BARTLETT, J. R.—Personal Narrative of Explorations, etc.
- BEADLE, J. H.—Western Wilds.
- BENZONI, GIROLAMO.—History of the New World (Hakluyt Society).
- BOURKE, J. G.—Apache Campaign.
- BREVOORT, ELIAS.—New Mexico, her Natural Resources, etc.
- BURDETT, CHARLES.—Life of Kit Carson.
Century Illustrated Monthly Magazine.
- CHEVALIER.—Mexico, Ancient and Modern.
- CLAVIGERO, Abbé F. S.—History of Mexico.
- COOKE, P. ST. GEORGE.—Conquest of New Mexico and California.
" " " Scenes in the Army.
- COZZENS, S. W.—Marvelous Country.
- CREMONY, J. C.—Life among the Apaches.
- CUSHING, F. H.—My Adventures in Zuni.
- DAVIS, W. W. H.—Spanish Conquest of New Mexico.
" " " El Gringo.
- DUNN, J. P.—Massacres of the Mountains.
- EMORY, W. H.—Notes of a Military Reconnaissance.
- FROST, JOHN.—The Mexican War and its Warriors.
- GREGG, JOSIAH.—Commerce of the Prairies.
- HAYES, A. A.—New Colorado and the Santa Fé Trail.
" " " The New Mexican Campaign of 1862.
Harpers' New Monthly Magazine.
Harpers' Weekly.
- HELPS, ARTHUR.—The Spanish Conquest in America.
- HOWITT, MARY.—History of the United States.
- HUGHES, J. T.—Doniphan's Expedition.
- INGERSOLL, ERNEST.—Crest of the Continent.

- IRVING, THEODORE.—Conquest of Florida.
 KENDALL, G. W.—The Texas Santa Fé Expedition.
 KERR, ROBERT.—Collection of Voyages and Travels.
 LABBERTON, ROBERT.—Historical Atlas.
 LADD, H. L.—The War with Mexico.
 LATROBE, C. J.—Rambler in Mexico.
 LOSSING, B. J.—Pictorial History of the Civil War.
Magazine of American History.
 MAYER, BRANTZ.—Mexico ; Aztec, Spanish, and Republican.
 " " Mexico, New Mexico, and California.
 " " Mexico as it is and was.
 MELINE, J. F.—Two Thousand Miles on Horseback.
 New Mexican Resources. Pamphlet Prepared for the Territorial
 Fair, Santa Fé, 1881.
New York Daily Times.
New York Daily Tribune.
 NIZA, MARCOS DE.—Relation of (Hakluyt Society).
Overland Monthly for November, 1888.
 PETERS, D. C.—Life of Kit Carson.
 PIKE, ZEBULON M.—Exploratory Travels (London edition, 1811).
 PRESCOTT, W. H.—Conquest of Mexico.
 PRINCE, L. BRADFORD.—Historical Sketches of New Mexico.
 Publications of the New Mexico Bureau of Immigration.
 RAND, McNALLY & Co.—Atlas of the World.
 " " " Overland Guide.
 RICHARDSON, A. D.—Beyond the Mississippi.
 RIDEING, W. A.—A'saddle in the Wild West.
 RIPLEY, R. S.—The War with Mexico.
 RITCH, W. G.—Aztlan.
 " " Legislative Blue-Book.
 RUXTON, G. F.—Adventures in Mexico.
 " " Life in the Far West.
 SMITH, BUCKINGHAM.—Relation of Cabeça de Vaca.
 SMUCKER, S. M.—Life and Explorations of J. C. Frémont.
 U. S. Gov. Doc's.—Messages of Govs. Sheldon, Ross, and Prince.
 " " Report of the Land Office.
 WALLACE, SUSAN.—The Land of the Pueblos.
 WHIPPLE, A. W.—Report of Explorations.
 YOAKUM, H.—History of Texas.



SAN FELIPE HOTEL, ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

L. BRADFORD PRINCE

Was born at Flushing on the 3d of July, 1840. He is a lineal descendant on the maternal side of Governor William Bradford, of Plymouth, one of the "men of the Mayflower," and had for great-grandfather and grandfather respectively Governors Bradford and Collins of Rhode Island. His paternal ancestors are the well-known Prince family of Long Island.

Owing to delicate health much of his early life was passed in the South. As he grew to manhood he engaged in horticultural pursuits at his father's place in Flushing, but after a short experience abandoned this line of employment to study law. Entering Columbia College Law School, he passed through the course with special honor, and upon graduating received the \$200 prize in political science.

From his youth he was exceedingly active in all matters affecting the welfare and improvement of his native town. In 1858 he originated the Flushing Library Association, obtaining the first subscriptions, drawing its constitution, acting three years as secretary and afterward as president, and from that time until his departure to New Mexico was the leading spirit in all local public affairs.

Very early in life he developed an extraordinary aptitude for political matters, and the activity he displayed

in his district during the Frémont campaign won for him a vote of thanks from the town club, of which his age—he was then but a lad of sixteen—prevented his becoming a member. In the canvass of 1860, though still a minor, he was secretary of the local political organization, and worked enthusiastically for the success of the Lincoln ticket. In 1861 he was chosen a member of the Republican county committee of Queens County, on which he served continuously almost twenty years, during several of which he was its secretary and chairman. He was delegate to all State conventions, during the years from 1866 to 1878, with scarcely an exception; was elected a delegate to the National Republican Convention held at Chicago in 1868, which nominated Gen. Grant, and the following year became a member of the State committee. The political labors of Mr. Prince at this period were all the more honorable from the fact that they were pursued merely as a matter of principle, and without the least expectation of personal advancement, the district in which he resided being strongly Democratic. His qualifications for filling a responsible position were, however, too apparent to be neglected, and in 1870 he was elected to the Assembly, members of all parties joining in his support. In 1871 he was re-elected to the Assembly by a large majority, although his opponent was the strongest Democrat in the district and an experienced legislator, who had already served both in the Assembly and in the Senate. The following year he received the extraordinary compliment of a request for his continuance in office, signed by more than two thousand voters, irrespective of party (being a petition over seventy feet long), and, having been nominated by acclamation, was re-elected without opposition. In 1873, having declined a nomination to the Senate, he was again

returned to the Assembly without an opposing candidate. In the fall of 1874 the Democrats made a determined effort to redeem the district, which now for four years had been lost to their party, and placed the Hon. Solomon Townsend—who had served three terms in the Legislature and in the constitutional conventions of 1846 and 1867—in opposition to Mr. Prince. The canvass was an exciting one, but resulted in a victory for Mr. Prince, who secured a majority of 771 votes. There is believed to be no other instance on record of a person being elected five successive times in a district politically opposed to him. In the canvass of 1875 Mr. Prince received the Republican nomination for the Senate, and, although the Democrats were successful in the district on the general ticket by nearly 2700 majority, he won the election by a majority of 904, running 3594 ahead of the ticket. The legislative career of Mr. Prince was an exceedingly useful and highly honorable one. In 1872, 1873 and 1874 he was chairman of the judiciary committee, performing the multifarious and arduous duties in the most creditable manner, and rendering valuable service to the State. While filling this position, over 1100 bills came into his hands for reports—a larger number than were ever submitted to any other committee, either State or national, in a similar length of time. During the winter of 1872 it became his duty to conduct the investigation into the official conduct of Judges Barnard, Cardozo, and McCunn. This investigation extended from the middle of February to about the middle of April, during which time 239 witnesses were examined, and over 2400 pages of evidence taken. The thoroughness and fairness with which the investigation was conducted won the approval of fair-minded persons of all shades of political belief, and its results form one of the brightest pages in the

history of the recent "reform movement." The reports of the committee in favor of impeaching two of the judges and removing the other met with general public acquiescence, and were adopted by the House, and Mr. Prince was chosen one of the managers to conduct the impeachment trial, receiving 110 out of 113 votes cast on the ballot in the Assembly. He was also appointed to proceed to the bar of the Senate and formally impeach Judge Barnard of high crimes and misdemeanors. He was active in the matter till the close of the trial, and it has been generally conceded that to no other man is the judiciary of the State so much indebted for being relieved of the disgrace that would have attended the retention of Barnard and Cardozo on the bench. The recent amendments to the constitution of the State received from Mr. Prince special attention. In 1872 he introduced, and succeeded in getting passed, the bill for the constitutional commission. During the sessions of 1873 and 1874 he had charge of the proposed amendments, both in committee and in the Assembly, and the task of explaining and defending them fell almost exclusively to his lot. Just previous to these amendments being submitted to the people for ratification—in the fall of 1874—Mr. Prince, at the request of the Council of Political Reform, wrote a pamphlet on the subject, which was widely circulated as a campaign document, and tended largely to their success at the polls. In the session of 1875 he prepared and introduced nearly all the bills required to carry the new constitutional system into effect, that work being assigned to him by general consent, although the Assembly was Democratic.

While in the Legislature Mr. Prince gave special attention to the canal system of the State and the question of transportation from the West to the seaboard. He made

several speeches on this subject in the Assembly, as well as at the organization of the Cheap Transportation Association at Cooper Institute in 1874, and at the Produce Exchange meeting in 1875. The New York Chamber of Commerce twice formally acknowledged these services to the mercantile community by votes of thanks. In 1874 he was chairman of the Assembly committee to conduct the United States Senate Committee on Transportation Routes through the State, and performed that duty in September of that year. At different times during 1874 and 1875 he lectured on this subject of transportation in New York, Albany, Troy, Poughkeepsie, etc.

In May, 1876, Mr. Prince was a member of the National Republican Convention which nominated Hayes and Wheeler. In 1877, though tendered a unanimous renomination to the Senate, he declined to serve again, on the ground that he could not afford longer to neglect his private business.

Mr. Prince's reputation is not, however, confined to the field of politics. As a lawyer he occupies a high position, his clear, incisive reasoning power and rare ability as an advocate rendering him eminently successful. In 1868 he was chosen orator of the Alumni Association of the Columbia College Law School, and for two years was president of the association. In 1876, having again been chosen alumni orator, he delivered an oration in the Academy of Music on "The Duties of Citizenship," enforcing the idea that men of character and education should take the lead in political affairs.

Mr. Prince is well known also as a thoughtful writer and lecturer on various topics, among which those relating to legislative and governmental reform have attracted wide attention.

A work from his pen entitled "*E Pluribus Unum*," or

American Nationality," a comparison between the constitution and the articles of confederation, passed through several editions in 1868 and received the warmest commendations from statesmen and political scientists. In 1880 a Chicago firm published a work of Mr. Prince's on a somewhat similar subject, entitled "A Nation or a League."

As a speaker he is well known throughout the State, having been active in the general political canvass every year when not himself a candidate, and in 1876 speaking over forty consecutive nights, from Rochester and Salamanca to Plattsburg and Brooklyn.

He is also a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, having been district deputy grand master of Queens and Suffolk counties for the years 1868, 1869, and 1870, and again in 1876. In 1877 he was appointed on the grand master's staff as grand standard bearer. He is now grand representative of New Mexico to the grand lodge of New York.

Mr. Prince has always taken a very lively interest in all that pertains to the best interests of the farming community, and has delivered a number of addresses before the various agricultural societies throughout the State—more notably those of Saratoga, St. Lawrence, Tioga, Orleans, Suffolk, and Cattaraugus counties. For ten years he was superintendent or director of the Queens County Agricultural Society, and in 1862 wrote an agricultural history of the county, which was published by that society. He is also a life member of the Long Island Historical Society, and for fifteen years—from 1864 to 1879—was an officer in that learned body.

During 1879, without any application or request, Mr. Prince was offered various appointments, including two in foreign countries, the marshalship of New York, the

governorship of Idaho, and the chief justiceship of New Mexico. The latter he declined three times, but finally, at the urgent request of Secretary Evarts and the Department of Justice, consented to accept and left for his new home February 1, 1879.

He reached New Mexico on the first Saturday of February and opened court at Santa Fé on the following Monday. The district then embraced all of the territory north of Bernalillo, and before the advent of railroads was a literal "circuit," as the court traveled from county to county in carriages, crossing the Rocky Mountains from Cimarrón to Taos and returning to Santa Fé, after many weeks, by way of Rio Arriba. Owing to the influx of population at the opening of the railroad, the business of the district was much larger during the period of Judge Prince's judicial term than ever before or since, but by administrative ability and an extraordinary capacity for work he cleared the docket of old cases and kept abreast of the new business. Great pains were taken by the judge in the selection of the most competent jurors, and the people of the district recognized an absolute impartiality in the court, which they highly appreciated. The first act of the Legislature of 1882 was the passage by a unanimous vote in each house, of resolutions exceedingly complimentary to the chief justice. In May of that year he resigned in order to become a candidate for Congress, but he continued to act as judge until the following August. To show what was accomplished during the three and one half years that he occupied the bench, we quote the following extract from his letter of resignation: "The Court calendars have been cleared of the accumulated business; no less than 1184 civil and 1483 criminal cases have been finally disposed of during the seven circuits which I have held. The critical period surround-

ing the coming of the first railroad is ended and good order and prosperity everywhere prevail." At the Republican Convention in September, 1882, Judge Prince's nomination was defeated; he generously accepted his defeat, however, and magnanimously moved the unanimous nomination of his opponent; but the party was so highly incensed at the course pursued at the convention, that for the first time in many years a Democratic candidate was elected. In 1884 he was again proposed for nomination and was heartily sustained by the progressive element of the people; at the Territorial convention of that year he was nominated; owing to an opposition ticket having been put in the field, growing out of a political feud in San Miguel County, an election under these circumstances was impossible. Judge Prince, however, made a campaign of wonderful vigor, speaking in all parts of the Territory and resolutely refusing, as the standard bearer of the party, to take any step which would impair the future of Republicans in New Mexico; he received a vote of 9930 against 12,271 for Joseph, and 5792 for Rynerson.

In 1880 he drew the act for the organization of the Bureau of Immigration, and when that board organized he was elected President and held that position for a number of years. He was one of the organizers of the Territorial Historical Society in 1880, and in 1882 he was elected president of that society, which position he has held up to the present day and has devoted to this institution much time and attention. In 1881 he was elected President of the University of New Mexico, and has continued to hold that position by successive elections to the present day. When the Tertio Millennial Celebration was organized in 1882 he was elected first vice-president, and in that position worked actively for the success of that wonderful exhibition until its close in August, 1883. He was at one

time president of the Santa Fé Board of Trade, and in 1887 he was chosen presiding officer of "The United Miners of New Mexico," a territorial mining organization. Through all this period he was the enthusiastic friend and advocate of his adopted home, and by addresses when in the East, and frequent newspaper communications and interviews, he did a great deal toward removing prejudices and adding to the good reputation of New Mexico. On the 2d of April, 1889, he was appointed governor of the Territory by President Harrison, and was inaugurated in front of the capital on April 17. The demonstration on this occasion was by far the largest ever known in New Mexico, a great procession escorting him from the depot and about 5000 persons being present at the ceremony.

Gov. Prince is indeed a man of whom the Territory may well be proud and of whom it may be said, "His aims are noble and his methods just." He has been a leader in public thought, an authority in law and legislation, and there are few instances where a single mind has impressed itself so strongly upon the affairs of the people as his. He is a man of great and simple nature, of high intellectual powers, of sober and solid judgment, and he has brought to the executive office a well trained mind and a keenness of perception in financial matters that qualify him to make a successful and popular executive.

J. G. ABREU,

Born in Santa Fé, N. M., September 1, 1823. He received a limited education, but traveled extensively all over the United States, thus acquiring a knowledge not otherwise obtained. He was employed by Mr. McCoy, of Kentucky, as a clerk in his business house for four years. Later he went to New Mexico, but returned to Kentucky; here he was left in charge of some mules, but, the party not returning, young Abreu gave them in payment for his debts contracted there. He then went to Independence, Mo., and out of his earnings, fifty cents a day, he saved sufficient money to pay for his schooling. In 1848 he removed to Denver, Col., and engaged in the merchantile business, being one of the first there. He remained in Denver one year, then returned to New Mexico, settling at Rayado, his present residence. He was married November 26, 1859, to Miss Petra Baubien, the youngest daughter of Don Carlos Baubien, one of the original heirs of the Maxwell Land Grant. They have had twelve children, nine of whom are now living. His father, Santiago Abreu, was at one time Governor of New Mexico and held many positions of honor and trust. He was one of the most enterprising citizens in the Territory. He was killed during the New Mexico revolution in 1837.

JOHN R. McFIE,

Born in Washington County, Illinois, October 9, 1845. He received an education afforded by the common schools of his native town, and was graduated in law at an early



DON JESUS G. ABREU, RAYADO, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION



MRS. JESUS G. ABREU, RAYADO, N. M.

age. In the fall of 1863 he entered the service of the United States Army as a volunteer, and in 1864 enlisted in Company E, Thirtieth Illinois infantry, serving under Gen. Sherman in his celebrated "March to the Sea," and in the army, under different commands, until the close of the war. Directly after the war he engaged in the mercantile business in Collinville, Randolph County, Ill., continuing the same for five years. Soon after his admission to the bar, he commenced the practice of law in Chester, Ill., where he resided for fourteen years, meeting with fair success. In 1878 he was elected to the Illinois Legislature during an intermediate term, and was re-elected in 1881 and 1882. During the canvass of John A. Logan for the U. S. Senate, Judge McFie rendered him very valuable service, and also contributed largely to the successes of other prominent candidates for important offices in the State of Illinois. In February, 1884, he was appointed by President Arthur register of the land office at Las Cruces, N. M., and he removed there and took charge of the office in March, 1884, serving until December, 1885. In January, 1886, he formed a partnership with Judge S. P. Newcomb, one of the ablest lawyers in the Territory, and remained a member of the firm of Newcomb & McFie until he was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of New Mexico by President Harrison, March 19, 1889. He was married October 9, 1876, to Miss Mary Steel of Illinois. Judge McFie has always been an outspoken, energetic Republican in politics, and during his brief residence in New Mexico has greatly endeared himself to the people by his fair-minded and liberal acts. He is an influential citizen of Las Cruces, and a man of whom that city may be justly proud.

DON JUAN CRISTOBEL ARMIJO,

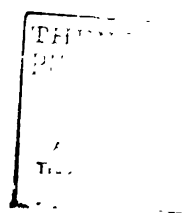
Who for many years held a prominent position among the distinguished men of New Mexico, was born in Albuquerque, N. M., in the year 1810. In 1830 he was married to a daughter of Gov. F. X. Chaves, the wealthiest Spaniard in the country. During his lifetime he was tendered many important and honorable offices, all of which he held to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He was several times elected to the New Mexico Legislature, and was deemed by all who knew him a man of rare worth and intelligence. In early years he started in the general merchandise business, bringing his goods into Mexico direct from the States; he followed this business for many years and succeeded in building a large fortune. He distinguished himself in the revolution of '37 as a brave and valiant soldier; and in 1840 he was sent with a regiment of volunteers to the Navajo country; in this campaign he was most successful, capturing about 90 prisoners, 500 horses, and 25,000 head of sheep which had been stolen by the Navajo Indians. In later years he made several expeditions against the Indians, in all of which he met with success. Don Armijo died at the advanced age of seventy years. He has three sons living, all men of high standing and wealthy.

DON ANTONIO y A. ABEYTIA,

Born in Santa Fé in the year 1832, his parents being Diego Abeytia and Josefita Armijo, whose forefathers were among the first Spanish settlers of New Mexico. Don Antonio was educated in Santa Fé, and in 1861 he took up arms in defense of his country, and for bravery



HON. JNO. R. MCFIE, LAS CRUCES, N. M.



and meritorious services was promoted from the first and second lieutenancy to the position of captain of a company. In 1871 he married Rufina Vigil, the widowed daughter of Don Manuel Vigil. Shortly after the wedding, he took up his residence in Socorro, where he remained up to the time of his death. In 1875 Mr. Abeytia was elected senator for Socorro County, and at different periods filled other prominent positions of public trust, such as county commissioner, etc., being at the time of his death a member of the capitol commission. He was one of the largest property holders in Socorro. His death occurred December 19, 1885, and his funeral was attended by representatives from the entire Territory. At the time of his death he was president of the Socorro County Bank. His liberality and public spirit won for him the respect and confidence of the entire people. These few lines are but a fitting tribute to one of New Mexico's noblest and most valued citizens.

FELIPE DELGADO.

Don Felipe Delgado, son of Don Manuel Delgado and Maria de la Luz Baca, of Ortiz, was born at Cerillos, N. M., May 1, 1829. His educational advantages were of the best during his youth, and his life has been wholly spent within his native Territory. In 1853 he married Doña Benigna Garcia y Romero, of Santa Fé; they have had thirteen children, only six of whom are now living: Maria-de-la-Luz, Antonio, Manuela, José, Emilio, and Alfredo. Don Delgado has been in public life more or less since 1856, when he was elected treasurer of Santa Fé County. During the years 1863, 1872, and 1880 he represented Santa Fé County in the Territorial Legislature. In 1865 Gov. Connelly appointed him Territorial treas-

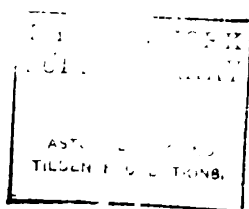
urer; but he soon resigned this office to take that of Superintendent of Indian Affairs, having been commissioned by President Lincoln. In 1867 he was reappointed Territorial treasurer by Governor Mitchell, and again in '68. In 1878 he was elected probate judge of Santa Fé County; he served his term, and in 1878 was re-elected, and is now holding the same office. He is a hard worker and devotes much time to his official duties, and has proved himself worthy of the confidence reposed in him.

ANGUS A. GRANT.

Among the enterprising men of Bernallilo County, and Albuquerque in particular, none occupies a more prominent position than A. A. Grant. Born in Canada in the year 1843, we find him to-day, a man forty-seven years of age, in the prime of life, and, endowed with native ability coupled with the successful results of his labor, he stands a fitting example of honest endeavor, energy, and ambition. When twenty years old he left home and went to Kansas. For the next fourteen years he engaged in railroad bridge building, and other occupations in that State and in Colorado, in all of which he was successful. He then came to Albuquerque, N. M., in which city he now resides. He at once engaged in railroad contracting and building, his present business. In 1883 he erected the Albuquerque Opera House, at a cost of \$50,000. In 1883 he also organized the Electric Light Co. In 1884, he built the Albuquerque reservoir, at a cost of \$110,000, which furnishes a water supply of 3,000,000 gallons per day. Since then he has assisted in the organization of a new street railway and a wool scouring mill. He is a worthy citizen and is honored and respected by all.



DON JUAN CRISTOBEL ARMIJO, LAS CRUCES, N. M.



WARREN BRISTOL,

A man of sterling worth, and a well-known citizen of Deming, N. M., was born March 9, 1825, in New York State. He received an academic education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Lockport, N. Y. In the autumn of 1850 he removed to Minnesota and practiced his profession in that State until the spring of 1872. He was elected several times to public offices but was forced to resign owing to failing health, the result of overwork. In 1872 he came to New Mexico, settling first in Mesilla, where he accepted the appointment of justice of the supreme court, holding this honorable position eleven years. In 1885 he changed his residence to Deming, N. M., his present home, where he now stands a highly respected and influential citizen. He is president of the Deming Land and Cattle Co. He has always endeavored to do his duty honestly and faithfully and has won the confidence and esteem of his neighbors and friends.

NESTOR ARMIJO

Has almost completed his allotted three-score years and ten, and yet he is so wonderfully preserved as to look not a day older than fifty-five. He is a man of average height, splendid build, a quick eye, sturdy and impetuous in temperament, an entertaining conversationalist, and a man whose imposing address and general bearing will always command attention in a multitude. There is probably no citizen of New Mexico more well and favorably known than he, and a sketch of his career, such as it justly merits, will prove of deep interest to our

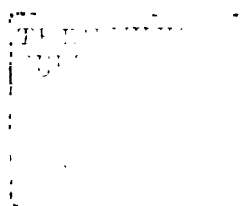
readers. Having been a resident of New Mexico all his life, he is familiar, by active participation, with many of the most stirring events in this Territory's earlier history.

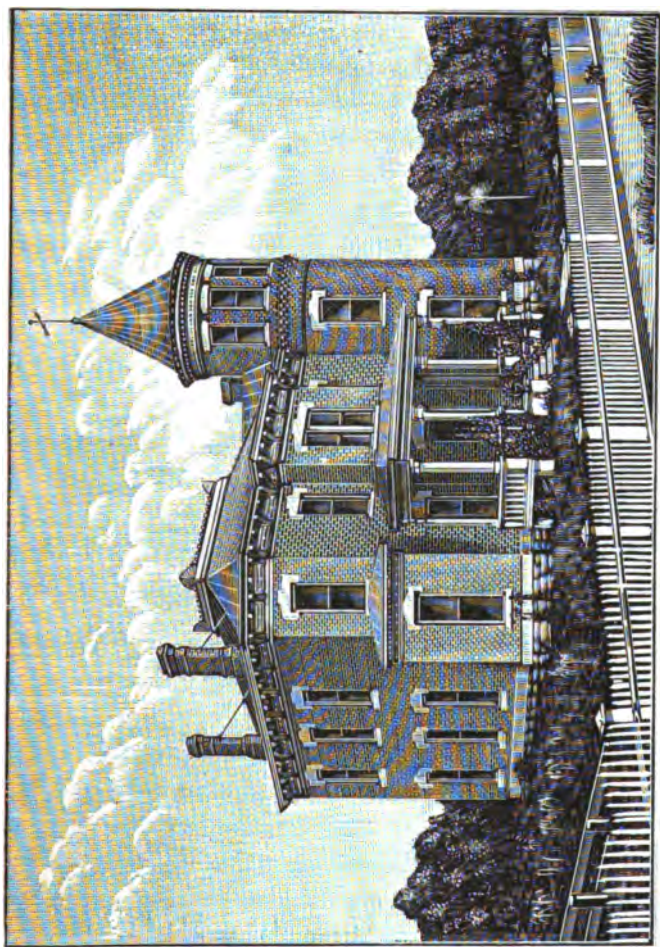
Nestor Armijo, of ancient Spanish lineage, was born in Albuquerque in the year 1831. When nine years of age, he was sent to the St. Louis University to receive his education, he remained in this institution until 1846, when his father sent for him, and to increase his son's knowledge by practical application, he was allowed to accompany his father on business trips to and from the States.

In this way young Armijo acquired a knowledge, both of business and of the world, not otherwise to be obtained, and soon was enabled to conduct a business of his own, which he continued with success for several years, when he engaged in the banking business in Chihauhau, Old Mexico. In the year 1851, he was married to Miss Josefa Yrisarri, the accomplished daughter of Don Mariana Yrisarri, one of the wealthiest Mexicans of Albuquerque. In the revolution of 1872, Mr. Armijo deemed it unsafe to remain in Chihauhau, and accordingly removed with his family to Las Cruces, N. M., his present residence. Large amounts of money had been loaned out in Old Mexico, and he was obliged to leave valuable real estate in his flight; his property has since been recovered. Upon reaching Las Cruces, he soon engaged again in the banking business. He now speculates in real estate and stock, and loans money; in all of which enterprises, he has been remarkably successful and has amassed a large fortune. He is in vigorous health, both physical and mental, and is still capable of performing any duty to which he might be called in the future.

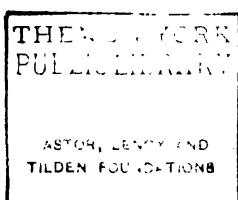


DON ANTONIO Y ABEYTIA, SOCORRO, N. M.





RESIDENCE OF DON ANTONIO Y ABEYTIA, SOCORRO, N. M.



JUDGE JOSÉ y ESQUIBEL.

The character of the man whose name heads this article is one to which justice cannot be done in a short sketch of the principal events of his life. He is a man of brisk mental qualities and great force, with refined attainments and an honorable reputation that extends to every corner of the Territory. He is a native New Mexican, having been born February 1, 1824, in Santa Fé. He received a collegiate education in his native city, and in Chihuahua, Mexico. Upon leaving school, he engaged in freighting from Independence, Mo., to Santa Fé; this he continued for several years and was quite successful. During his later years he remarried in New Mexico and has faithfully discharged the duties imposed on him by the acceptance of such responsible offices as justice of the peace, county treasurer, and county commissioner, which positions have been tendered him by the appreciative residents of San Miguel County.

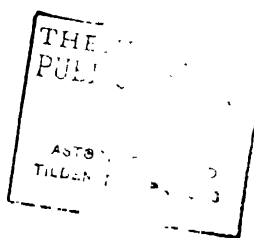
J. FRANCO CHAVES.

There is probably no member of the legal profession better or more favorably known throughout this Territory than the subject of this sketch, by reason of his long and intimate acquaintanceship with its leading men, and active participation in all matters of public import that have tended to advance its interests. His enterprise and integrity have made for him friends among all classes of society, and his name is a synonym for honesty and industry. It is such men as he that add honor and luster to the legal fraternity, and none stand higher in the estimation of both the bench and bar than Hon. J.

Franco Chaves. He is a native New Mexican, and was educated both in his native country and at the University of St. Louis, where he spent five years. During the Mexican war he acted as interpreter on General Corry's staff. At the breaking out of the Civil War he joined the First New Mexico volunteers, and was commissioned by President Lincoln major of that regiment, he served in the army, with distinction, three years and three months, and participated in many battles, conspicuous among them being the battles of Alburquerque and Las Pinos. In 1870 Mr. Chaves was elected to the Legislature and held his seat during the thirty-ninth, fortieth, and forty-first session, of Congress; during this time he was not an idle member of that body, but was active in debates, and succeeded in having passed the Anti-Pennoage and Momestead bills. In 1873 he was admitted to the bar, and in 1876 he was elected to the Territorial Senate, and has been successively re-elected to this honorary position up to the present date. He has held many positions of honor and trust; he was for a while post-master at Los Lunas, he was elected district attorney for second judicial district and served his term, and was at one time commissioner for Valencia County. He appears particularly fitted by nature for the duties of public life, possessing that personal magnetism which affects to a more or less degree every one with whom he comes in contact; it seems to flow from him as naturally as light comes from the sun, and he is at all times brimming over with geniality and good humor. He possesses the true instincts of a gentleman, both in friendship and enmities; and in his official acts, personal feelings never prompt results. He deals with all alike, and shows neither fear nor favor, and it is to all these characteristics, added to his social worth, that he owes the popularity and respect.



HON. WARREN BRISTOL, DEMING, N. M.



which he has gained from the people of the Territory he so ably serves. His grandfather, F. X. Chaves, had the distinguished honor of being the first Governor of New Mexico, and his father held the important office of Inspector-General, which was next in rank to the Governor, who was at that time termed "Political Chief."

S. P. CARPENTER,

Born in Winchester, Brown County, O., April 30, 1849. He received an education afforded by the common schools of his native town. When but sixteen years of age, he accepted the arduous position of "overland pony express rider," and continued the service for one year. He was then tendered, and accepted, the position of messenger for Wells, Fargo & Co.'s stage line, acting in that capacity for five years. In 1861, he resigned his position with the Wells, Fargo Co., and went to Montana during the first gold excitement in that Territory, and engaged in mining and freighting there and in Utah, with varied success for five years. In 1867 he went to Denver, Col., from thence to Southern Colorado, there engaging in the cattle business up to 1875. In the spring of the same year he went to Silver City, N. M., accepting the position of post-trader, which business he carried on until 1880. Mr. Carpenter is largely interested in the Carpenter-Stanley Cattle Co., one of the largest in Grant County. In December, 1883, he married Mrs. O. C. Jones, one daughter, Hallie, gracing the union. He was appointed county commissioner by Gov. Ross in 1887, serving two years, and was re-elected to fill same position in 1888. He is a self-made man in every respect.

FRANK A. CHAVEZ,

Who, at the ripe old age of seventy years, stands to-day as one of New Mexico's prominent, influential, and energetic men, was born September 16, 1817, in the little old town of Valencia, N. M. He had but limited educational advantages. During the years of 1838-39, he did considerable trading with Old Mexico for both himself and father. In 1840 he was married to Miss Juana M. Chavez; ten children have blessed this union, seven of whom are now living. In 1849 Mr. Chavez was elected clerk of the probate court; this office he held until 1850, when he engaged in a three months' campaign against the Navajo Indians. Upon his return, he was re-elected probate clerk and held that office ten years. In 1852 he was elected justice of the peace for Valencia County.

He held the position of Representative in the New Mexico Legislature in 1863. During the years of 1867-68, he was United States deputy internal revenue collector. Several times he was elected to fill the position of county commissioner of Valencia County, and is one of the present incumbents of that office. During the war of the Rebellion he was appointed quartermaster for the entire New Mexico militia. In 1862 he was stationed at Ft. Craig, N. M., and at this point he formed an auxiliary company which did good service. He has many friends and is an honored and respected citizen.

JOSE G. CHAVEZ

Was born in Valencia County, New Mexico, March 19, 1843. His education was received in the common schools of New Mexico, also in the Christian Brothers'



NESTOR ARMIJO, LAS CRUCES, N. M.

College; later, he studied law under Judge Beard. During the years 1861-62, he occupied the positions of interpreter and indorsing clerk in the Territorial Legislature. In 1864 he entered school in St. Louis, Mo., for the purpose of mastering the English language. Upon the completion of his studies he accepted a position as clerk in Leavenworth, Kan., and in this capacity he managed to save several hundred dollars. He was married to Miss Maria Luna, August 29, 1866. On resignation of Manuel Salazar in 1869, then probate clerk of Valencia County, Mr. Chavez was appointed by Probate Judge V. Luna to succeed him in that office. In 1873 he was elected to the House of Representatives, in which he served one term. In 1880 he was elected probate judge, and held office for two years. He is also the present stock claim agent on Rio Grande Division of the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé Railroad. As a man Mr. Chavez is the very soul of integrity and is highly esteemed by those who know him best.

EDMUND G. SHIELDS.

Among the young men of New Mexico none have brighter prospects for the future, or give better promise of fulfilling the expectations of sincere well wishers and devoted friends, than he whose name appears above. He was born in Hannibal, Mo., June 19, 1854. He received a common school education in Missouri, and from 1869 to 1875 he was employed as civil engineer. He then removed to St. Louis, Mo., and studied law with Henderson & Shields. In 1879 he came to New Mexico and was employed as civil engineer on the A., T. & S. F. R. R. He was Chief Engineer of the S. C.

D. & P. R. R. until 1884, when he resigned to accept the position of register of the United States land office, to which position he was appointed by President Cleveland. He was admitted to the bar in 1888. On December 12, 1881, he was married to Miss Ella Speck of St. Louis. Mr. Shields is a prominent politician and is one of the leading spirits of the Democratic party; and is a representative citizen, interested in all matters pertaining to the public welfare; he is active, energetic, and untiring. He is strictly conscientious in his public acts, and none dare assail his honor. A bright future is in store for him.

HENRY GIEGOLDT

Is one of the well-known citizens of Raton, and he has contributed largely to the success of that city. He was born on Christmas Day, 1851, in Bavaria, and when but three years old crossed the ocean with his parents. After a long and rough voyage of thirteen weeks, they reached New Orleans. In that city his youth was spent, and his education derived from the common schools. When fourteen years old he was apprenticed to the machinist's trade. He served his apprenticeship and worked at his trade until 1876, when he went to Topeka, Kan. He remained in Topeka six years, working at his trade, when he was offered the foremanship of the round-house in that city, which he accepted and held four years. In 1886 he went to Nickerson, Kan., in charge of the middle division, and remained there one year. In 1887 he accepted the position of master mechanic of the New Mexico division, stationed at Raton, and this position he still holds. He is also one of the Raton public school directors.



JOSE Y ESQUIBEL, LAS VEGAS, N. M.



MRS. JOSE Y ESQUIBEL. LAS VEGAS, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

OSCAR LOHMAN,

Born in St. Louis, Mo., February 16, 1860. He received a common school education in his native city. Soon after leaving school, he was employed by Henry Petring, a St. Louis grocer, with whom he remained five years. He then went to Las Cruces, N. M., where he was employed as a clerk by his brother Martin Lohman, a merchant of that town. After a few months, he left his brother's employ and engaged in the grocery and confectionery business for himself, with a limited stock, which he increased from year to year, until now his yearly business averages about \$15,000. He has gained his present position by energy and tact, and though but a young man bids fair, at no distant day, to be one of Las Cruces' leading business men.

GEORGE J. PACE

Was born November 19, 1843, in Alleghany City, Pa. He received a common school education and when but a boy was apprenticed to the iron molding trade. When nineteen years old he enlisted in Company A, 123d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and went into camp at Arlington Heights. His first battle was Antietam, and later he participated in the first battle of Fredericksburg and battle of Chancellorsville; his term of enlistment having then expired, he received his discharge and resumed his trade. In 1864 he again enlisted; this time in Company B, Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry. His company engaged the enemy at the battle of Petersburg, which was the last battle fought by them; he received his discharge July 12, 1865. He then went to Ironton O., and worked at his trade fifteen months, when he re-

moved to Cincinnati; remained in that city seven months engaged at his trade, and from there went to Evansville, Ind. In 1873 he went to Colorado; he spent four years in that State, and upon the opening of the railroad to Otero, N. M., he moved there, built a store, and engaged in the grocery business. He remained there a short time and then came to Raton, his present residence. Mr. Pace was one of the first settlers of Raton, and to him is a great portion of the credit due of the advancement and prosperity of that little city. Upon his arrival in Raton he went into the grocery business, and to-day he is the proprietor of one of the best managed and successful business houses in Raton. Mr. Pace is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, and Masons, and is an honored and respected citizen.

CHARLES W. LEWIS.

Among those who have contributed largely to the welfare and growth of the Territory, Mr. Lewis plays an important part. He has developed some of the best coal and gold mines in New Mexico, and his ranch, richly stocked with horses, cattle and sheep, is as valuable as any in his section of the Territory. Mr. Lewis was born July 16, 1844, near Albuquerque; and received his early training in the common schools, finishing at the St. Louis University. After graduation, he returned to New Mexico and at once engaged in stockraising and merchandising, which he carried on successfully from 1863 to 1885. In 1884, he was elected treasurer of Bernalillo County, and upon the expiration of his term he was elected county assessor. He is now an active and energetic citizen of Albuquerque and is honored and respected by all who know him.



J. FRANCISCO CHAVEZ, ALBURQUERQUE, N. M.



RICHARD OLDHAM, SR.

The Oldham family is one of the old and representative families of New Mexico. Richard Oldham, Sr., was born in Scott County, Kentucky, October 25, 1823. When quite young he emigrated with his parents to Calloway County, Missouri. At the age of twenty-three he volunteered in Col. Donathon's regiment, serving as a member of Company D during the Mexican war. Shortly after his return home in 1847 he was married to Miss Emily F. Reed, daughter of Major John Reed. Mrs. Oldham traces a long line of patriotic ancestry, being the granddaughter of Gen. Presly Neville of Pittsburg, who served with distinction in the war of 1812, and the great granddaughter of Gen. Daniel Morgan of revolutionary fame. Mr. Oldham removed to Holt County, Missouri, in 1849, having purchased 160 acres of land in that county. Later, the reputed wealth of the Pike's Peak region enlisted his attention, and in 1852 he crossed the plains for the "Eldorado of the Rockies"; but not attaining the desired success he soon returned to Missouri. In 1874 Mr. Oldham took up his permanent residence in New Mexico, and died March 20, 1880, at Raton. His sons Richard, Nathan, George, and Reed have always been together in their business enterprises. They are largely interested in cattle raising and own extensive ranches. They also own considerable property in and near Raton. They are energetic business men and esteemed citizens.

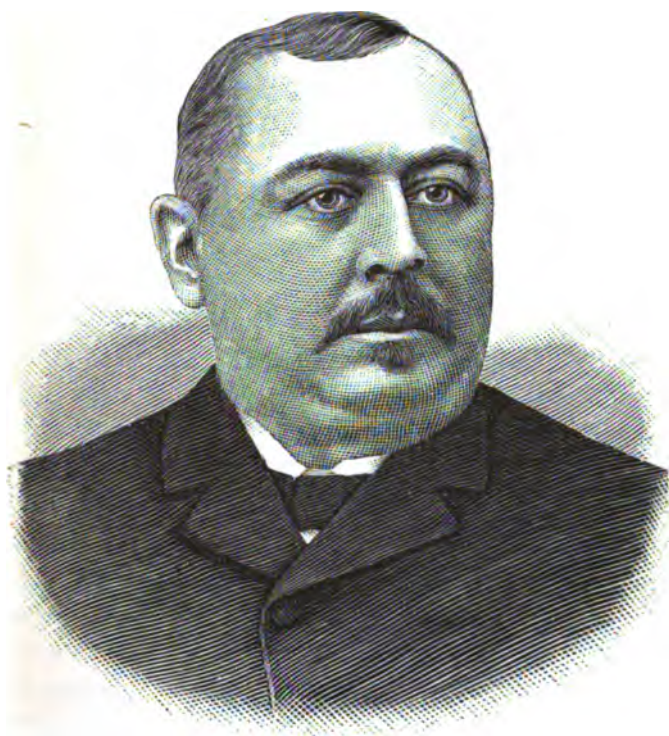
CHARLES H. SPORLEDER,

The sterling citizen whose every thought is for the good of the community among whom he has made his home,

must always command the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens; and commanding such is he whose name is inscribed above. He was born February 12, 1846, in St. Louis, Mo. He received a common school education and finished with one course at Jones Commercial College in his native city. Upon leaving school, he engaged as clerk in a mercantile house, and during the following nine years acted in the same capacity for different firms in that city. In 1876 he engaged in the boot and shoe business, continuing in the same until 1883, when he disposed of his interest, and removed to Las Vegas, where he engaged in the same business for himself, and which he has successfully conducted up to the present date. He is an active and useful citizen of Las Vegas and highly respected by all who know him.

LORENZO LOPEZ.

This gentleman has distinguished himself more particularly in the municipal affairs of New Mexico, and who, it is generally conceded, has but few superiors as a successful politician. He was born in San José, New Mexico, in the year 1837, and was educated at the Christian Brothers' College in Santa Fé. When seventeen years old he took charge of his father's business, which consisted of freighting merchandise from the East to points in New Mexico, and continued that business until 1875. He was married in August, 1856, to Miss Carlotta Ullibarri. In 1861 he was appointed, by ex-Gov. Connelly, inspector-general of the Second New Mexico militia, with rank of major. In 1873 he was elected probate judge of San Miguel County, and was re-elected in 1883. In 1878 he was elected senator, representing San Miguel County, and served until 1881,



S. P. CARPENTER, FT. CUMMINGS, N. M.

in which year he was elected mayor of Las Vegas, and held that office until 1884, when he was appointed a member of the Territorial capitol comission. He is at present the efficient sheriff of San Miguel County, having been elected to this office in 1888. Politically speaking Mr. Lopez is a stanch Republican, and as a citizen he is, without doubt, one of the most popular men in the Territory, possessing the esteem and confidence of its residents, both as a business man and a legislator.

M. M. SALAZAR,

The present efficient county clerk of Colfax County, is a man who stands high among his constituents, and is the fortunate possessor of a host of warm personal friends, who in their admiration of his numerous stirring qualities would make almost any sacrifice to enhance his success. He was born in San Miguel County, December, 10, 1854. His father, Hon. Thomas Salazar, was lieutenant in the United States Army during the war of the Rebellion. Young Salazar was educated at the Christian Brothers' College, Santa Fé. Upon completing his education he taught school in San Miguel County and continued at that employment for seven years, also teaching during that time in Mora and Colfax counties. Mr. Salazar was married October 27, 1881, to Miss Fannie Warder; three bright children have graced this union. In 1880 he was appointed deputy to the probate and county clerk of Colfax County. In 1882 was elected probate and county clerk, and has held that office ever since, being successively re-elected without opposition. Mr. Salazar resides in Springer, and is one of that city's most popular and leading citizens. He is

president of the Philanthropic Society of Mora and Colfax counties, and is an active member of the Springer Water Supply Company. He has not courted popularity, but has reached his present high standing through his own unaided efforts.

JACOB SCHAUBLIN,

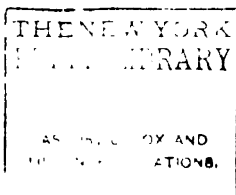
Born in Basel, Switzerland, May 17, 1827. He received but limited educational advantages, and in 1852 he emigrated to America. He engaged at once in the mechanical business in New York City, and continued in the same eight years. In 1860 he came to Las Cruces, N. M., where he has since resided. He at present successfully operates a large flour mill. Mr. Schaublin also owns ten acres of highly improved land, on which he raises a choice quality of fruit, and his vineyard produces a grape second to none in his section of the country. In 1865 he was married to Mrs. Bertha Holz, *née* Ohnesorge, of San Antonio, Tex. Mr. Schaublin has always taken an active interest in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the Mesilla valley. His reputation is beyond reproach; he makes friends rapidly and he is esteemed very highly by his friends and acquaintances. Mr. Schaublin has been a useful man to Las Cruces, and on men of work and worth like him the prosperity of a community depends.

WM. L. RYNERSON.

The subject of this sketch has held most of the places of honor and trust at the disposal of the people of this Territory. As a citizen of New Mexico he is universally esteemed, and his unflinching integrity at once commands



FRANK A. CHAVEZ, VALENCIA, N. M.



the confidence and respect of his fellow-men. He is one of those honorable men who risked life and limb in our country's defense, and to such men should be awarded the highest office in their capacity to fill or the power of the people to bestow. Col. Rynerson was born February 22, 1828, in Mercer County, Kentucky. He entered Franklin College, Indiana, but left before graduating, going to California in 1852 during the great gold excitement. On the breaking out of the war, in 1861, he enlisted in Company C, California Volunteers, under Gen. Carleton, and proceeded to New Mexico. Shortly after his enlistment, he was promoted successively to second lieutenant, first lieutenant and adjutant. He served until 1864, when he was promoted to captain and assistant quartermaster of the United States Volunteers, in which service he continued until the close of the war. He was discharged November 3, 1866, when he was breveted major and lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services. After the war, he remained for some time in New Mexico engaged in mining. In 1870 he was admitted to the bar and since then has practiced his profession. In 1871 he was married to Mrs. John Lemon. Col. Rynerson was appointed adjutant-general under Governor Pile of New Mexico; he has served two terms in the legislative council of this Territory, also two terms as district attorney of the third judicial district. In 1880 he was appointed delegate to the national convention held in Chicago which nominated James A. Garfield for president. In politics Col. Rynerson is a staunch Republican, and, while always active in the Republican ranks, he has not sought office, though he has many years been prominent in the Republican councils and has frequently been urged for high stations to be filled by the State conventions of that party and is now a member of the National Repub-

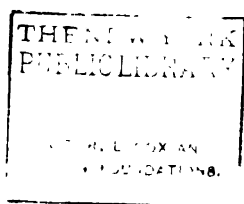
lican Committee of New Mexico. Col. Rynerson has been prominently identified with the Masonic order from his twenty-first birthday; he is a member of the Knights Templar and has reached the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite. He was one of the organizers of the New Mexico Grand Lodge of Masons and is now Past Grand Master of that order. Col. Rynerson is full of enterprise, and although nearly sixty-five years old has the vim and energy of a man in the prime of life. He is the personification of integrity, and as a useful citizen and a worthy man commands the respect and esteem of all who know him.

DEMETRIO PEREZ

Was born December 22, 1836, in Santa Fé, N. M. At an early age he was bereaved of his father, who was killed in the late revolution, and through the efforts of his mother and the beneficent assistance of Rev. Juan F. Orteiz, then Vicar-General, of New Mexico, he was placed, at the age of seven years, in one of the few private schools in Santa Fé, and in 1851 he entered Archbishop Lamy's school, where he was instructed in the English language. Soon after leaving school he was offered the position of clerk and translator in the office of the secretary of the Territory, which he held six years. In 1861 he was commissioned first lieutenant in Capt F. P. Abreau's First Regiment, New Mexico Volunteers, but resigned his commission for good reasons, and was immediately commissioned major in the Territorial militia, and assigned to Gen. O. P. Hovey's staff as aide-de-camp, serving until the dismissal of the militia the following season. He was then appointed auditor of public ac-



JOSE G. CHAVEZ, VALENCIA, N. M.



counts of the Territory by Governor Henry Connelly, and held the office two years, when he resigned it to engage in commercial pursuits.

In 1866 he removed to Las Vegas and during his residence in that city has occupied the office of county clerk for seven years, county and school commissioner two years, also served as United States deputy marshal to take the census of 1870, and United States deputy collector of internal revenue. Punctuality and thoroughness are among the leading traits of his character, and it is to these qualities, added to his social worth, that he owes the popularity and respect which he has gained from the people of the Territory he so ably serves.

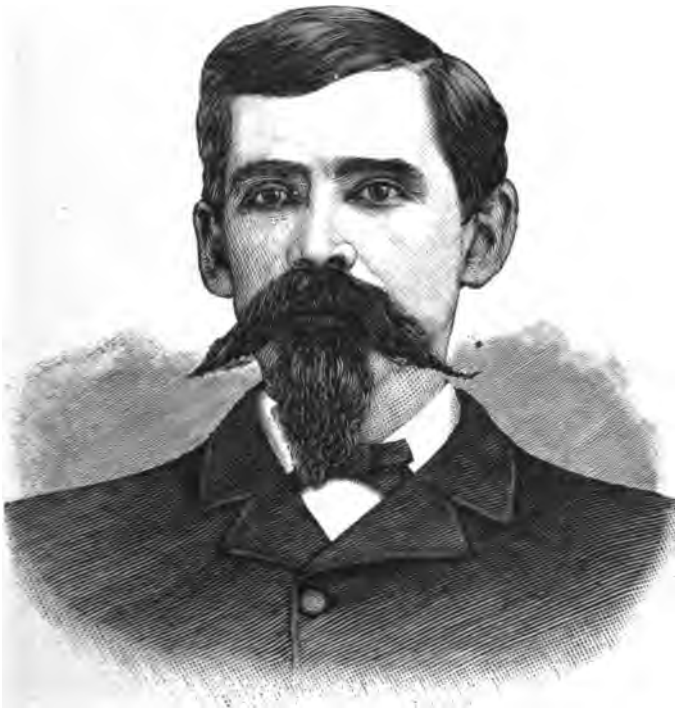
BENIGNO ROMERO,

A well known and highly esteemed resident of Las Vegas, is one of the solid business men of that city, and has by close application to business amassed quite a respectable fortune. He is an active, energetic citizen, and a gentleman that takes a lively interest in the welfare and prosperity of Las Vegas and the Territory at large. Mr. Romero was born in Santa Fé, February 13, 1849. He was educated at the St. Louis University, and in 1869 commenced his commercial education as a clerk in Las Vegas. One year later he invested \$350 in stock of merchandise and engaged in business for himself; through his energy and perseverance, his business gradually increased, and in 1875 he purchased a lot and erected a business building, his stock then amounting to \$20,000. He formed a partnership with his brother, and in 1878 they were obliged to again enlarge their store to accommodate their growing trade. Starting in

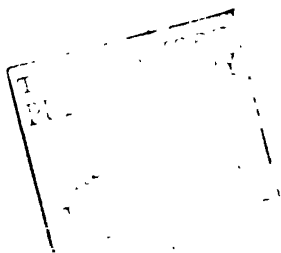
life without a dollar, we see him to-day quoted as being worth \$200,000. He owns several valuable cattle ranches near Las Vegas, and is in every respect a self-made man.

THOMAS RICHEY

Is one of those men whose life if written would fill a volume with interesting matter. His has been a varied experience, and in the course of his eventful career he has had his share of its joys and sorrows. He has combated with obstacles, perils, and privations, and now stands on a substantial basis with New Mexico's citizens and is a fair example of what ambition, energy, and perseverance will accomplish when seemingly baffled by misfortune. He was born April 16, 1836, in Harrison County, Ohio, and received the benefits of a common school education in his native county. He was one of the first to start for Pike's Peak during that excitement, and the trip was fraught with adventure and interest. He stopped at Denver, Col., for one day, then shouldered his blankets and moved on to Clear Creek County, where he worked in the mines at \$5 a day, remaining here but a short time, when we next find him, provided with several head of cattle and mules, hauling lumber from Bear Creek, Col., to Central, Nevada City, Black Hawk, and other points in that State. Losing all his cattle, excepting three head, in a severe snow-storm the following winter, he was obliged to discontinue this business, and in the spring of the following year (1865) he accepted the position of claim superintendent for Alex. Cameron. In 1866 he was mining and prospecting at Janus Creek, Boulder County, Col. He continued at this with moderate success until the fall of 1867, when he went to Elizabethtown, Merino Valley, N. M.; here he dis-



GEORGE J. PACE, RATON, N. M.



covered lead, but only to find it worthless after a considerable expenditure of time and money. Later he made discoveries in Aztec Hill, which he worked for two and one half years to no advantage. Leaving there in the summer of 1871, he returned to Merino Valley, where for the next ten years he worked at mining on a salary, and in 1881 he bought a second-hand mining property with water right, and discovered new placer mines, which were worked with great success. On December 17, 1879, he was married to Miss Annie S. Guhl; three bright children have graced this union. In 1888, Mr. Richey was elected county commissioner and served his term of office with credit to himself and the entire satisfaction of the community.

REUBEN PIKE LETTON

Has now passed his allotted three score and ten, but he appears much younger and is possessed of a greater degree of energy than is sometimes displayed by men of younger years. He was born October 4, 1818, in Rockville, Montgomery County, Md. His early life was spent on a farm and later he received the benefits of a common school education. In 1846 he enlisted in Donathon's Volunteer Regiment of Missouri, and left Leavenworth, Kan., June 16, to enter the service of the United States Government in the war with Mexico. During his service he engaged in several noted battles, such as at Bracet, Paso del Norte, Sacramento, and Buena Vista. At Monterey they were inspected by Zachary Taylor. A few months before the close of the war he received his discharge at New Orleans. In 1849, during the gold excitement, he went via Isthmus of Panama to California. At Sacramento he engaged in mining for six months and

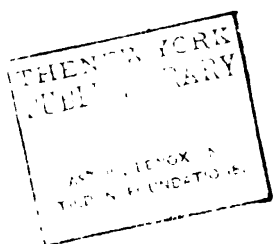
was quite successful. He then returned home and later started overland to California; he drove a horse team and had with him some loose cattle. They reached their destination in safety and he sold his cattle at a large profit. In May, 1858, in company with his son, A. K. Letton, he started for Salt Lake, having taken a government position to supply freight at various points; he had under his charge twenty-five wagons, averaging six yoke of cattle to a wagon. They reached Salt Lake the 25th of the following September. In 1860 he was engaged in freighting merchandise to points in Colorado, in which business he realized large profits. In 1874 he moved to Trinidad, Col., and engaged in freighting from that point to Silver City and was quite successful. He then engaged as contractor with the Santa Fé Railroad, and was in that company's employ eight months. He now resides in Raton, N. M., and since 1878 has been extensively engaged in the cattle business. Mr. Letton is a self-made man, and now that his days of activity are over, is quietly resting from the toils and labors of his early life.

M. A. McMARTIN,

Born in St. Andrews, Canada, January 8, 1837. He received an education afforded by the common schools. His early life was spent on a farm. In the spring of 1859, in company with fifty men, he drove ox teams from Leavenworth, Kan., across the plains, arriving in Denver after tedious trips. He then went to Central City, Col., where he engaged in mining during the summer; from there, he went to Taos N. M., he, with his party, being among the first to come to New Mexico by way of Pike's Peak. From Taos, he went back to California Gulch, Cal., and



NATHANIEL OLDHAM, RATON, N. M.





RICHARD OLDHAM, JR., RATON, N. M.

THE
DU

1

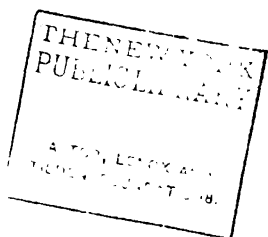


GEORGE OLDHAM, RATON, N. M.

1919



REED OLDHAM, RATON, N. M.



was moderately successful in mining. While there, he ran a mule train to Denver and back. In 1860, with several others, he had a serious encounter with the Indians on top of Raton Mountain, in which he was wounded and one man was killed. Returning to Taos he fitted out a team bound for the San Juan Mountains: arriving there, he remained a short while and then started across the country for Denver. From Denver, by the way of Sierra Madre Mountains, he returned to New Mexico, settling in Mora County, where he remained a short while engaged in merchandising. From there he went to Arizona and then to Old Mexico; he remained in Old Mexico for a while, then went back to Arizona and engaged in mining, finally returning to New Mexico and engaged in general merchandising. During this time he was engaged in freighting to and from points in Old Mexico, Arizona, and the Missouri River; also carried on a business of hides and pelts. He built the first house in Otera, N. M., shortly after the arrival of the railroad. In 1882 he moved to Raton, N. M., and built the first business house there, and until 1883 he engaged in merchandising. Since 1883 he has been engaged in the real estate business, in which he is doing very well. Mr. McMartin was married October 13, 1886, to Mrs. Myra S. Abell, widow of Capt H. H. Abell, who conspicuously served in the Seventh New Mexico Cavalry under Gen. Custer for eight years.

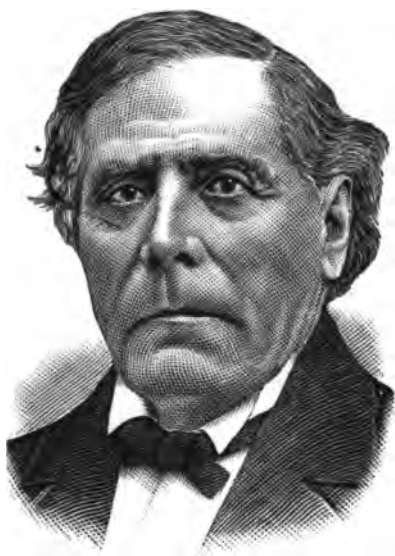
J. M. LUNA

Will long be remembered as a useful citizen and resident of New Mexico. He was born July 5, 1836, in Los Lunas, N. M. He received a common school education in Santa Fé, and at an early age engaged in sheep rais-

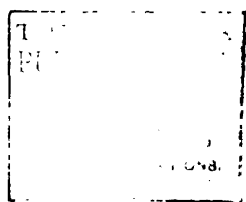
ing, also freighting merchandise from Kansas City to points in New Mexico and Arizona. Mr. Luna was twice elected to the office of sheriff of Valencia County, he was several times elected commissioner for the same county, and when but twenty years of age, he held the responsible position of probate judge. His death occurred July 5, 1888, from injuries sustained on the railroad. He was an active and energetic office-holder, and as a citizen was highly esteemed by all with whom he was acquainted.

EUGENIO ROMERO,

The present efficient county assessor of San Miguel County, is a native New Mexican ; he was born in Santa Fé, December 15, 1837. He was educated in the common schools of his native county, and when twenty-two years old engaged in the freighting and general merchandise business, which he continued until 1880. During that time he built up a large and successful business, and established for himself a reputation in the community as a thorough and qualified business man, as well as a worthy and useful citizen. He was married to Miss A. Lopez on August 28, 1858. Seven children have since graced this union. In 1882 he was elected Mayor of Las Vegas, which flattering as well as responsible office he held satisfactorily two years. He was elected sheriff of San Miguel County in 1886, and held his position faithfully for two years ; and in 1888 he was elected to his present position, county assessor. In this position he has gained many warm friends, and has performed his duty with unswerving fairness and honesty of purpose. As a politician he is a very strong man in his party and is a good political manager. Mr. Romero is a self-made man.

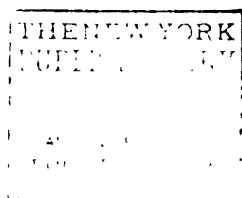


THE LATE DON LOPEZ, LAS VEGAS, N. M.





LORENZO LOPEZ, LAS VEGAS, N. M.





J. L. LOPEZ, LAS VEGAS, N. M.



MRS. LORENZO LOPEZ, LAS VEGAS, N. M.

JOSEPH W. DWYER,

One of New Mexico's prominent and influential citizens, was born in Conhocton, O., October 6, 1832. His early life was spent on a farm, and during the winter months he attended the district schools, thereby receiving an ordinary education. Later he clerked in a store, and in 1860-66 printed a newspaper in his native town. In 1861 he accepted a position in the Treasury Department at Washington, D. C.; at the same time he acted as assistant private secretary to Chief Justice Salmon B. Chase. In 1864 he was appointed pension agent at Columbus, O.; he paid the first pension in this office, now the largest pension agency in the United States. Mr. Dwyer resigned this office to accept the position of supervisor of internal revenue, which he held during President Grant's first term of office. He resigned this to accept the position of attorney for the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, and transacted the business of that company in Washington, D. C., for three years. In 1877 he came to New Mexico and has since resided here, engaged extensively in sheep and cattle raising. Colonel Dwyer is an honored and respected citizen and a self-made man.

MONROE TOBY,

Born in Ocean Spring, Miss., July 11, 1858. He received an ordinary school education in his native State. In 1866 he went to New Orleans, and was employed in his father's bank in that city until 1878. In the same year he went to El Paso, Tex., engaging in the mercantile business there, and at Isleta, Tex., for about three months. In 1879 he went to Silver City, N. M., remaining there a short time. He proceeded to Georgetown, N. M., continuing in the mercantile business for one year; then disposing of his business he traveled through Colorado. Subsequently he returned to New Orleans and accepted the position of collector and assessor of the New Orleans Water Works, continuing in that capacity for one year, when he again went to Texas, and was employed in a mercantile house, remaining eighteen months; thence back to New Orleans, where he lived five months. He again returned to New Mexico, where he engaged in the mercantile business at Georgetown, which, after continuing fifteen months, he again disposed of his interest, and for the third time returned to New Orleans, where he formed a mining syndicate to develop mines in Pinos Altos and Georgetown, N. M. He returned to New Mexico and was successful in his mining operations, greatly enriching the syndicate through his judicious management.

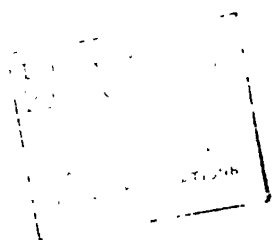
Mr. Toby is largely interested in mining at Georgetown and Pinos Altos, and controls and operates some of the largest and most valuable mines in that district. He also carries on a mercantile business at Pinos Altos, in connection with his mining interest. Mr. Toby is a young man who has a bright future before him.



M. M. SALAZAR, SPRINGER, N. M.



MRS. FANNIE W. SALAZAR, SPRINGER, N. M.



PATRICK J. DONAHOE

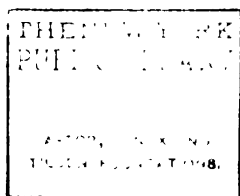
Is one of the able attorneys of the New Mexico bar, and has attained his present position of prominence by virtue of application to study and ambition to win. He was born October 11, 1865, in Michigan. He received the benefits of a common school education, and shortly after leaving school he accepted the position of private secretary to ex-Governor McCormick, of Arizona, and remained with him about ten months. For the next three years he acted in the same capacity for E. J. Richards, of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, and Mr. Henry Monette, of the West Shore Railroad. Resigning these positions, he removed to Hamilton, O., where he read law until 1886; then, going to New Mexico, he was appointed official stenographer in the courts of the third judicial district. In 1889 he was admitted to the bar, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in connection with Hon. S. M. Ashenfelter, with whom he formed a law partnership soon after his admission to the bar. Mr. Donahoe is building up a large and lucrative practice in New Mexico, and he has gained the respect and good will of a host of friends and acquaintances, who wish him success in his new home.

TRINIDAD ROMERO.

In the brief space which our limits compel us to allot to sketches of New Mexico's prominent and representative men, it is impossible to do justice to the life, character, or labors of the distinguished gentleman whose name heads this article. Hon. Trinidad Romero is a descendant of an honorable and ancient Mexican ancestry, his father being Don Miguel-Romero-y-Baca, who was born in Santa Fé County in 1798; his mother was Miss Delgado, daughter of a wealthy and distinguished citizen of Santa Fé. The subject of this sketch was born in Santa Fé County in 1835. He received the benefits of a common school education in Santa Fé, and when fifteen years old left his native town and went to Las Vegas, where he remained until 1887, during which time he was engaged extensively in sheep and cattle raising, also in the general merchandising business, which, through his careful management, yielded him a large profit. In 1855 Mr. Romero was married to Miss Valeria Lopez, daughter of Hon. Francisco Lopez, at one time sheriff of Las Vegas. In 1887 he removed his mercantile business to Wagon Mound, where he now resides. He is extensively interested in stock raising, and to-day owns several thousand head of fine grade cattle and sheep. He has lost two fortunes, but through his indomitable will and ambitious and energetic spirit he has again established himself upon a sound basis and is to-day reputed to be one of the successful men of New Mexico. Mr. Romero has been active in politics and has held several high positions of honor and trust. He served two successive terms as probate judge, one term as member of the Territorial Council, one term as delegate to Congress from San



JACOB SCHAUBLIN. LAS CRUCES, N. M.



Miguel County, and in whatever capacity he has served, either in public or private life, he has ever retained the unqualified respect and esteem of all with whom he came in contact, and as a man of unblemished integrity and unsullied character Mr. Romero has no superiors. In his domestic life he is an affectionate and kind husband and beloved father. His family now consists of his estimable wife and eight sons and daughters: Serapio, aged thirty years; Bernardo, twenty-eight years; Román, twenty-four; Miguel, eighteen; Epiménia, aged sixteen; Trinidad, thirteen; Valeria, ten; and Margarita, seven.

MICHAEL COONEY,

Born in Canada, March 18, 1838. He received an early education in Canada and worked on a farm from 1850 to 1860. The following year, he went to Chicago, and upon the organization of the Twenty-third Illinois Volunteers he enlisted in that company, and served three years in the civil war. He then returned to Canada and entered a military school at Toronto.

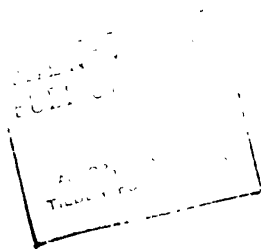
In 1866 he went to Buffalo, N. Y., and took part in the invasion of Canada by the Fenians. At the battle of Lambston's Ridge, his company of four hundred men, under General John O'Neil, defeated the Queen's regiment of 1400 men; resulting in a complete victory for the invaders. After the rebellion he disposed of his property in Canada, and engaged in the liquor business in Chicago for several years. In 1868 he became a member of the first Irish Republican Club ever organized in the United States. In 1869 he organized the Sheridan Guards, the second State military company then in Illinois; the following spring, he, with his company, joined General O'Neil's second invasion of Canada; this was, however, defeated by the arrival of General Meade with United States troops, who arrested all officers of note connected with the invasion, with the exception of the officers of the Chicago regiment, who disguised themselves and mingled in with their commands as privates, leaving the first sergeant in charge, thereby eluding arrest. In 1870, Mr. Cooney was appointed inspector of customs for the district of the Teche, La.; subsequently he was transferred to New Orleans. He held various positions in the custom house up to 1877. On the 15th of October, 1879, he was married to Miss Jennie Donnelly of New



COL. W. L. RYERSON, LAR CRUCES, N. M.



D. PEREZ, SAN ANTONIO, N. M.



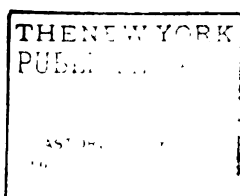
Orleans. He organized the Mitchell Rifles and commanded that company until 1880, when he received news of the death of his brother at the hands of the Apache Indians. He immediately came to New Mexico, recovered and buried the body of his brother, and being prepossessed with that country settled in Socorro County. In 1884 he was elected to the Territorial Legislature; in which he represented Socorro County, and in 1888, he was re-elected to the same high position. Capt. Cooney now resides in the thriving little town of Cooney, N. M. He is largely interested in mining and operates some of the most valuable mines in New Mexico.

CHAS. H. DANE,

Born in Lowell, Mass., February 2, 1851. Graduated at Ann Arbor University, Mich. Shortly after graduating he went to Los Angeles, Cal., was admitted to the bar, and practiced law there for five years. He then purchased a stock of merchandise which he sold from a box car, while *en route* through Arizona and points in New Mexico, from which he realized large profits. In 1882 he engaged in the furniture business in connection with W. Berg at Deming, N. M. In 1883 he opened a private commercial bank in Deming, and in April, 1884, he organized the First National Bank of Deming, with an authorized capital of \$50,000, becoming its president. In 1888 he succeeded in having the capital of the First National Bank of Deming increased to \$100,000. He also organized and was elected president of the First National Bank of Silver City, N. M., capital \$50,000. In 1876 he married Miss Mary L. Chase of Lyndon, Vt. In 1891 he was elected Grand Master of Masons for the jurisdiction of New Mexico. Mr. Dane is acknowledged to be one of the ablest financiers in the country. His enterprise is proverbial and his business sagacity unquestioned. His various business interests in New Mexico are successful and his credit is almost unlimited.



BENIGNO ROMERO, LAS VEGAS, N. M.



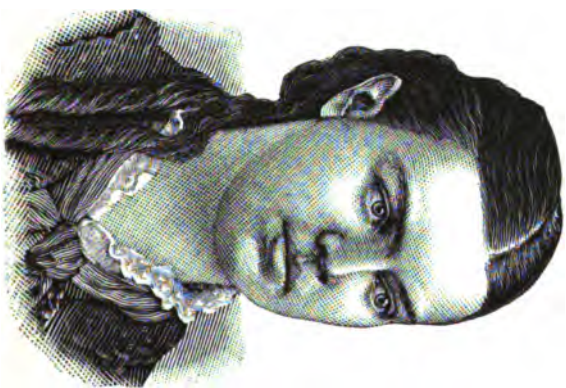
JAMES J. DOLAN.

The subject of this sketch has succeeded thus far in life simply because he merited success and at the same time is possessed of those qualifications which tend to make a man popular with the public, viz., industry, integrity, and ambition. Mr. Dolan was born May 2, 1848, in Laughrea, County Galway, Ireland. When five years of age his parents embarked for America, and young Dolan received a limited education in New York City. When but twelve years old he entered a large fancy goods house and remained there three years. In 1863 he enlisted in Co. K., Seventeenth Regiment, New York Zouaves; he served two years, was discharged, and in 1866, re-enlisted in the Thirty-seventh United States Infantry, and served faithfully the full term of three years. After the war he accepted the position of clerk with L. G. Murphy & Co., post traders at Fort Stanton, N. M.; three years later, upon the senior partner's death, Mr. Dolan was taken into the firm. In 1877 he formed a partnership with Mr. Riley, which lasted until 1880; he then engaged in the cattle business in Lincoln. In 1883 he was elected county treasurer and held this office until 1888, which year he was elected to the Territorial Senate, representing the counties of Grant, Dona Ana, Sierra, and Lincoln. On June 3, 1889, he was appointed by President Harrison receiver of the land office at Las Cruces, of which office he is the present incumbent. On July 13, 1879, he was married to Miss Caroline Fritz. They are the fond parents of two bright children. In politics Mr. Dolan is an earnest Republican; his honesty, integrity, high social standing, and unflinching adhe-

rence to the principles of the political party he espouses, have endeared him to the hearts of the people, and his future none can foretell; but prophecy indicates that higher and more honorable positions are still within his grasp.



THOMAS RICHEY, SPRINGER, N. M.



MRS. THOMAS RICHEY, SPRINGER, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

JAMES CORBIN,

Born in Newport, N. H., in 1838. He received a common school education, and when eighteen years of age went to Iowa, thence to Nebraska, where, his health becoming impaired, he returned to New Hampshire in 1857. During the excitement of Pike's Peak two years later, he returned to Nebraska. Remaining there a short while, he went to Iowa, where in 1860 he was made United States deputy marshal, and during the same year took the census of Fremont County, Iowa. In the fall of 1861 he returned to New Hampshire and in the office of Hon. Edmund Burke pursued the study of law until the fall of 1864, when he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of New Hampshire. By reason of continued lung hæmorrhages, he was obliged to leave his native State, and upon the advice of his friends came direct to New Mexico, settling finally in Grant County, where he served one term as probate judge. Since 1871 he has resided in Silver City, where he has served one term as mayor and of which city he is now a prominent and active citizen. He is interested in mining and real estate, and owns valuable property in different parts of New Mexico.

A. H. CAREY.

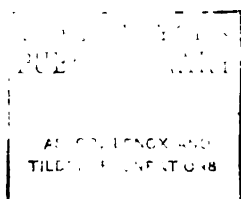
Among the young men who have prominently come before the public, and who have attained high honor and distinction for sterling qualities and native talent, none have pursued a more upright course than A. H. Carey. He was born in Northumberland, England, December 4, 1844. He received a good common school education and when twenty years of age emigrated to America. Having a fancy for a seafaring life, he led the life of a sailor for the next seven years, during which time he made many trips to his native land and almost circumnavigated the globe. After abandoning the sea, he served an apprenticeship at the hardware business; this lasted several years, and in 1882 he went to Raton, N. M., and opened a large hardware business house with a branch store at Cimarron. Since coming to New Mexico, Mr. Carey has identified himself prominently with Raton and Colfax County interests. He is a large property owner in Raton, Springer, Cimarron, and other places in the Territory, and is in every respect a respected and honored citizen. He is president of the Raton Artesian Well Co., and one of the directors of the Raton Cattle Co. He is a genial, whole-souled gentleman and, stands high in the community.



R. P. LETTON, RATON, N. M.



M. A. McMARTIN, RATON, N. M.



JOHN BECKER,

The subject of this sketch, who to-day, is considered one of the substantial men of Belen, and possesses the well merited confidence and esteem of its citizens, was born May 28, 1850, in Hanover, Germany. When nineteen years old he emigrated to America, and landing in New Orleans in August, 1869, he obtained a position in a restaurant and remained in that city six months; he then started for St. Louis, but was robbed of all he had before reaching that city. From St. Louis, he went through Illinois, Iowa, and Minnesota, returning to New Orleans, where he remained one winter. In August, 1871, he came to New Mexico, where, for the first two years, he clerked for Louis Huning, and then managed Mr. Huning's business house in Belen, receiving one half of the profits as his share. In 1877 he commenced business for himself; and since the opening of his store Mr. Becker has been very successful. In 1886 he built the Belen mill, which has a capacity of 25,000 pounds of flour in twenty-four hours, and which has proved a safe investment, as he has already realized a handsome profit. Mr. Becker is what we call a successful man. He carries a general stock of merchandise, and his wine cellar is one of the largest in the Territory, having at present fully 25,000 gallons of wine in stock; he does a yearly business of \$150,000 and he has an extended reputation as a business man of more than ordinary ability. Mr. Becker was the means of establishing a post-office at Belen, and he has held the responsible office of postmaster for the past fifteen years. He has the distinction of having established one of the first telephone lines in New Mexico, and ever

since his arrival in the territory has been identified with the public interest.

In 1877 he was married to Miss Anna Vielstich of Germany; their interesting family consisting of three boys and two girls.



J. M. LUNAS, LOS LUNAS, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION

FELIPE CHAVES,

Was born in Pedillos, Bernalillo Co., N. M., November 16, 1835. He received a common school education in Old Mexico. In 1856 he was married to Miss Josie Chaves, daughter of Don Antonio Chaves; three children have graced this union. In 1866 he removed to Valencia Co., where he has continued to reside ever since. Mr. Chaves has had a varied business career and has met with some severe losses. Upon his father's death he was left with a large income and by judicious management has greatly added to his fortune. At one time he was the largest sheep owner in the Territory, but during the war of the Rebellion he lost the entire number, 40,000 in all; he restocked his ranch and in 1881 sold his sheep interest and since then has been living in retirement, an honored citizen in private life, taking such interest only in public affairs as every man should who is interested in the welfare of our country.

As a friend he is true as steel, as a neighbor he is much respected, and as a man his character is above reproach.

JOSE L. PEREA,

Born in Bernalillo, N. M., January 25, 1859. He received a preparatory education in Santa Fé, and then entered the St. Louis University, in which famous institution he remained three years; upon completing their prescribed course he entered Notre Dame University, Indiana, from where he was graduated. He then returned to Bernalillo, where he has since resided, engaged extensively in sheep raising. He is also a partner in the mercantile house of Perea Bros. in Bernalillo, transacting the largest business in that part of the Territory. In 1881 he was appointed county treasurer of Bernalillo County by Governor Sheldon, which highly responsible office he held most satisfactorily for ten months. In 1882 he was elected county clerk, which office he held until 1885. In November, 1886, he was elected sheriff of Bernalillo County and at the time of writing he is the incumbent of that office. Mr. Perea owns considerable real estate, also some of the most valuable ranch property in the Territory, well stocked with horses, cattle, and sheep. By his perseverance, industry, and spirit, he has now become a successful business man and has amassed a large fortune.



HON. EUGENIO ROMERO, LAS VEGAS, N. M.

O. E. CROMWELL

Was born in New York City in the year 1849. He graduated from Columbia College, New York. Upon leaving school he obtained the contract for delivering quantities of stone for building purposes, in St. Louis, and Jefferson City, Mo., and in Cincinnati and Cleveland, O.; in these cities the next ten years of his life were spent. In 1879, he came to New Mexico, and took up his residence in Albuquerque, where he has since taken no unimportant part in the advancement and welfare of that city.

He built the Albuquerque street railway and also established the New Savings and Trust Co. He is vice-president of the Albuquerque Board of Trade and owns several handsome buildings in that city; also considerable real estate in and around Albuquerque. He has an eye to business at all times and is considered a successful business man. He is genial and sociable with his friends and is esteemed by all who know him. Such citizens as Mr. Cromwell well deserve mention as one of the representative men of New Mexico, and we bespeak for him a prominent position in the future history of the Territory.

J. B. KERR

Was born March 12, 1847, in Fayette County, near Lexington, Ky. He received a common school education in his native county and at Paris, Ky. In 1866 he entered the West Point Military Academy, graduating from that school in June, 1870. Immediately after graduation he was appointed Second Lieutenant of the Sixth Regiment, United States Cavalry, and was ordered to the western frontier. He assisted in driving the Kiowa and Comanche Indians from the western border of Texas, and in March, 1871, was ordered to Kansas, and during the next few years served under General Miles in the campaign against the Cheyenne and Arapahoe tribes; they were finally subdued and placed upon the reservation, and in the spring of 1875 he was ordered to the department of Arizona, where he has since served within the Territories of New Mexico and Arizona; during which time he has engaged in many noted campaigns and has been uniformly successful in settling the Indian disturbances. After the termination of the different campaigns ending in the fall of 1886, Capt. Kerr removed to Ft. Wingate, where he is now stationed. As a military officer he has few superiors in discipline and a thorough knowledge of field tactics. He has received several medals, conferred upon him for services upon the field, also for his skill as a marksman. He has had phenomenal success in procuring peace and good feeling throughout New Mexico and Arizona, and to such men as he does civilization owe its present advanced state.



MONROE TOBY, PINOS ALTOS, N. M.

THE
LIBRARY
OF THE
MUSEUM OF
ART AND
ARCHITECTURE
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF
CHICAGO

G. G. POSEY.

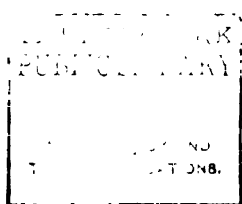
Prominent among the Democratic politicians of the Territory who has served his party with earnestness and fidelity is Mr. Posey. He has been intimately associated with the party successes of the past, and will no doubt, in the future, make his power felt in the circles of political life. He was born February 5, 1850, in Wilkinson County, Mississippi. He received a collegiate education, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Missouri in 1871. He came to New Mexico in 1880, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in Silver City, where he now resides, an active and honored member of the legal profession. He is a member of the National Democratic Committee of New Mexico, and has frequently acted as chairman of that body, and has also served as chairman of several national conventions which have elected delegates to Congress. Mr. Posey can be well classed among New Mexico's successful men, and as he is in the full vigor of manhood we may safely predict for him a brilliant future.

L. D. MILLER.

Prominent among the self-made men of New Mexico is he whose name heads this sketch, and who has been a prominent character in business and social circles for many years past. Mr. Miller was born in Mechanicsburg, Cumberland Co., Pa., March 20, 1830. When four years old he emigrated with his parents to Ohio, in which State he afterward receive a common school education. In 1853 he went to California, following in the footsteps of the thousands who had preceded him. He lived in California six years, and then removed to Colorado, where he remained several years engaged in various occupations. In 1870 he came to Silver City, which was at that time but a sparsely settled village, and for a long while he relied almost entirely upon game, shot by his own hand, for subsistence. Mr. Miller has greatly added to the growth and advancement of Silver City and to-day stands a member of the city council and an honored and respected citizen. His estimable wife was Miss Maggie Keays, to whom he was married November 1, 1873, in London, Canada.



HON. TRINIDAD ROMERO, WAGON MOUND, N. M.



O. A. HADLEY

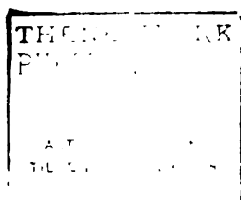
Was born in Cherry Creek, Chatauqua County, N. Y., in 1826. His early youth was spent on a farm. He received an academic education and was graduated from Fredonia University in 1845. In the fall of 1865 he went to Little Rock, Ark., where he engaged in the mercantile business until 1867, when he was appointed registrar of Franklin County, Arkansas. In 1868 he was elected senator from Little Rock district, which position he held until 1871; during his term of office he presided as president of the Senate, and upon the election of Powell Clayton to the United States Senate, Mr. Hadley became Governor of Arkansas by virtue of his presidency of the State Senate, and filled this responsible office until 1873. On February 17, 1849, he was married to Miss Mary C. Kilbourne, daughter of Wm. Kilbourne, one of the pioneers of Chatauqua. In 1874 he made an extensive tour through Europe in company with his wife, returning to Little Rock in 1875. In 1876 he was appointed register of the land office, at the expiration of which office he was made postmaster of Little Rock, holding this office until 1881, when he removed to New Mexico. In November, 1888, he purchased the Tipton ranch, of 15,000 acres, near Watrous, upon which he has made valuable improvements, and where he at present resides, engaged extensively in the breeding of fine cattle and horses. In all matters of public or private life Mr. Hadley has won the confidence and esteem of all who know him, and by his integrity in business matters he will continue to hold the same as long as he may remain among his friends.

MARTIN MAHER

Was born in Tipperary County, Ireland, March 19, 1843, and lived there with his parents until he was nine years of age, when the family emigrated to Springfield, O., where young Maher followed the plow for seven years, and consequently received but few educational advantages. In 1859 he was apprenticed to a baker at Urbane, O., where he worked at his trade until 1861, when he accepted a government position at Nashville, Tenn. He remained there until 1865, in that capacity, and then worked a year at his trade in that city. In 1866 he enlisted in the Fifth Infantry, United States Regulars, and served with distinction three years. He received his discharge at Ft. Reynolds, Col., and shortly after engaged in railroading in Texas; this he continued in other States for about six years. Mr. Maher was married in 1879 to Mrs. Kate E. Howe of Massachusetts. They removed to New Mexico, and settled in Silver City, their present home. In 1888 he was elected to the city council. Mr. Maher is an active and energetic citizen of Silver City, and is always ready to take a prominent and useful part in all matters pertaining to the interest and welfare of that city.



MICHAEL COONEY, COONEY, N. M.



LEONARD SKINNER,

Born in Sherbourne, N. Y., October 12, 1839. His education was derived from the common schools of his native town. In 1859 he crossed the plains, going first to Aurora, now Denver, Col., in which place he remained but a short while; he then went to Russell Gulch and from there to California Gulch, where he engaged in mining for several months. From there he removed to Colorado City, where he has the distinction of having erected the first house. Leaving Colorado City, he came direct to New Mexico, where he was employed by the government in various ways until the breaking out of the war; he then enlisted and took an active part in the war until the close. Since then he has been engaged in ranching and cattle raising; he resides on a fine ranch eighteen miles from Albuquerque. Mr. Skinner has battled with life and is most deserving of the good fortune he now enjoys.

ROBERT H. COWAN

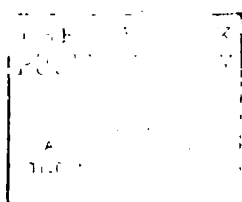
Was born near Lynchburg, Va., October 15, 1839. He received a common school education, and at the age of eighteen years started across the plains without funds but rich in determination. In that time railroads had reached but little beyond the Mississippi. Mr. Cowan hired an ox team at Kansas City and crossed the plains to Ft. Garland. He made numerous trips between civilization and the far West, and had many conflicts with the Indians, having traveled all through New Mexico and other Territories. He was engaged as stage driver between Independence, Mo., and Santa Fé, N. M., and as wagon master for ten years, and for a long time was station master at Rayoda, N. M. He traded considerably between Carson, Nev., and points in New Mexico. Was married November 1, 1868, to Miss Delubina Padilla. Mr. Cowan took the mail contract between Springer and Taos, N. M., and continued in that service four years. He is now engaged in the livery business at Springer, N. M. When in the mail service he never failed to complete his route, though often impeded by storm and flood and more threatening obstacles. He is a self-made man.



CHAS. H. DANE, DEMING, N. M.



JOHN BECKER, BELEN, N. M.



A. E. EALY, M.D.

He whose name heads this sketch is one of Albuquerque's most prominent physicians. Courteous and agreeable in manner, careful and conscientious in doing his duty, and a kindness and consideration alike to young and old, rich and poor, has combined to win him the deserved popularity he now enjoys. Dr. Ealy was born in Pennsylvania, in the month of January, 1846. His earlier education was received at the grammar schools of his native State, and upon finishing the prescribed course at these schools he entered the University of Pennsylvania, from which institution he graduated in 1870 with high honors, and receiving the degree of M.D. For eight years he practiced his profession in Pennsylvania, doing moderately well. In 1878 he removed to Dayton, O., and resided in that city two years, during which time he had a large practice; but in 1880 he was seized with the "western fever" and started West. He decided to locate at Albuquerque, and at once started in to win friends and build up a practice, both of which he succeeded in doing, and to-day stands in the front ranks of his profession in that city, and is an honored and respected citizen. Dr. Ealy's experience during the ten years of his residence in New Mexico have taught him that the climate of that country has different effects on patients in different stages of consumption and other lung troubles. A sure cure is almost certain when patients are in the first stages, but in cases of more advanced nature the climate is not as beneficial; he also considers the high altitude dangerous as to heart troubles.

DOCITHE A. CLOUTHIER

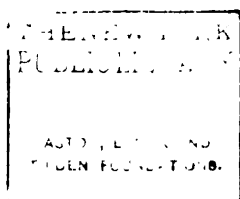
Was born in St. George, Canada, May 5, 1853. He received a common school education, and when seventeen years of age went to Sheridan, Kan., where he engaged in business with W. H. Chick & Co., with whom he continued ten years. He removed to New Mexico, and in 1880 he built a house on his present beautiful ranch, three miles from Springer. In the same year he formed a partnership with H. M. Porter, and bought out the interest of Brown & Manzanares, continuing the business under the name of Porter & Clouthier; they commenced business with \$15,000 capital, and five years later, when Mr. Porter retired from the firm, they valued their stock at \$95,000. Upon the retirement of Mr. Porter, D. A. Clouthier, with others, purchased his interest and continued business under the name of the Springer Mercantile and Banking Co. He is still connected with this firm and doing well. He is also largely interested in real estate in Springer. In 1880 he was elected county treasurer of Colfax County, and has served three terms. On October 1, 1882, he was married to Miss Josephine Abreau, the accomplished granddaughter of Don Carlos Baubien, one of the original owners of the famous Maxwell Land Grant.



JAMES J. DOLAN, LAS CRUCES, N. M.



JAMES CORBIN, SILVER CITY, N. M.



SEAMAN FIELD,

Born in Jefferson County, N. Y., February 27, 1829. His education was that afforded by the common schools, and at the age of nineteen he left New York and went to New Orleans, entering a wholesale boot and shoe house, where he remained ten years. From there he went to Texas and engaged in ranching, where he continued to live until the war broke out, when he enlisted in the Confederate service, serving in the Thirty-third Regiment, Texas Cavalry, and with the exception of six months in the navy he served until the war ended. The next twelve years were spent in the North, when he again returned to Texas, going from there in 1883 to Deming, N. M., which place he expects to make his home. In 1886, through the recommendation of Judge Magoffin of El Paso, he was appointed United States collector of customs, by the Secretary of the Treasury. Col. Field owns some very valuable gold, silver, and lead mines situated in Ties Hermanes, N. M., the ore assaying from \$20 to \$120 per ton.

JOSEPH P. SCHROEDER.

When we see a gentleman who is successful in his business, we know that his prosperity is not the result of chance, but rather that he has worked hard and long, and that he possesses a spirit which does not succumb to trifling discouragements. When one attains the proud distinction of being a solid man, his word must be considered as good as his bond and his reputation must necessarily be unblemished. Mr. Schroeder is one who without aid or guidance has followed the true instincts of his own progressive nature, and to-day stands in the ranks of the foremost. He was born October 7, 1857, in St. Louis, Mo. He received an ordinary common school education, and when seventeen years of age he entered the St. Louis College of Pharmacy, from which he graduated in 1876. The next two years were spent in Florence, Kan., and in 1878 he came to New Mexico. He reached Raton when the people were living in tents, and decided to settle there. He used a portion of the little money he had to build a store, and the remainder he invested, which investments have since realized him a handsome profit. He started in a stranger, but through his gentlemanly deportment, habits of industry and unflinching integrity, he won the esteem of all with whom he associated, and soon established the foundation of his present business. Mr. Schroeder is an esteemed citizen of Raton and always takes an active part in all matters pertaining to the interest and welfare of that thriving little city.



THE LATE DON CHAVES, BELEN, N. M.



FELIPE CHAVES, BELEN, N. M.

W. C. PORTERFIELD

Was born March 28, 1858, at Mount Erie, Ill. After finishing his education, both literary and pharmaceutical, at the age of twenty-one he entered the drug business with his brother, M. W. Porterfield, at Fairfield, Ill., and continued in the same successfully until 1887, when the firm disposed of their business and invested in Kansas real estate, building the Riverside addition to the city of Eldorado, Kan. During this speculation, drug stores in Chicago, Kansas City, Mount Vernon, Ill., and Hot Springs, Ark., were traded for. W. C. Porterfield having special charge of these stores until disposed of. In 1887 he came to Silver City, N. M., and entered the drug business alone, from which he has built up one of the finest business houses in the Territory. Upon the passage of the Pharmacy Act by the Territorial Legislature, during the session of 1888-89, Mr. Porterfield had the honor of being appointed by Governor E. G. Ross, member of the New Mexico Board of Pharmacy, which office he still holds with much credit to the board. In 1884 he was married to Miss Maggie Wilson of Fairfield, Ill. Two bright boys grace this union. He is a Republican in politics, Methodist in religion, and a firm adherent to all principles of justice and right.

HENRY CLASSEN,

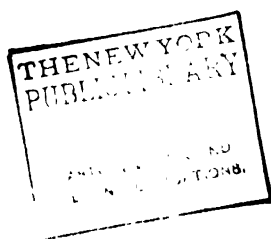
Born in California, December 7, 1860. He received the benefit of a common school education in his native State. His advent in commercial life began in San Francisco, Cal., in which city he was employed as a clerk in a dry-goods store for three years. His next venture was in the railroad business, having accepted the position of assistant time clerk in the locomotive department of the Southern Pacific Railroad at Tulare, Cal. In 1882 he went to Lordsburg, N. M., acting as assistant agent for the Southern Pacific Railroad, until March 14, 1883, when, in connection with his brother, he engaged in a general mercantile business, which he at present continues. On November 6, 1888, he was elected assessor of Grant County, although but twenty-eight years of age. Mr. Classen deserves great credit, as he came to New Mexico without a dollar, and his past life affords abundant reason to believe that a career of still greater usefulness and still higher honors await him in the years to come.



CAPT. J. B. KERR, FT. WINGATE, N. M.



L. D. MILLER, SILVER CITY, N. M.

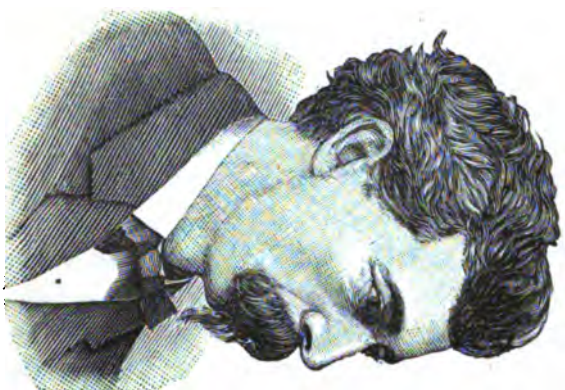


MICHAEL C. CAREY,

Son of William and Mary Carey, was born August 22, 1852, in Philadelphia, Pa. In 1855 his parents removed to New Jersey, in which State the early life of young Carey was spent; he worked on a farm until 1864 and the next four years were spent on a canal boat running from New York to Washington and Philadelphia. In 1868 he started West, and until 1882 engaged in ranching, teaming, and various occupations through Mississippi, Kansas, Missouri, and the Indian Territory. He was then employed as teamster for the Government at Ft. Cummings, N. M., until 1883, in which year he settled in Central New Mexico. He is now engaged in the liquor, livery, ranch and cattle business; in all of which he has been quite successful. He is a good citizen of Central, and is respected by all who know him.

ALEXANDER M. STOREY,

Was born near Hartstown, Crawford County, Pa., March 10, 1846. At the age of twelve years he emigrated with his parents to Nebraska. He received a common school education. In 1862 he enlisted in the Second Nebraska Cavalry. In 1864, after serving his term of enlistment, he went to Colorado, and was on the plains when the Sioux Indians went on the warpath. After a short time he returned to Nebraska and engaged in farming and stock raising, doing moderately well. In 1876 he returned to Colorado, and engaged in mining until 1878. He went to Leadville during the mining excitement there, and afterward to the Gunnison country. From there he went to Utah and Arizona, and in 1882 to Kingston, N. M., where he brought the "Iron Clad" group of mines, which, after developing and improving, he sold to St. Louis capitalists for \$10,000. In 1886 he was elected sheriff of Sierra County and was re-elected in the fall of 1888. He is a self-made man in every respect, is a member of the G. A. R., Masons, K. P., and Odd Fellows.



MARTIN MAHER, SILVER CITY, N. M.



R. H. COWAN, SPRINGER, N. M.

W. W. JACOBS.

This gentleman's career in life is one of which he should feel justly proud. Left an orphan at the tender age of eight he has battled with the world alone, and by indomitable pluck has made his way to a high round in life's ladder, and stands to-day a fitting example of what energy and perseverance will accomplish. He was born February 28, 1855, in Douglas County, Illinois. He remained in his native State until he was twenty-three years of age; during these years he worked on a farm, and by attending the district schools, at intervals, succeeded in obtaining a fair education. When nineteen years old he entered a dry-goods store, in which he clerked four years. From Douglas County he drifted to Rock Island, and from there to New Mexico, which he reached in 1879. He came to Springer and entered the employ of the Santa Fé Railroad, continuing with them five years. Leaving the railroad, he engaged in the mercantile business for himself, dealing principally in jewelry and stationery. On the following June he formed a partnership with Mr. A. J. Clouthier, who was then conducting a mercantile house; the business prospered, and is to-day one of the largest and most successful business houses in Springer. As a citizen he is much esteemed and his business qualities are recognized by all who know him.

T. JARAMILLO

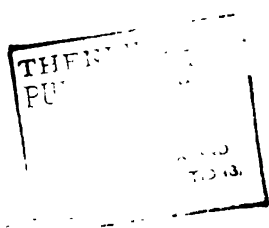
Is well known throughout New Mexico ; his father being a native New Mexican, and whose memory is still venerated by all who ever knew him. He was one of the leading men in the Territory, and his tragic death, at the hands of the Indians, cast a gloom over the entire community in which he moved. The subject of this biography was born in Los Lunas, November 12, 1853 ; and during his early life received the benefits of a good education both in New Mexico, and in the St. Louis University, St. Louis. Soon after his return to New Mexico upon completion of his studies, his father's death occurred, and Mr. Jaramillo was called upon to settle up his father's estate, dividing it among the four surviving children. He also carried on his father's business for a while, and then sold out his interest and moved to Ft. Sumner, where he afterward met and married Miss Sophie Maxwell, daughter of L. B. Maxwell, of "Maxwell Land Grant" fame. They resided in Ft. Sumner two years, and then moved to San Fernando, N. M., where he purchased a home, and where he now lives, engaged extensively in sheep raising. Mr. Jaramillo has never aspired to political honors, and has been content to remain a peaceful, law-abiding citizen, but as he is in the prime of life, and many years of usefulness before him, his future none can foretell, but prophecy indicates that high and more honorable positions await him in the years to come.



A. E. EALY, M.D., ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.



D. C. CLOUTHIER, SPRINGER, N. M.



CHARLES ILFELD,

One of the wide awake and lively business men of Las Vegas, was born in Homburg, Germany, April 19, 1847. In 1865 he emigrated to America and came direct to New Mexico, locating first at Taos. Coming to the Territory before the advent of railways and immigrations, he has witnessed the wonderful change of twenty-five years, in which populous cities have sprung up where formerly the wild Apache pitched his tent, and he has had the satisfaction of seeing *his* business expand with the development of his adopted home, until now it is one of the most extensive and successful in the Territory. His handsome building on the Plaza is as well known to citizens of New Mexico as is the genial countenance of its owner, whose warm-hearted nature has won him a large circle of friends. In 1867 he began business at Las Vegas in company with A. Letcher, and in 1874 he succeeded to the business of the firm, which he has successfully conducted in Las Vegas up to the present day.

NESTOR MONTOYA,

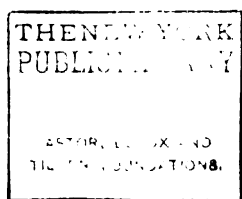
The enterprising and progressive editor-in-chief of the lately founded Spanish paper *La Voz Del Pueblo*, is a gentleman who has done much for the population and advancement of this Territory. He was born in Albuquerque, N. M., April 14, 1857. He is of distinguished parentage, his father being Don Teodocio Montoya, and his mother's maiden name was Encarnacion Cervantes; he is a grandson of Don Pablo Montoya, the original grantee by the Spanish government of the princely estate to-day called the "Pablo Montoya Land Grant" in New Mexico; embracing over a million of acres. Nestor entered St. Michael's College in Santa Fé at the age of twelve, and proved himself an exemplary student during the four years he remained in that famous institution. During these childhood years, an excellent foundation was laid by the good Brothers, which has at this early date made itself apparent in his already bright career. Upon the completion of his studies he entered into partnership with his uncle in the merchandising business at Chihuahua City, Old Mexico. He returned to Santa Fé a few years later and accepted a clerkship in the Santa Fé post-office, which he held satisfactorily four years, when he resigned to accept the office of secretary of the United States Depository, and while acting in this capacity he was appointed by Hon. Stephen B. Elkins a cadet, for New Mexico, to the United States Naval Academy, at Annapolis, Md. Later, he joined a merchandise train to the Navajo reservation, but soon returned to Santa Fé, glad to escape with his Indian pony and two huge navy revolvers. He then established himself in the mercantile business in Santa Fé, and continued success-



HENRY CLASSEN, LORDSBURG, N. M.



MICHAEL CAREY, CENTRAL, N. M.



fully for several years. He took an active interest in politics during this time and on the national Democratic administration he was given the position of United States court interpreter for the first judicial district of New Mexico, which office he held four years. In 1886 he accompanied Antonio Joseph, now delegate from New Mexico to Congress, on an extended tour throughout the Territory, making enthusiastic speeches in his interest, which undoubtedly played an important part in the ensuing election of Mr. Joseph. The question of statehood being agitated, Mr. Montoya, in company with E. N. Salazar, an old time friend, deemed it an opportune moment to establish a Spanish newspaper in the interest of the Democratic party and the statehood of New Mexico. This newspaper is owned by the firm and is, as its name signifies, "the voice of the people."

This publication is fitly educating the masses of Mexican people for the duties, responsibilities, and advantages of statehood, which he hopes will soon be conferred. Mr. Montoya has lately been giving a portion of his time to the reading of Blackstone and other eminent authorities, and will probably be admitted shortly to the bar.

The above is a short summary of his career, and it certainly is a commendable one. Without any desire to flatter, we can say that no man ever looked more earnestly after the welfare of the needy, and he is among those whose unostentatious acts of friendship and charity resound their praise more eloquently than all the laudations that language can devise. Mr. Montoya is a Democrat in politics and his editorial utterances are carefully read by most of the leading men in the Territory.

He is destined to many long years of usefulness, and the people will not fail to take advantage of his abilities in the future we are safe in predicting.

PLACIDO SANDOVAL.

When a young man attains a position of honor and prominence in a community, whether it be in the political or mercantile world, that fact should be taken as proof of merit of no ordinary kind in the make up of the one winning such honor and distinction. Such an elevation as that of Mr. Sandoval to the responsible position of county treasurer argues that his past life has been spent to good purpose. He was born in Santa Fé, N. M., October 6, 1846. He was left an orphan at an early age and resided with his uncle, A. Sandoval, in his native town, where he received the benefits of a common school education. In 1859 he went to Kansas City, Mo., and entered the mercantile house of W. H. Chick & Co., with whom he remained several years, during which time he mastered the English language. Upon his return he was forced into the United States militia service, but, making his escape, he enlisted in Company E, First New Mexico Cavalry, commanded by Gen. Kit Carson. He took part in the battles of Ft. Craig, Los Pinos, Peralta, Albuquerque, Glorietta, and Apache Cañon. After the Confederate forces retired from New Mexico, he with his company engaged in a campaign against the Navajo Indians. After many encounters, in which several Indians were killed, they finally succeeded in quelling the outbreaks. He then returned to Ft. Bascome, where he received his discharge. In October, 1873, he was married to Miss Fannie Whittlesly; soon after his marriage he moved to Las Vegas, which is now his home.

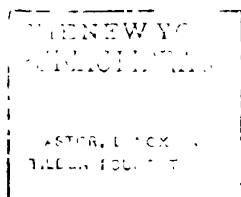
Mr. Sandoval has since then gained a popularity flattering to a gentleman of his age, and in 1886 was elected county treasurer of San Miguel County. In politics he is an earnest Republican and as he is but just in the prime of life, we have no hesitancy in predicting for him higher official honors than he has yet attained.



A. M. STOREY, KINGSTON, N. M.



T. JARAMILLO, LOS LUNAS, N. M.



URBANE OZANE

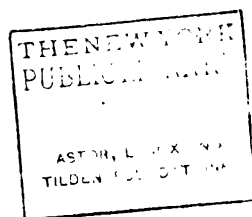
Born in Chateaubriand, France, May 8, 1835. He received a common school education in his native town. In 1850 he emigrated with his parents to the United States, embarking in a sailing vessel, and arrived in New Orleans, La., after a trip of sixty-two days. He engaged in the mercantile business for himself in Nashville, Tenn., and continued the same until the beginning of the war. On June 25, 1857, he was married to Miss Fannie Bouvard. After the war he engaged extensively in cotton planting in Alabama and Mississippi, which he continued until 1875. In 1868 he was elected a member of the constitutional convention from Panola County, Mississippi, and the same year was appointed probate judge by the governor of the same State. He was elected sheriff of Panola County, Mississippi, in 1869, and was re-elected in 1871 and 1873. From 1875 to 1880 he lived in Memphis, Tenn., and Wichita, Kan. In 1880 he went to New Mexico, and established a stage line between Carthage and White Oaks. He also has the government contract to carry mail between those points and Lincoln. Mr. Ozane at present resides at White Oaks, N. M.

JOHN A. RAITHEL

Was born in Hungary, Austria, April 4, 1851. He received a common school education in Oedenburg. In 1868 he went to Bavaria and there followed the butcher's profession for one year. He then sailed for America and upon reaching Pittsburg, Pa., remained in that city two years. In 1871 he returned to Austria, and upon reaching Hungary was pressed into service; he, however, succeeded in escaping and again came to America. He resided in Chicago several years. In 1877 he came to New Mexico and settled in Santa Fé; two years later he removed to Silver City, where he also spent two years; from there he went to Deming, where he engaged in the meat business and, meeting with success, remained there until 1882, when he disposed of his business and sailed for Europe. Upon his arrival in Vienna, Austria, March 25, 1883, he was married to Miss Anna Hajemeister. They returned to America and permanently settled in Deming, where, on May 10, he opened a meat market, which he continued until 1885. He then operated a canning factory with moderate success for one year, and disposed of his interest to organize the first brewery in Deming. This business he is now conducting with great success. Mr. Raithel is an energetic and wide-awake business man, and has done much toward advancing the interests of Deming. He has the distinction of building the first house and planting the first tree in Deming. He is now a large property owner in that place and owns 160 acres of beautiful ranch land one mile from Deming. His family consists of three bright children, Andrew, Margaret, and William.



NESTOR MONTOYA, SANTA FÉ, N. M



P. H. FREUDENTHAL.

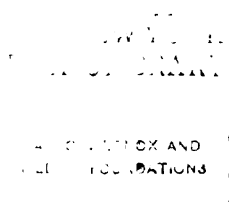
Was born July 22, 1854, in Germany. He received a good common school education in his native country, and coming to the United States settled in Las Cruces, N. M., where he was employed as a clerk by H. Lazinsky & Co., with which firm he remained twelve years, being admitted as a partner the last two years of his connection with them. In January, 1882, the firm disposed of their business to Numa Raymond, of Las Cruces, in which place Mr. Freudenthal, in connection with his father, opened a mercantile house some months later. Their business increased steadily, and in 1888 they were obliged to build a new store to accommodate their growing trade; they now carry a stock of \$30,000, with an average yearly sale of \$75,000. Mr. Freudenthal has held several positions of honor and trust. He has served two terms as treasurer of Dona Ana County; he is also treasurer of the Las Cruces College. He is a large owner of real estate in and around Las Cruces and is considered to be one of New Mexico's most substantial and influential citizens. He is full of enterprise and a bright future may be predicted for him.

JOHN EDWARD McKOWN

Was born March 25, 1840, in Northampton County, Virginia. He was raised on a farm and received a common school education. At the age of seventeen he left home and went to Jackson County, Missouri. In 1859 he drove a team for Col. McKinny across the plains from Ft. Leavenworth to Salt Lake City, consisting of 50 teams, 50 men, 4 cooks, and 4 night herders. In spring of 1860 he entered the government service and drove a team in the Fifth Infantry, remaining with them six weeks. He then, in company with a Frenchman, took up a mining claim which proved a great success, but, taking sick, he sold out and came to Ft. Union, N. M., where he obtained employment as wagon master of the wagon trains which were then used as conveyances for everything through New Mexico. During his first trip, which was to Prescott, Ariz., he saw for the first time Indians entering their houses from the top. He was then ordered out with the Third and Fifth Cavalry, and was present at the battles Valverde and Pigeon Canoe; he then started out with Kit Carson, First Regiment, New Mexico. While with Carson, he engaged in numerous skirmishes with the Indians. In 1863 he started for Ft. Baird with a government train. While at Membras River, with three herders, he took the mules half a mile from camp, when they were suddenly charged upon by three hundred Indians, who took all the mules, killed one man, and wounded another. In 1865 he was ordered back to the States; before reaching Ft. Leavenworth they were attacked by the Indians but lost only one man in the encounter. In 1866 he left the government service, bought an ox train, and freighted in New Mexico



PLACIDO SANDOVAL, LAS VEGAS, N. M.



for three years with good success. In 1869 he sold his train and went to Colfax County and invested in cattle. He settled on Red River, twelve miles from Raton. He at present resides at Raton, engaged in the cattle business and doing well. On May 23, 1881, he married Mrs. Jennie E. Griffen of Raton. He is a self-made man in every respect.

ALFRED J. CLOUTHIER

Is one of the substantial business men of Springer, and whether in business or social circles he is always the same—an obliging, liberal gentleman, who, while anxious to benefit himself, is never selfish or grasping. Mr. Clouthier was born in Henryville, Canada, August 15, 1852. His educational advantages were limited to the meager learning he was able to obtain before he was nine years of age. He was at that time sent to Hudson, N. Y., where he spent one year assisting on a farm. From there he went to Warehouseport, Conn., and worked on a farm until 1861. He then started out West. On reaching Kankakee, Ill., he was offered employment in a mercantile house, which he accepted, and retained fifteen years; during this time he had received several promotions, and had gained a valuable experience in the mercantile line. In 1872 he was married to Miss Euphemia Marceum, and four bright children have graced this union. Mr. Clouthier came to Springer, his present home, in 1881; he entered the mercantile house of Porter & Clouthier, and continued with them seven years. He then, in partnership with Mr. Jacobs, opened a mercantile house which was known under the firm name of Jacobs & Clouthier. He has an extensive establishment and is doing a good business. Mr. Clouthier has been his own master since his tenth year, and his slow but steady success since that time is but a forerunner of what the future has in store for him.



JOHN A. RATHIEL, DEMING, N. M.



PHOEBUS FREUDENTHAL, LAS CRUCES, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

HENRY LAMBERT

Has had an adventurous life, having traveled almost around the world. He was born at Nantes, France, October 28, 1838. At the age of ten years he ran away from home, going to different parts of France and making rather a precarious living for four years. When fourteen years old he went to Havre and worked in his uncle's hotel for two years; from there to Bordeaux, remaining but a few weeks; he then shipped on board a vessel bound for South America, arriving there safely; from there he went to Cuba and then back to Havre. In 1861 he again shipped on a vessel for Bordeaux. In a few weeks he sailed for America, arriving in Philadelphia late in 1861; deserting his ship, he remained in Philadelphia two weeks, then embarked on the United States *Monitor*, serving for two years—this was during the war of the Rebellion. In 1864 he shipped in packet ship bound for Liverpool, England, made the trip and left packet when he reached Philadelphia, and shipped in a war sloop as captain-steward; in this capacity he served three months, deserting when he reached Montevideo, Peru, and from there went to Buenos Ayres, engaging with a circus troupe, going from one port to another. Remaining with them for awhile, he again shipped in vessel bound for Portland, Me.; he remained in Portland three weeks, then visited Boston, New York, and Washington; in the latter city he remained six months. He again started out, visiting Newbern, N. C., and Philadelphia, coming back to Washington, where he entered the service of the United States Army, for Fifth Corps; he remained with them six months. From there he went to Petersburg, Va., and opened a restaurant,

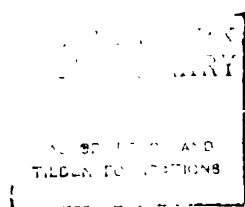
clearing \$3000 in two and a half months; from there he returned to Washington, again entering the service of the Fifth Corps; he remained a short while there, then went back to Petersburg, Va., where he spent the next two years. In 1868 he went to Denver, bought a train, and with provisions, etc., drove across country to Elizabethtown, N. M., where he bought a house and opened a restaurant, running it one month very successfully, when it caved in, destroying household goods, etc. He rebuilt and successfully engaged in the same business for three years. In 1871 went to Cimarron, N. M., his present residence, built the St. James Hotel and did a good business for several years. He has had several encounters with Indians. He was married in March, 1868, to Miss Mary Stepp, who died October 1, 1881. He was again married in September, 1882, to Miss May Dans of Clay County, Missouri; they have three sons. During most of Mr. Lambert's career he was employed as cook. He is a self-made man in every respect.



JOHN E. MCKOWN, RATON, N. M.



MRS. JOHN E. MCKOWN, RATON, N. M.



TRANQUILINO LABADIE

Was born July 6, 1854, at Santa Fé. Upon his father's appointment as Indian agent, in 1856, the family removed with him to Abiquin, N. M., and until 1867 they had no settled home, but lived from one to two years at such Indian agencies as Tome, Antonchico, Ft. Sumter, Cimarron, Santa Rosa, and others. Young Labadie, however, received a collegiate education, and in 1878 he was appointed interpreter in the House of Representatives, when he removed to Santa Fé to enter upon the duties of his new office. In 1879 he was appointed deputy county clerk and served two years in Las Vegas. In 1882 he was reappointed interpreter and translator in the House of Representatives. On January 1, 1883, he was reappointed deputy county clerk, and while holding this office was elected city clerk of Las Vegas. In 1885 he was appointed under-sheriff and collector for San Miguel County, which position he held until December 1, 1885, when he was appointed postmaster by President Cleveland. In all of these responsible public offices Mr. Labadie has shown an earnest desire to perform his duty in a thorough and conscientious manner.

IRA B. GALE.

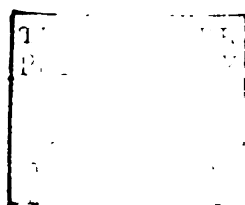
Among the rising young men of New Mexico, the subject of this sketch stands prominent, and although young in years is rapidly gaining an experience that will prove invaluable in years to come. He was born in Lake County, Illinois, March 7, 1858. His early education was received in the public schools of his native State. When eighteen years of age he left Illinois and started West. Upon reaching Colfax County, New Mexico, with his keen perceptive abilities he recognized the facilities and adaptability of that section of New Mexico for cattle raising; acting on this he settled in Colfax County, and by untiring industry and ambition, coupled with an energetic spirit, he to-day can boast of owning one of the most valuable cattle ranches in that county; it is well stocked and has fine irrigating facilities. Mr. Gale was married in May, 1885, to Miss Mattie Hamilton. He has had numerous skirmishes with the Indians and some of his adventures are thrilling in the extreme. Mr. Gale is a self-made man and enjoys the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens.



HENRY LAMBERT, CIMARRON, N. M.



MRS. HENRY LAMBERT, CIMARRON, N. M.



ANICETO C. ABEYTIA

Was born in Santa Fé, N. M., April 20, 1856. His education was received at the Christian Brothers' College, Santa Fé. At the age of twenty-three he engaged in the jewelry business. In 1886 he was elected superintendent of public instruction, which office he held until 1888, and in 1889 he was appointed deputy sheriff and collector of San Miguel County. His estimable wife was formerly Miss Fidelia Ortiz. Mr. Abeytia is a member of the Catholic Knights. He is active and conscientious in the discharge of his official duties, and is considered one of the most earnest and energetic workers in the county.

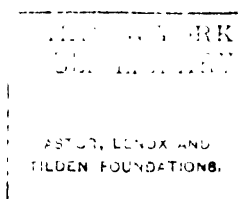
W. B. BUNKER,

Son of John and Rhoda Bunker, was born on the 3d of May, 1863, in Lewisville, Henry County, Ind. His early life was spent on a farm in Rush County, where he received a common school education. At the age of seventeen, he entered Purdue University, Indiana, remaining in that institution three years; the next two years were spent in the law office of Judge Long at Warsaw, Ind., where he was admitted to the bar in June, 1885. He practiced his profession in Newcastle, Ind., until the fall of '86, when he came to New Mexico. He settled at Las Vegas, and soon after his arrival, he was appointed United States deputy district clerk, under Col. R. M. Johnson, who shortly after resigned his position of United States clerk for the 4th judicial district, which was given by acclamation to Mr. Bunker. Mr. Bunker is considered one of the ablest young lawyers in the Territory.

He has also taken an active interest in politics and made several stirring speeches upon political matters, and we are safe in predicting for him a brilliant future.



TRANQUILINO LABADIE, LAS VEGAS, N. M.



J. J. SCHMIDT.

No gentleman in Wagon Mound is better known or has more warm friends than he whose name heads this sketch. He is literally a self-made man and what success he has met with in life has been the result of his own efforts, and he has had much to contend with. He was born in Germany in the year 1838, and received a common school education in his native country. In 1854 he came to America, going to Cincinnati, in which city he remained for a short while, and then started for New Mexico, reaching the Territory in 1870. He worked at various employments to gain a living, and in 1875 he went into the sheep and cattle business. Later he formed a partnership with Mr. Reinken at Watrous, N. M., in the general merchandise business. The firm is now dissolved and Mr. Schmidt is doing a large and profitable business for himself at Wagon Mound. He carries a stock of \$25,000. He is devoted to New Mexico, and thinks the country around will be productive of great results in the near future. He is a prominent and respected citizen, and one of whom New Mexico may well be proud.

ROBERT STEPP

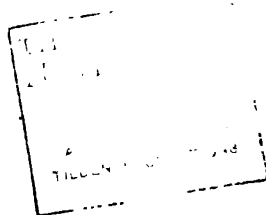
Was born in Campbell County, Virginia, September 30, 1853, where his early boyhood and youth were spent on a farm; during this time he received the benefits of a common school education. In 1871 he went direct to Cimarron, N. M., and was employed in a hotel at that place for eight months. From there he went to Elizabethtown, N. M., and engaged in mining and prospecting. Not meeting with the desired success at this, he abandoned it and moved to Taos, N. M., where he engaged in the liquor business; he continued at this until the spring of 1878, when he disposed of his interest and returning to Cimarron opened a liquor store there. In 1881 he came to Springer and is now residing in that thriving little town, engaged in the liquor business, and doing well; and he is also largely interested in the cattle business. He is a large property owner in Springer and an honored and esteemed citizen. Mr. Stepp has in his possession the original bowie knife owned by Kit Carson. In 1877 he was married to Miss Vivana Guiterras, who died in 1887, leaving two children; and on September 13, 1888, he was again married to Mrs. Jennie Morgan of Kansas.



IRA B. GAILE, SPRINGER, N. M.



MRS. IRA B. GAILE, SPRINGER, N. N.



HENRY D. REINKEN,

Son of John H. and Anna M. Reinken, was born December 16, 1851, in Bremen, Germany. He received a good education in his native country, and at the age of nineteen he embarked for America. Reaching Philadelphia, he obtained employment with Mr. Miller of that city, who was engaged in the confectionery business. He continued in this business one and one half years, and then went to Iowa, where he engaged with the Coal Company at Beacon, working for this company three years. From there he went to Independence, Mo., and after a short residence in that city started West. He reached New Mexico in 1878; he was unable to speak the Mexican language, so hired a Mexican teamster, and with a four mule team he started out through the Territory peddling merchandise, in which he was quite successful; he continued in this business for one year. In 1879 he entered into partnership with Mr. J. J. Schmidt in a general merchandise business at Oakta, N. M. They were very successful and later opened branch stores in Watrous and Wagon Mound. In 1886 they dissolved partnership. Mr. Reinken now conducts the business at Watrous alone, with a cash capital of \$90,000. He is considered a very successful business man and is self-made in every respect.

O. L. GREGORY

Is one of those brave men who risked life and limb in defense of his country. He was born February 19, 1841, in Knoxville, Ill. He received a common school education in his native town and worked on his father's farm until twenty years of age. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Thirteenth Iowa Volunteers, and served with great credit to himself for three years and nine months, taking part in the following named battles: Battle of Shiloh, siege of Corinth, battle of Corinth, siege of Vicksburg, Haines's Bluff, or retaking of Jackson; he was in the siege of Atlanta, in the noted fight of July 21 and 22, at the time General McPherson was killed; here his regiment made a charge on the enemy's works and lost ninety-nine men in twenty-eight minutes, he carrying the colors in this wonderful assault. He was in Sherman's march to the sea; also the march across the Carolinas and Virginia to Washington City; he was mustered out of service July 21, 1865. After the war he engaged in farming in Keokuk County, Iowa, for two years, and later in different occupations throughout the State. In 1879 he came to Las Vegas, N. M., and opened a barber shop, which he still continues and is doing well. He married Miss Julia Bloom in 1883. He is a large property owner.



A. C. AREYTA, LAS VEGAS, N. M.



W. B. HUNKER, LAS VEGAS, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

J. R. GIVENS

Was born in Mt. Stirling, Ill., March 30, 1839. He helped his father on the farm during the summer months and attended the district school in winter. He then engaged in the lumber business for a while, and later in the dry goods business; in the latter he remained for ten years. In 1861 he was married to Miss M. J. Dunlop, who died November 6, 1878, leaving two children, and on July 23, 1879, Mr. Givens married Miss L. F. Dixon, of Elmwood, Ill., a most estimable lady, who, with her husband, has greatly assisted in building up the morals and educational interests in Raton, their present residence. In 1880 Mr. Givens moved to Wellington, Kan., where for a short while he worked at the carpenter's trade. He then accepted the position of foreman on buildings and bridges, of the A. T. and S. T. R. R. Co., and moved to Trinidad, Col.; later he was transferred to Raton, N. M. He is now contracting and building in Raton and doing a good business. He has made several good investments in Raton property, and is now rated as one of that city's solid men. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

GEORGE W. GILLESPIE

Is another of New Mexico's substantial and self-made citizens. He was born January 30, 1861, in Tennessee. He received a common school education, and when eleven years old went with his parents to Colfax County, New Mexico, where, since an early age, he has been engaged in ranching and cattle raising. He now owns a fine ranch, well stocked with cattle. He has had many experiences with the Indians. In 1874, they engaged in an encounter within three miles of his house; several men were killed at this time, but he was uninjured. He has done considerable trading with the Indians and has in this way realized large profits. On November 24, 1887, he was married to Miss Minnie O'Neil of Leavenworth, Kan.; one son has graced this union. Mr. Gillespie is in every way deserving of his present prosperous condition.



J. J. SCHMIDT, WAGON MOUND, N. M.



ROBERT STEPP, SPRINGER, N. M.

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION

BENJAMIN SCOTT,

Born in Mt. Stirling, Montgomery County, Ky., November 13, 1839. He received a common school education, and at the age of eighteen removed to Missouri, where he resided three years, engaged in various occupations. On the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company G, First Missouri Cavalry, under Col. Gates, in which company he served with distinction until the close of the war. The subsequent thirteen years were spent in Texas. From there he removed to Arizona and engaged in the cattle business successfully for several years. In 1889 he came to New Mexico, settling in Las Cruces; he engaged in the livery business, which he is at present conducting and doing well.

CIPRIANO LARA,

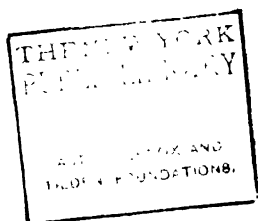
One of the successful business men of Springer, and one who has held many offices of public trust, was born in the State of Chihuahua, Old Mexico, in the year 1840. He received a common school education in his native State, and when twelve years old he removed to Santa Fé, where he worked at the carpenter's trade until he was sixteen years of age. During the following seven years he engaged in various occupations and on January 19, 1863, he married Miss Marguerite Eskinner, and shortly after his marriage he moved to Taos, N. M., where he worked at his trade until 1863, when he engaged in the liquor business; meeting with success in this venture, he continued it until 1866, when he bought a ranch in Mora County and engaged in farming. He remained on his ranch until the now prosperous town of Springer was started, when he came to that place, and after a short residence in Springer he purchased a half interest in a liquor house, afterward becoming the sole owner. In 1862 he was appointed United States marshal, also was a justice of the peace for three terms. He served during the war of 1861-62 as first sergeant of Company A, New Mexico Volunteers.



W. D. REINKEN, WATROUS, N. M.



O. L. GREGORY, LAS VEGAS, N. M.



A. D. COON

Is a native of New York. He came to New Mexico in 1879, settling first in Albuquerque, and in 1881 he moved to Socorro, N. M., his present residence. Since coming to the Territory Mr. Coon has devoted himself exclusively to mining. He has been very successful, and to-day is interested in some of the best paying mines in the Territory, among them being the Merritt mine. He is also interested in the Cabinet Consolidated Mining Co., and the Socorro mine. Mr. Coon is a man of energy and enterprise, and is prominently identified with the interests of Socorro.

SARINO LUJON,

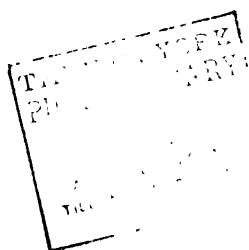
Born in Rio Ariba, N. M., December 30, 1862. He received a good education, and was engaged in clerking in different parts of the Territory until 1885, when he went to Las Vegas, where he entered into partnership with Mr. Abeytia, in the jewelry business, which he at present continues.



J. R. GIVENS, RATON, N. M.



MRS. J. R. GIVENS, RATON, N. M.



MAXWELL CHAPMAN

Is a descendant from a line of distinguished Puritan ancestry. His grandfather, Isaac Abel Chapman, was born in Norwich, Conn., in 1787, and settled in Pennsylvania when a boy. He was the first engineer of the old Lehigh Navigation Co., and it was he who navigated the first railroad car on this continent. In 1821 he built the coal road from Summit Hill to Mauch Chunk. The subject of this sketch was born in Wilkesbarre, Pa., January 1, 1856, and received an academic education in his native town. His first business venture was to carry the chain in connection with civil engineering, in Pennsylvania; this he continued for two years. He then accepted the position of bookkeeper for the Riverside Coal Co., in whose employ he remained three years, at the expiration of which time he was employed as topographical engineer and geologist, on the second geological survey of Pennsylvania, under J. P. Leslie, State geologist, which engagement lasted two and one half years. He then engaged with the Mexican National Railroad as civil engineer, constructing a railroad between Vera Cruz and City of Mexico. In 1885 he came to New Mexico. On the 9th of December, 1886, he was married to Miss Kate A. Ryon, Tisga, Pa.; their present residence is Deming, where, through the aid of Ohio capitalists, he incorporated the Buckeye Land and Live Stock Co., of which he is the present efficient manager.

JOS. F. BENNETT,

Born in Putnam County, New York, November 11, 1830. He received an education afforded by the common schools, and graduated from Millville Academy, Orleans County, N. Y. In 1849 he accompanied his parents to Janesville, Wis. In 1858 he emigrated to California and British Columbia, going by the Isthmus of Panama, in which countries he was actively engaged in mining until the breaking out of the war, when on the call of President Lincoln for 5000 volunteers from California, in August, 1861, Col. Bennett aided in raising and organizing the First California Infantry Volunteers, enlisting as a private in G company of that regiment. In the winter of 1861 he was made sergeant major of the regiment, and in April, 1862, he was commissioned second lieutenant of I company, and assigned by Gen. James H. Carleton as assistant adjutant-general of the "Column from California," at his headquarters in Santa Fé, N. M. Upon the recommendation of Gen. Carleton, and Gen. J. R. West, Lieut. Bennett was commissioned by President Lincoln, captain and assistant adjutant-general U. S. Volunteers, and was assigned to duty as adjutant-general of the District of Arizona. In March, 1864, under orders of the Secretary of War, Capt. Bennett reported for duty to Maj.-Gen. W. S. Rosecrans at St. Louis, Mo., where he participated in the Price campaign and invasion of Missouri in the autumn of that year. During this period, Capt. Bennett was brevetted major and lieutenant-colonel on the same day by the President for "gallant and meritorious services." In May, 1865, Col. Bennett was sent by Gen. G. M. Dodge, then commanding the Department of the Missouri, into Arkansas to offer terms of surrender to



GEO. W. GILLESPIE, CHICO SPRINGS, N. M.



MRS. GEO. W. GILLESPIE, CHICO SPRINGS, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

Brig.-Gen. M. Jeff Thompson, C.S.A., and received the surrender of Gen. Thompson and paroled his command, numbering about 9000. In the summer and fall of 1865, Col. Bennett accompanied Gen. Dodge in a campaign against the Indians in the Northwest, at the time of the combined uprising of nearly all of the tribes in the Western country. In the winter of 1865-66, at his own request, Col. Bennett was ordered to report at his home to await his order of muster-out, and was mustered out of the service in June, 1866, having served throughout the Rebellion. Col. Bennett was afterward commissioned by President Grant as Vice-Consul to Chihuahua, Mexico, but, having actively engaged in business in New Mexico, declined the appointment. Col. Bennett has served in many official capacities in his adopted Territory: as county clerk, clerk of the U. S. district court, commissioner of the court of claims, U. S. Commissioner, and in 1871-72 was a member of the legislative council. He has been identified with many of the leading enterprises of the Territory, both private and public, and in May, 1889, was appointed by President Harrison U. S. Indian Agent for the Mescalero Apaches, and is the present incumbent of that office. Col. Bennett was married at Las Cruces, N. M., to Miss Lola Patton, of La Mesilla, N. M., February 4, 1864; they have a family of seven children, living, as the fruits of their union. Col. Bennett is a Royal Arch Mason and a member of Phil Sheridan Post, G. A. R., Las Cruces, N. M.

M. M. CHASE,

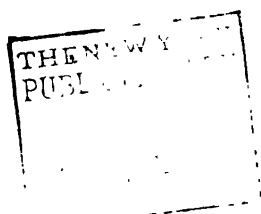
Born October 8, 1842, in Rock County, Wisconsin. His early life was spent on his father's farm. When twelve years of age, he joined a party of twenty men and started for California. The party disbanded at the Missouri River, and he returned home. In 1860 he went to Colorado and engaged in trapping and prospecting for a year, then in freighting for two years from the Missouri River to points in that State. He then accepted a government contract to supply meat to the troops and Indian prisoners. In 1867 he went to the Vermijo country, where he purchased a one-third interest in the Horseshoe ranch and, after many improvements, sold it for \$40,000. In 1873 he formed a partnership with John B. Dawson of New Mexico and engaged extensively in sheep-raising. They were among the first to improve the grade of native sheep, having brought from Vermont 200 Merino bucks, which not only improved the quality of wool, but also produced better mutton for the table. In 1880 they disposed of their sheep in Texas and engaged in the cattle business; organizing the Cimarron, Gila, and Red River Cattle companies, which were the first corporations handling cattle in the Western country. They have greatly improved the grade of cattle by the importation of short-horned and Hereford bulls. Mr. Chase is largely interested in the Cimarron Red River Cattle companies. His home ranch contains 1960 acres, has a fine orchard of 500 fruit trees, and is one of the loveliest spots west of the Missouri River. Owing to his long continued experience in stock raising, he is now regarded as an authority on that subject and is often consulted as such. Mr. Chase is a self-made man and an esteemed citizen of New Mexico.



C. LARA, SPRINGER, N. M.



NAVINO LUCION, LAS VEGAS, N. M.



A. J. MELOCHE

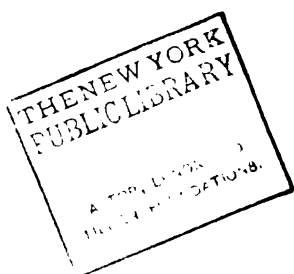
Was born in Lachene, Canada, September 21, 1838. When ten years old he ran away from home, and as he was rather young at that time found employment hard to secure; his funds becoming exhausted he was obliged to pawn his grandfather's watch. He used the money to pay his way to St. Louis; there he found employment at a salary of twelve dollars a month; he soon left this, however, and went to work in a grocery store in which he rose to the position of head clerk. Later we find him driving a government team from Ft. Leavenworth, Kan., to Bridger's Pass. In 1856 he joined Colonel Sumner's crusade against the Cheyenne Indians, returning to Ft. Leavenworth in 1857, when, in company with three regiments of United States troops, he again started in pursuit of the same band; they met at Pole Creek, but in the fight which ensued no lives were lost. He soon after joined the Mormon expedition; upon reaching Sandy Creek, snow was one foot deep and they were obliged to leave everything except their blankets and a few provisions; the horses were giving out every day, and, after crossing Green River on the ice, they reached Ft. Bridger with but fifteen wagons, having started from Ft. Larimer with one hundred and twenty-five. The weather was still cold but clear, and they were ordered to winter at Ft. Bridger; it proved to be a severe one, and when reaching there they had but a few ounces of flour per day and no salt. This was the winter that Governor Cummins made the treaty with the Mormons. The following spring he joined Albert Sidney Johnson, whom he had met at Salt Lake during the terrible massacre of emigrants by the Mormons in 1858. They crossed

the plains, stopping at Mountain Meadow, Utah, to bury the bones of the murdered emigrants; at Los Angeles, Cal., Mr. Meloche received his discharge. In the latter part of 1858 he went to Arizona in company with a man named Clark. The overland mail was running at this time, and upon reaching the Gila River they were advised not to go further, as the Indians were troublesome and they might be killed; they went on, however, traveling night and day; when they reached Stien's Peak Station they found that the overland coach had been attacked and all the occupants killed; here they were again warned not to proceed further, but heeding not the warning, they pursued their journey. In passing through Apache Pass, Arizona, they saw seven white men hanging by their heels, having been murdered and scalped by the Indians. A few nights later, while lying down with his saddle for a pillow, he was aroused by a band of fifty Indians, who came howling upon him; they cuffed and kicked him and pulled his hair, but he laughed in their faces, as he knew full well a sign of fear meant death to him; the chief of the band called them off and soon after he was ordered to mount, and in company with the Indians, rode off. Upon reaching the road to Tucson the chief pointed to it and told him to go, which order he lost no time in obeying.

At another time, in company with two others, he started out to walk to San Bernardino, Cal.; they had three deserts to cross, averaging forty miles each; their water gave out before they reached Bitter Springs and they could not drink that water, so traveled on through the night, as it was impossible to travel by day, owing to the great heat. By this time one of his companions had succumbed and they were obliged to leave him while they used the little strength that was left them to push



COL. C. F. BENNETT, LAS CRUCES, N. M.



on in search of water ; this they found about dusk, and eagerly drinking, they filled their canteens and started back to resuscitate their companion, if still alive ; upon going a short way, what was their horror and surprise to see him coming toward them with arms uplifted, and raving mad from thirst ; through their care he was entirely restored to reason, and the rest of their journey was completed in safety. In 1859 he was employed by the government in teaming, at a salary of twenty dollars per month ; he continued at this about eighteen months. He then joined a company organized to meet the Texans, who were coming up to New Mexico, had several encounters in which the Texans were each time successful ; they retreated to McCloskey's ranch and the next day buried their dead, then returned to Ft. Union, where he soon after severed his connection with the government. In 1871 Mr. Meloche was married to Miss Mary A. Isbull of Davis County, Missouri, a descendant of an old Southern family. In company with his wife he came to Denver, and from there they took a team and drove to New Mexico, where they have since resided, making Raton their home.

Mr. Meloche is now a large cattle owner, and owns a fine ranch ; he is doing well, and after an adventurous life has settled down, and as he is now in the prime of life many more years of usefulness are predicted for him.

GUADALOUPE ESCARATE.

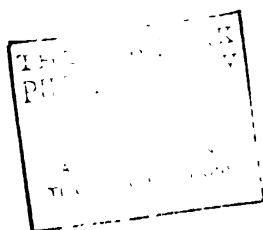
Prominent among the men who have made the Southwest famous as a rendezvous for talent, energy, enterprise, and industry, may be mentioned the gentleman whose name is the title of this brief biography. He was born in Janos, State of Chihuahua, Old Mexico. He received a common school education in San Antonio. From 1864 until 1868 he was engaged in freighting; during these years he had many serious encounters with the Indians, in none of which, however, was he wounded; he once had his horse shot from under him. Upon his father's death he was left with 2000 head of cattle in good condition, and in 1885 he engaged in the cattle business. He has been very successful, since then, and is now an extensive cattle owner both in Old and New Mexico. In 1882 he was elected sheriff of Dona Ana County; he has also served as county commissioner of the same county. His wife was formerly Miss Ellen Fletcher of Las Cruces, N. M., to whom he was married in 1874.



A. J. MELOCHE, RATON, N. M.



MRS. A. J. MELOCHE, RATON, N. M.



WILLIAM HARRIS.

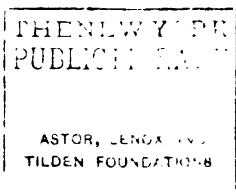
Among the prominent self-made men, and those few who are yet young and have a bright future before them, may be mentioned Mr. Harris. He was born October 27, 1860, in California. He graduated at Brown University in 1883, and the following year was appointed United States deputy mineral surveyor. He has also been engaged in mining engineering during the past six years, and is superintendent of the Illinois mine near Kingston, N. M. On April 18, 1888, he was married to Miss Kate Burnside, a most estimable young lady. Mr. Harris is prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity and is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He is an energetic and promising young citizen of Kingston, and one of whom she may well be proud.

G. S. ROTHGEB,

Born July 16, 1847, in Quincy, Ill. He received a common school education in his native town, and upon leaving school he entered a wholesale dry-goods store in Quincy, in which he continued for one year. He was then employed as bill clerk in the freight office of the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy Railroad at Quincy. He remained in that office four years, and then emigrated to California. His residence in California was short and he soon returned to his native State, again entering the employ of the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy Railroad, where the next two years were spent. He then came to New Mexico, and, selecting Las Vegas as his residence, soon identified himself with that prosperous city by erecting a large brewery, which he is now conducting, and by energy and ability has succeeded in his enterprise, and is now doing a fine business. He is an honored and respected citizen of Las Vegas, and is interested in all matters pertaining to its welfare and growth.



GUADALOUPE ESCARATE, LAS CRUCES, N. M.



HORACE F. STEPHENSON.

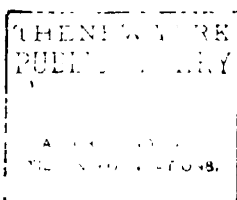
There are few names more familiarly and favorably known to the old residents of this Territory than that which heads this sketch. He was born in Paso del Norte, Old Mexico, March 31, 1834. He received excellent educational advantages, having attended Columbia College and the St. Louis University, both of Missouri. In 1853 he went to El Paso, Tex., where he engaged in the mercantile business until 1863. His sympathies were with the South during the war, and to the Confederates he sold goods amounting to thousands of dollars, accepting in payment Confederate money. After the war he engaged extensively in the mercantile business in Mexico, Texas, and New Mexico, which he discontinued in 1874 to engage in cattle and sheep raising. In 1879 he was appointed county clerk of Dona Ana County, and he then gave up his cattle interests to enter upon the duties of his office, and so satisfactorily did he meet the requirements imposed on him, that he has been successively re-elected up to the present date, with the exception of one term, 1865-66. Mr. Stephenson was married November 5, 1859, to Miss Simona Dutton, a most estimable lady and daughter of the old pioneer Louis Dutton, who came to Taos, N. M., from New Hampshire in 1819.

JOSEPH A. ANCHETA,

Born in Messilla, Dona Anna County, July 21, 1865. He was graduated in 1882 from St. Michael's Institute, Santa Fé, receiving a preparatory course. He then entered Notre Dame University, Indiana, was graduated therefrom with the highest honors in 1886, and received the degree of Bachelor of Laws, Bachelor of Science and Civil Engineer, and during the same year was admitted to practice before the Supreme court of the State of Indiana. He received twelve gold medals during his college course and ranked the highest in all his studies. In 1887 he was admitted to the bar of New Mexico and soon after formed a partnership with Hon. John D. Bail, one of the most noted attorneys of the Territory. The firm enjoys a large and lucrative practice and Mr. Ancheta has distinguished himself as a lawyer of great research and native ability before the courts of his Territory, although a very young man. He is the present district attorney for the counties of Grant and Sierra, having been appointed in 1889; is also chairman of the Republican Central Committee of Grant County. The Republican successes are largely indebted to him, as he made a canvass of many counties during the campaign of 1888, delivering many eloquent speeches. With Mr. Ancheta's well-established personal popularity, and the esteem in which he is held by constituents who are not even acquainted with him, but who have had full confidence in his official integrity, it is difficult to form even a prophecy as to the probable brilliant future he is to enjoy.



JOSEPH A. ANCHETA, SILVER CITY, N. M.



P. J. TOWNER.

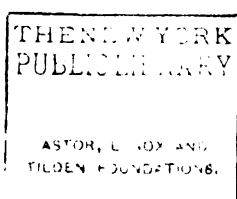
But few, if any, stand higher in a business, social, or moral scale in the estimation of his fellow-citizens than Mr. Towner, and he has, since his residence in Springer, been prominently identified with all matters pertaining to the welfare of that town. He was born in Lincoln, Logan County, Ill., July 11, 1858. At an early age he came to New Mexico, and engaged in cattle raising, and through his judicious management and energy, has gained a knowledge and experience second to none in that business. For five years he was range manager and foreman for Stephen W. Dorsey, a large cattle grower; and in 1882 he was appointed inspector for the Northern New Mexico Stock Growers' Association, which position he held satisfactorily three years. In 1883 he was appointed secretary and assistant manager of the Ranch Cattle Company, which position he now holds. He was married in 1885 to Miss Alice Kline; they are blessed with one son. Mr. Towner owns considerable cattle in the Lake Ranch Cattle Co.; he is a property owner and a citizen that Springer may well be proud of. In every position to which Mr. Towner has been called he has proved equal to all requirements imposed upon him; he owns a nice home, and, blessed with happiness and contentment, he is, thanks to his own exertions, now in independent circumstances, and enjoys the friendship and esteem of Springer's best citizens.

SANTIAGO F. VALDEZ.

One of the most gratifying features of our government is the fact that a wide field for honor, distinction, and usefulness lies open to every young man of talent and ambition. Gifted with these characteristics, Mr. Valdez has attained a high position in his community and one flattering to a gentleman of his age. He was born in Taos, Taos County, N. M., July 23, 1855. He received a common school education. During 1869 and 1870 was a student at the Christian Brothers' College, Mora, Mora County, N. M. In 1871, through the courtesy of Hon. Francisco A. Manzanares, he was enabled to attend the Jesuits' College at Norte Dame, Ind., where he continued his studies, returning to Taos, N. M., July, 1873. In June, 1874, he accepted a position with Chick, Brown & Co., at Granada, Col., and remained in their employ until his return to Taos, N. M., in August, 1875. September 6, 1875, he was elected clerk of Taos County, and duly commissioned on the 15th day of September by Sam. B. Axtell, Governor of New Mexico. He served his term of office and was then elected sheriff on the Democratic ticket, and duly commissioned on the 20th day of December, 1878, by Lew Wallace, Governor of New Mexico. Mr. Valdez engaged in the cattle business in Colfax County, November 27, 1881, with J. Inocencio Valdez; they improved a ranch of 1200 acres, seven miles from Springer, N. M., and did good business. He was married January 21, 1885, to Miss Dolores Valdez at Rayado, Colfax County, N. M., two daughters gracing the union. He was appointed postmaster at Springer, N. M., January 4, 1887, and January 24, 1887, he was commissioned by Postmaster-General W. F. Vilas the postmaster at Springer, of which office he is the present incumbent and is doing his duty to the entire satisfaction of the community. Is a self-made man.



SANTIAGO F. VALDEZ, SPRINGER, N. M.



R. G. McDONALD,

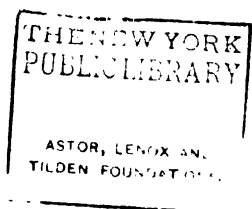
One of the leading business men and a well-known resident of Las Vegas, was born December 7, 1830, in Culpepper County, Virginia, and received his education in the county schools of his native State. He is a veteran of the Mexican war, and served with distinction from the beginning of the war until the close. He came to New Mexico in 1879, and settled in Las Vegas, his present residence, where he is engaged in the liquor business, and meeting with the success he most justly deserves. He is a self-made man in every respect.

N. SPATCIER

Is an old resident and large property owner in the Mesilla Valley, being the owner of one of the best improved farms, situated one and one half miles from Las Cruces, N. M., comprising about 250 acres. Mr. Spatcier came to the valley at a very early day, and very soon attracted attention in connection with agricultural affairs. He is often seen in Las Cruces, and he always has a pleasant word for every one. Mr. Spatcier's character was developed amid the surroundings of a newly opened country, where men are called upon to act quickly and independently, and to rely wholly upon themselves. This has made him strongly self-reliant and independent in nature. He is cordial in manner and warm in his friendships, and loyal to all. He has been successful owing to his excellent habits and an innate knowledge of farming. Mr. Spatcier enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who have the honor of his acquaintance.



N. SPATCIER, LAS CRUCES, N. M.



J. M. HOY.

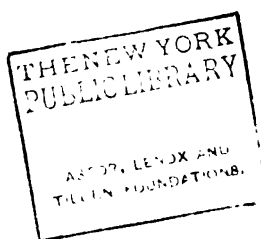
There are but few men better known or more highly respected in Rincon than the subject of our sketch. He was born in Randolph County, Illinois, November 2, 1842. His early education was received in Illinois, and he attended Commercial College in St. Louis. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the 114th Regiment of Illinois Volunteers, and during the three years of his enlistment he participated in many noted battles, among them being the engagement at Jackson, Miss., and siege of Vicksburg. He was mustered out of service August, 1865, at Springfield, Ill. After the war he removed to Red Bud, Ill., and engaged in farming for two years. Several years were spent in traveling, and in 1873 he returned to Red Bud, Ill., and was married to Miss Margaret Farharty on May 27. In 1880 he moved to Santa Fé, N. M., and, remaining there a short while, came to Rincon, his present residence, where he is engaged in general merchandising business. He was brave on the field, and as a citizen Mr. Hoy is honored and respected by all.

MARTIN QUINTANA.

This gentleman is a well known and respected citizen of New Mexico, and has resided in Santa Fé for many years. Is descendent from pure old Mexican ancestry, many of whom were quite notable persons. Mr. Quintana is known as a man of great activity and energy. His mind is fertile in resources. He is a man of business and affairs, possesses force of character, allows no obstacles to intimidate him, and has been uniformly successful in his undertakings. Few men throughout New Mexico are so well known for the intelligent energy that accomplishes whatever it proposes.



MARTIN QUINTANA, SANTA FÉ, N. M.



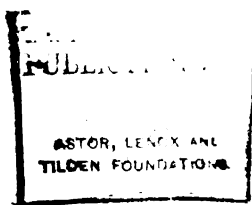
ARTHUR E. WALKER.

Conspicuous among the men who have influenced the current of public events, who have shaped the destiny and made the Territory of New Mexico what it is, may well be mentioned Arthur E. Walker. He cannot be called an old resident of the Territory, and yet the few years that he has resided in New Mexico have been prolific of good works, and have shown his active and determined spirit in enhancing the prosperity of his adopted home. Mr. Walker was born at Cassopolis, Mich., July 21, 1857. When five years of age he removed with his parents to the State of Illinois, where his father engaged in farming. Young Walker worked on the farm and attended the county schools until he had completed the course of study, when he finished his education with one year at the Northwestern Business College at Naperville, Ill. Upon leaving school he engaged as clerk in a general merchandise store at Williams, Ill., and after a residence there of one year he went to Georgetown, Col., where he again accepted the position of clerk, being engaged this time in a dry-goods store and continuing in this position until the fall of 1881. In November of that year he returned to his old home in Illinois, where in the same month he was married to Miss Ellen E. Hyde. Soon after his marriage, he was offered the position of book-keeper for T. J. Trask, grocer in Albuquerque, N. M., which he accepted, and immediately removed with his wife to the Territory to enter upon the duties of his new position. He remained in Mr. Trask's employ one year and eight months, during which time he had gained the confidence and esteem of all with whom he associated. He then purchased an interest in the firm of William

Thompson & Co., retail grocers, and for the next five years continued in this business; and through his easy, affable manner, united with true business ability, he succeeded in building up one of the largest grocery trades in that portion of the Territory. In March, 1888, Mr. Walker sold his interest in the firm, and shortly after was elected mayor of Albuquerque. During his term of office, he entered the real estate business and continued in this, doing well, until May 14, 1889, when he was appointed clerk of the first judicial district court of New Mexico, with headquarters at Santa Fé. Mr. Walker is at present holding this office and discharging his duties with that characteristic exactness and thoroughness which he has been recognized by during his past bright career. He is still in the full vigor of manhood, and his elastic constitution gives promise of many years of active usefulness.



ARTHUR E. WALKER, SANTA FÉ, N. M.



FRANCISCO A. MANZANARES.

Any work professing to describe the representative men of New Mexico would be very incomplete which failed to present a sketch of the life and labors of the distinguished man whose name heads this article. The people of New Mexico have reason to feel a justifiable pride in his career, and to appreciate more strongly the ties that unite them to the national life, and it must be admitted that to no place to which he has been called has he ever fallen short of its high requirements, and in the discussion and solution of many grave questions which have confronted the national government he has borne himself with distinguished honor. Francisco A. Manzanares was born January 25, 1843, in Rio Arriba County, New Mexico, of worthy and respectable parents, who gave him a fair education, considering the facilities at their command. Of a naturally bright and inquiring disposition, young Manzanares learned rapidly, and was able to enter upon "life's rugged side" when but a youth. Through the influence of his father, a prominent and influential man, he was placed in the commercial establishment of the Messrs. Chick, at Kansas City, and from a clerk he rose to the responsible position of partner in the house in the short space of four years. After this Mr. Manzanares married the young and accomplished daughter of Don José Albino Baca of the County of San Miguel, and, while on a business trip through New Mexico at this time, one of the Territory's leading papers speaks thus: "We take pleasure in doing acts of encouragement to the meritorious and successful young men of New Mexico, and in showing how they have developed into men of standing, property, influence, and honor. Manzanares we consider one of the most remarkable instances

of this kind." In 1844 he was the choice of the Democratic party for Congress from the Territory, and was elected by a large majority, when the Territory was supposed to be largely Republican; but the manipulation of a political ring deprived him of his credentials; in the contest which followed, however, Mr. Manzanares was successful. In speaking of the contest, the *Albuquerque Morning Journal*, although a Republican paper, says: "We believe that Mr. Manzanares was fairly elected by the voters of New Mexico, and we have never hesitated to say that we believed he was entitled to his seat, and there is not an honest man in the Territory or either political party who will deny the justice or fairness of this action by the House." Mr. Manzanares took his seat three months after the Forty-eighth Congress convened, and that his term as delegate was most satisfactory to the people can be readily seen from this extract in the *New Mexico Review*, April 1, 1885: "Hon. F. A. Manzanares has returned from Washington. His term as delegate has ended. He has been the best delegate in Congress ever sent by Democratic votes in this Territory. The people, irrespective of party, acknowledge the fact that he has faithfully discharged the duties of a delegate and has fully lived up to the trust reposed in him. Mr. Manzanares retires to private life with the esteem and confidence of the people of New Mexico, and may count on many a Republican vote should he ever again desire official honors." Upon his retirement from the political field, the party lost one of its brightest lights, but Mr. Manzanares accomplished what he desired in the passage of the various important bills which he had prepared for the aid of the Territory, and in demolishing the political ring in the Territory. He returned to his mercantile business, to which he has since given his entire time and attention.



HON F A. MANZANARES, LAS VEGAS, N. M.

THE

The firm is now known as Browne & Manzanares Company, and is one of the largest houses in the Southwest, having branches in Las Vegas, Socorro, and Trinidad, Col. Mr. Manzanares is a man of positive convictions, and it is this quality of persistence, added to the ability of being able to promptly provide means to meet emergencies, which is the strongest element in his character, and to which more than all else is due his success in life. Steadfast in his friendship, considerate of the feelings of his fellow-men, and conscientious in all he does, he is deservedly held in high esteem by all who know him.

MICHAEL K. WHITE.

Among the prominent and respected citizens of Silver City, none stands higher in the estimation of his fellow-citizens than the subject of this sketch. He was born in County Clare, Ireland, September 29, 1826. At the age of twelve years he embarked for America, and in this country his limited education was obtained. He remained in New York three years, when he went to Connecticut and engaged in different occupations until 1847, when he started South. He spent the next nineteen years in the South. During the war he was detailed at home in the services of the Confederate army, repairing railroads. Soon after the war he went to Bell County, Texas, and resided in that State until March of 1879, when he came to New Mexico. He is now living in Silver City, is a member of the city council, having been elected in 1889, and is an active and useful citizen, being deeply interested in all matters pertaining to the welfare of that prosperous city.



MICHAEL K. WHITE, SILVER CITY, N. M.



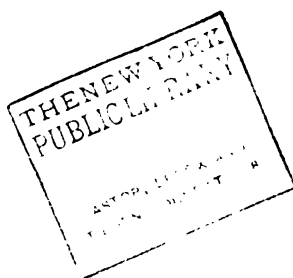
EDWARD FEST

Is one of the most successful men of New Mexico. As an organizer and conductor of successful enterprises he has no superior in that Territory. He is a man of untiring energy and he possesses the patience to attend to the smallest details, provided success depends upon them, and he also has the ability and courage to make successful those undertakings which a less confident man might not dare attempt. He was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, February 10, 1850, and ten years later he commenced the earnest side of life in a mercantile house, acting for several years in the capacities of errand boy and clerk. In 1865 he joined the regular army and in 1870 came to New Mexico as a private in the Eighth Cavalry, where, in 1875, he was discharged. He then engaged in the sheep and cattle business; but owing to the then unsettled condition of the country and his heavy loss of stock by thieves, this venture was not a success; the cattle boom, however, in 1882, enabled him to dispose of the remainder of his stock at a good price, which, to some extent, balanced his former losses. He then removed to Cuchillo Negro, N. M., where for several years he has engaged in merchandising, meeting with great success in this venture. Mr. Fest first became a public man in 1884, when he was appointed a county commissioner by Governor Sheldon. While in this position, in company with W. S. Hopewell and G. M. Fuller, he organized Sierra County. This was a most portentous move for Mr. Fest, for two years later he was elected to the Legislature as a representative from Sierra and Grant Counties, and it was in this notable position that he distinguished himself as an able legislator; he succeeded in

having passed the "Deadly Weapon Law," which has done more for New Mexico than any other one law. He was also instrumental in having passed a bill making it a capital offense for wrecking railroad trains, and punishable with death; this virtually put a stop to railroad wrecking in New Mexico. Mr. Fest is an active and earnest Democrat in politics. He has been very successful as a business man, and is to-day the heaviest individual taxpayer in Sierra County. He is pleasant and affable; makes friends easily and by his sincerity easily retains them. Mr. Fest is a citizen of whom New Mexico may justly feel proud, and as he is in the prime of life we may safely predict for him a bright future and greater honors than he has yet attained.



EDWARD FEST, CUCHILLA NEGRA, N. M.



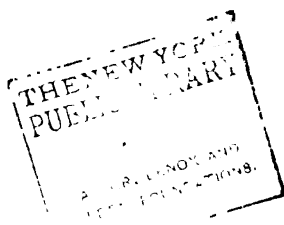
GEORGE W. WARD.

Mr. Ward is one of those positive men, who, like Davy Crockett, is first sure he is right, and then goes ahead. He seldom makes a mistake, relying, as he does, on the dictates of his good judgment. Mr. Ward is in the prime of life, being born in 1845, one mile from Inez, Ky. He received an ordinary common school education, and when fourteen years old started out to "fight life's battle alone." Upon reaching Ohio he found employment on a farm, and worked at the same four years. Young Ward returned to Kentucky, and upon the call by President Lincoln for troops, he enlisted in the Fourteenth Kentucky Volunteers, under the command of Col. George W. Gallopp, of Louisa. He served until the close of the war with great credit to the cause of the Union, and at Louisville, Ky., he received his discharge. He then returned to Ohio, and took charge of Dr. L. R. Meers's farm, near Burlington. In the fall of 1867, being influenced by the tide of immigration westward, and hearing glowing tales of the rapidity with which wealth could be obtained, he resolved to follow in the track of the thousands who had preceded him; he worked his way, spending some time at Seymour, Ind., working on a farm and thereby earning enough to reach Kansas. Here he found employment at digging potatoes at the princely sum of \$1.50 a day; from there he went to Paola, Kan., and entered the employment of a large grocery firm, and remained with them until the fall of 1869, when he moved on to Wichita. He located a pre-emption claim near there and lived on it four years, during which time he earned considerable money by hunting buffalo and other wild animals. He then went to San Francisco, Cal., and from there to Pres-

cott, Ariz., where he met a friend who gave him employment, which he retained until the following fall, when he went to Trinidad, Col. It was here that were forged the first links of the bond of friendship now existing between Charles Tamme and himself. Mr. Ward was chief cook of the United States Hotel, at Trinidad, for four years; during that time, Mr. Tamme was chief clerk, and it was then that they built the Ward & Tamme block in that city. In July of 1879 Mr. Ward reached Las Vegas, and in the same month opened the "Monarch Billiard Hall" in partnership with his friend C. Tamme, who had preceded him. Later he sold his interest to Mr. Slick and paid a visit to his old home in Kentucky, but upon his return repurchased the interest and renewed the partnership; subsequently he sold his interest to a family connection of Mr. Tamme's, Fred. Wilson. In this transaction he realized a handsome profit. He then erected what is now known as the Ward block, at a cost of \$13,000. This property has steadily increased in value and could not be bought to-day for \$20,000. Mr. Ward came to Las Vegas without money or friends, but by his judicious management, honorable way of conducting business, fair observance of economy, and careful investments, he stands to-day one of Las Vegas's solid men, and he is in every sense a self-made man. He has many friends, is broad and liberal in his views, is a Republican in politics, and by his present popularity we are safe in predicting for him a brilliant future.



GEORGE W. WARD, LAS VEGAS, N. M.



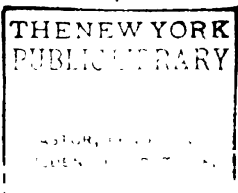
MAJOR H. R. WHITING,

Whose name is familiar to all those who have resided in Albuquerque for any number of years, is a gentleman whose natural aspirations are such that it is with a positive degree of pride we place his name on record as one whose example is worthy of emulation by the ambitious students who are destined to occupy prominent positions in life for years to come. He is generous, genial, jovial, and good-natured, appreciates a good story, and is liked by all. He was born in Detroit, Mich., December 2, 1837. His educational advantages were received in the common schools of his native State, to which was added one year in the scientific department of Dorton College, New Hampshire. His first employment after leaving school was steamboating on the lakes, but finding that too slow and unprofitable, he soon gave it up. He then started West, reached Kansas, and remained there quite a while engaged on newspaper work; he then went back to Detroit, and spent the next four years in newspaper work. Upon President Lincoln's call for volunteers, young Whiting was one of the first to respond; he enlisted in the famous "Iron Brigade," he being for three years on Maj.-Gen. Crawford's staff. During his service he participated in many noted battles, among them, battle of Fredericksburg, battle of Gettysburg, and the famous battle of the Wilderness; at Gettysburg he was taken prisoner and confined for eight months. Before he received his discharge he was breveted major for meritorious services, and upon being mustered out, 1866, he accepted the position of correspondent for the New York *World*, and came to New Mexico. While in this position he wrote several interesting articles upon New Mexico history for that

paper. At that time he was also writing for the Kansas Pacific Railroad. Later he was offered the position of Clerk of United States district court at Albuquerque, and moved to that city to enter upon the duties of his office. Major Whiting has since resided in Albuquerque. In 1874 he was married to Miss Mara Somora of Valencia County. Since coming to New Mexico, he has gained the esteem and respect of all of his associates, and has occupied many positions of honor and trust. He held the responsible position of United States commissioner for twenty years, county clerk for three years, and was at one time clerk of the second judicial district of New Mexico. He is now busily engaged in attending to the duties of agricultural editor for one of Albuquerque's leading papers; and to no more worthy or intelligent gentleman could such an important position be intrusted. He is an enthusiast in his profession, and by his energy and enterprise has contributed largely to the success of the paper. Those who have been associated with Major Whiting in newspaper work regard him as a man of sterling traits of character, who is always striving with pen and tongue to lift up his fellow-men, and in private as in public life, he is universally respected and esteemed for his many excellent qualities of head and heart.



MAJOR H. R. WHITING, ALBURQUERQUE, N. M.



JESSE M. WHEELOCK.

Born in Oneida County, New York, December, 1858. When ten years old he removed with his parents to Kansas, where they resided four years ; they then went to Texas, where young Wheelock completed his studies, also perfecting himself in the study of architecture. In 1877 he went to Pueblo, Col., where he followed his profession for eight months ; leaving there, he removed to Las Vegas, where he married. He finally settled in Aburquerque, N. M., his present residence. Upon his arrival he followed his profession and later he engaged in the real estate and insurance business. He is now in the same business, and for lively, energetic real estate dealers few can compete with Mr. Wheelock. He is a young man, whose business tact and native ability have already placed him in the front ranks of business circles, and through his energy and enterprise the city of Alburquerque is indebted for much of its prosperity.

EMILIO VALDEZ

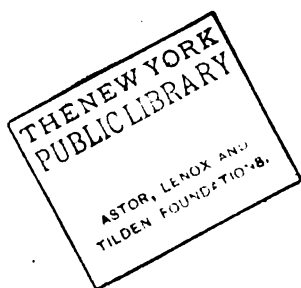
Is one of the lively and energetic young men whose interests are solely identified with New Mexico. He has lived in this Territory twenty-five years, and, if Providence permits, expects to spend twenty-five more in the same place ; and no one is better known in the surrounding country or has more warm personal friends than Mr. Valdez. He was born August 8, 1863, in Taos, N. M., which was also the birthplace of his father, Antonio Valdez, in 1819, who in his time was one of the leading merchants and cattle growers of Taos. Young Emilio was educated at the Christian Brothers' College, Mora, N. M., and at the Jesuit Fathers' College, at St. Mary's, Kan. He has always been in the cattle business, and owns a fine ranch three miles from Rayado. On April 30, 1887, he was married to Miss Adelina Abreu, a most estimable young lady, and granddaughter of Don Carlos Baubien, one of New Mexico's representative men at the time of his death. None excel Mr. Valdez in industry, integrity, and honor, and he is respected and esteemed by all.



EMILIO VALDEZ, RAYADO, N. M.



MRS. EMILIO VALDEZ, RAYADO, N. M.



DANIEL TROY, SR.,

Was born in Ohio, March 23, 1822. In 1842 he moved to Morgan County, Illinois. In 1845 he was married to Miss Sarah Bailey; they moved to Mahaska County, Iowa, and for the next four years he turned his attention to farming. In 1849 the gold excitement of California reached Iowa, and like many others Mr. Troy took the gold fever; he sold his farm, supplied himself with two ox teams, covered wagons, etc., and with his family, consisting then of young wife and two small sons, joined an emigrant train of some twenty families; and all buoyant and happy, with their minds full of wild imaginations and expectant hope, bidding adieu to friends and loved ones, formed in line of march to meet the dangers of the far West, and crossed the "Great American Desert" to reach the promised land, the gold fields of California. After a tiresome journey of six months, amid strange and exciting scenes, crossing vast plains and prairies that were lined and dotted with immense herds of antelope and buffalo, crossing dark and turbulent rivers, without bridge or ferryboat, and steep rocky mountains, amid exposures, hardships, and dangers, he arrived, with his little family, safe in the great Sacramento Valley, California. As the gold excitement was the attractive magnet that brought all classes of people together on the Pacific slope at that early day, after wintering in the valley, in the spring of 1850 he moved to El Dorado County, California, and at once commenced to search among thousands of others for the precious metal; but being inexperienced in placer mining, did not meet with the desired success, and he soon gave up mining. He then located with his family in Coloma, Cal., turning his attention to the hotel busi-

ness. In the summer of 1851 he sold his hotel and moved his family to Sonoma County, where he purchased a farm in Green Valley; here he resided until 1860, when he sold his farm and moved to San Louis Obispo County, California, where he and his sons engaged in stock raising and farming. In 1865 he moved his stock to Kern County, California, and bought a farm on Kern River, near Bakersfield, Cal., where for six years he and his sons resided; they planted one of the first and also one of the best orchards, vineyards, and alfalfa meadows in Kern County. Noticing the encroachment upon the government domain of emigration in this section of the country, in 1871 Mr. Troy decided to look for a more suitable and extensive sheep range out on the frontier, accessible to free government lands, with a view to permanently locating his sons, and establishing them in sheep husbandry. After traveling through Colorado, Wyoming, Texas, and New Mexico, he finally located in Colfax County, New Mexico, just east of the famous "Maxwell Land Grant." In November, 1875, his four sons joined him and they all engaged in sheep raising until 1877, when Mr. Troy decided to go back to California. Turning his lands and flocks over to his sons, now established in the business, he moved to Los Angeles County, California, and at once bought lands and commenced the culture of oranges, but was taken suddenly ill, and after a few days suffering, passed away, at his residence near Los Angeles, August 28, 1879, and was buried in the Los Angeles cemetery.

Daniel Troy, Jr., oldest son of the above, was born in Mt. Stirling, Ill., December 28, 1854. He received a common school education, and in 1874 joined his brother Oscar in San Francisco, and there attended school for one year. Soon after this, in company with his three



DANIEL TROY, SR., RATON, N. M.



DANIEL TROY, JR., RATON, N. M.





LYCURGUS TROY, RATON, N. M.



OSCAR TROY, RATON, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

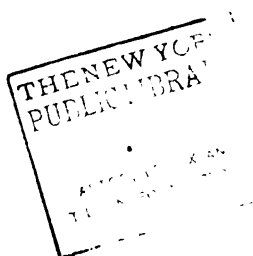
brothers, Oscar, Jerome, and Lycurgus, settled in Colfax County, and engaged in the sheep business, which they have continued ever since. They owe the foundation of their success to their father, but through their untiring energy and perseverance they have greatly increased their wealth since his death, and to-day they own 15,000 head of sheep and several hundred head of cattle; they own 3600 acres of ranch property; also property in Raton and other points of New Mexico. As citizens none are more highly respected for honesty, integrity, and reliability, and their friends are legion.

S. T. HARKEY,

Born in Mississippi, November 3, 1849. He received a preparatory education in his native town, and later was graduated at the Poughkeepsie Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he afterward taught school one year. He returned to Mississippi and in January, 1887, went to Silver City, N. M., where he accepted the position of cashier of the First National Bank.



S. T. HARKEY, SILVER CITY, N. M.



EUGENIO YRISARRI,

A native New Mexican, is descended from a strong and hardy stock, well fitted for the furnishing of such elements as are needed to command success and produce laudable results in the new but rapidly growing country in which his lot was cast, and where modern civilization has come with such splendid strides. He is a son of Mariano Yrisarri and Manuela Armijo Yrisarri, and was born near Alburquerque, N. M., May 12, 1862. He received the highest educational advantages, having been sent, when but seven years of age, to St. Michael's College in Santa Fé, and after five years spent in that institution entered the Jesuit College at St. Louis, Mo., and from there to Notre Dame, Ind., from which noted school he graduated on the 21st of June, 1882, with high collegiate honors. Upon leaving school, he immediately entered upon the pursuit of his forefathers, that of wool growing, and is to-day, with his father and brothers, one of the prominent and successful wool growers of the Southwest. On May 27, 1885, he was married to Miss Barbara Perea, the accomplished daughter of Julian Perea and Nestora Lucero Perea. Soon after his marriage he removed with his wife to Santa Fé, which city they have since made their permanent residence. In politics Mr. Yrisarri is an active and stanch adherent to the Democratic principles, and though he has never sought or desired political office, in the fall of 1888 he was nominated and elected assessor for Santa Fé County on the Democratic ticket, in which office the discharge of his duties was highly satisfactory to the people. Since retiring from this office, Mr. Yrisarri has been actively engaged in the wool growing business. He has been very successful in his business, possessing

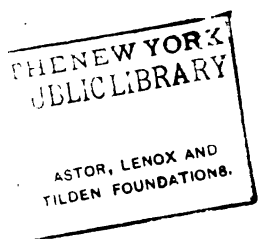
excellent qualities and good judgment. He is recognized in the community as a man of the highest integrity and has the perfect confidence of the business public, and his connection with New Mexico's growth and progress has been in every way creditable to himself and beneficial to Santa Fé.



WM. HARRIS, KINGSTON, N. M.



EUGENIO YRISARRI, SANTA FÉ, N. M.



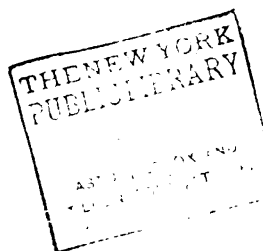
MARTIN LOHMAN

Is one of the best known and most highly esteemed citizens of New Mexico : in the soundness of his judgment, and in his personal and official integrity, all men have full confidence. He was born October 29, 1854, in St. Louis, Mo. ; his parents, John F. and Elizabeth Lohman being natives of Hanover, and coming to America in 1830. His childhood and youth were spent in St. Louis, where he received the benefits of a good common school education, and finished with a course in one of the most famous schools of the West, the St. Louis University. Mr. Lohman came to Las Cruces, N. M., in 1876. By his pleasant manner to all and a keen business sagacity, he soon made friends, and in 1882, in company with Mr. Numa Raymond, he bought out the firm of H. Lesinsky & Co., general merchandise ; and soon, with his energetic partner, built up one of the largest trades in New Mexico. Mr. Lohman has always been noted for an unconquerable persistence with which he pursues whatever he undertakes ; he possesses fine business qualifications united to great prudence, and to this is due his great success. In 1887 Mr. Lohman purchased the remaining interest in the house, and up to the present date he has successfully conducted the business alone. Politically speaking he adheres to the Republican party principles ; though he is inclined to be liberal, inasmuch as he lends his aid only in electing honest men to office. Mr. Lohman has never sought political favors for himself, but his worth and integrity as a citizen caused his name to be brought before the public as a candidate for the office of superintendent of public instruction for Doña Ana County, and to this office he was appointed and served satisfactorily one term.

He was also elected a member of the New Mexico Constitutional Convention, which convened at Santa Fé in September, 1889, and there rendered good service as chairman of the committee on corporations. In Mr. Lohman we find exemplified that sturdy devotion to business and progress which have not only realized all that the Territory is at present, but which contains the promise of a bright and flourishing future.



MARTIN LOHMAN, LAS CRUCES, N. M.



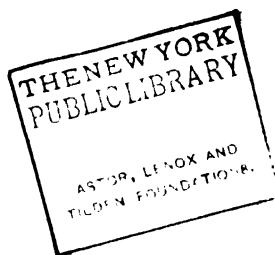
C. T. RUSSELL,

Son of Robert H. and Elizabeth Russell, was born March 26, 1847, in Shelbyville, Ky. In 1852 he removed with his parents to Texas, and until 1856 they resided near San Antonio; they then located on a ranch near Austin, and it was in this place that the boyhood and youth of our subject was spent. His father's death occurred in Mississippi in 1863. In 1864 Mr. Russell enlisted in Company B, Twenty-first Texas Cavalry, and remained in service of the Confederate Army until April 5, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. In 1868 he was married to Miss Adelia L. Burnham; his family consisted of two bright children, Emma M. and Robert Lee. In 1878 he was elected sheriff and collector of Blanco County, Texas, and was re-elected to the same office in 1880. At the expiration of his second term of office, his health being much impaired, he was advised to remove to New Mexico, and in 1883 he located in Socorro County. His health steadily improved and he soon became one of Socorro County's leading citizens. In 1884 he was elected sheriff and collector of that county, and in 1886 he was re-elected to the same office. In 1885, upon the uprising of the Apache Indians, headed by the notorious Geronimo, Mr. Russell at once organized a company of sixty men and started in pursuit; the band was eventually captured under Gen. Miles's command. It was at this time that Capt. Russell was promoted to the rank of major in the Third Regiment of New Mexico troops. In 1887 he was commissioned colonel of the same regiment by Governor E. G. Ross. Upon the expiration of his second term of office as sheriff, Col. Russell refused to become a candidate for any office, and the greater part of

1889 was spent in traveling. In August of 1889 he decided to cast his fortunes with the new State of Washington, and accordingly removed with his family to Hoquiain, his present residence. During the period spent in New Mexico, Col. Russell contributed largely to the success of Socorro County in his position of sheriff, and his many sterling qualities were appreciated by hosts of friends.



C. T. RUSSELL, SOCORRO, N. M.



THOMAS C. GUTIERRES,

A native New Mexican, was born in Socorro, N. M., in the year 1840, and is of distinguished Spanish lineage; his ancestors coming to America from what was then called the Kingdom of Aragon in 1750, and through marriage Mr. Gutierrez is connected with many of the leading families of New Mexico. In 1851 he crossed the plains in "prairie schooners" to attend the St. Louis University in Missouri; he remained in this institution five years and then entered the Hudson River Institute, Columbia County, N. Y. After a short course in this school, he entered the Albany Law School, Albany, N. Y., where he subsequently graduated.

Mr. Gutierrez located at Albuquerque in 1862, in which place he soon established a large and lucrative law practice, also becoming a man of mark in the community. Such was the confidence he inspired that he was chosen, in 1863, to the lower house of the Territorial Legislature, in which he was an active and leading member during the session of 1863. In 1868 his many friends secured for him the election to the office of probate judge of Bernalillo County, which he held three terms and served with dignity and impartiality. Upon retiring from the bench Mr. Gutierrez engaged in sheep raising and freighting, in both of which pursuits he was successful, owing to his judicious management and business experience; his earnings from these enterprises were put into real estate, from which Mr. Gutierrez is now receiving a large income.

During his judicial career he was a most untiring worker, and few indeed could accomplish so much, and he stands to-day one of the strong and able men among those whose careers furnish the explanation of the growth and success that New Mexico has achieved and so strongly maintains.

HON. MANUEL CABEZA de BACA

Was born in Los Serrillos, N. M., on the 25th day of May, 1853, his parents being Hon. Thomas Dolores Cabeza de Baca and Estefana Delgado, daughter of Capt. Manuel Delgado, a Spanish cavalier. The subject of this sketch received his education at San Michael's College, in the city of Santa Fé. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1882, and since that time has actively practiced his profession. He is a lineal descendant of Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Baca, one of the first Europeans to set foot on New Mexican soil, having sailed from San Lucar de Barrameda on the 17th of June, 1527, the object of the expedition being the conquest and colonization of the mainland of Florida, under Emperor Charles V. Nuñez's grandfather was conqueror of the Canary Islands, and the chronological history of this illustrious family traces back to the twelfth century. Our subject is the ex-Speaker of the Territorial House of Representatives of New Mexico, and now the present judge of the probate court for the County of San Miguel. In 1883 he was unanimously elected city attorney for the City of Las Vegas, and acted as such for one year, when he was appointed county attorney, which office he held until 1886, when he was elected a member of the House of Representatives for the County of San Miguel and was chosen speaker of that body. As a public officer he has always maintained an unsullied reputation, acknowledged even by his political adversaries, being liberal in his views and always ready to advance the interests of his fellow-citizens; as a judge he is upright and just in his decisions, and as a politician and citizen he ranks among the first and most prominent in the Territory.



T. C. GUTIERRES, ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.



HON. M. C. DE BACA, LAS VEGAS, N. M.

HON. TRINIDAD ALARID,

The present efficient auditor of the Territory of New Mexico, is one of the few of New Mexico's prominent men who has held one of the highest offices in the gift of the people continuously for the past eighteen years; his record during all this time has been pure and unsullied, and too much praise cannot be given to such steadfast and honored principles, which have characterized his long and useful career. Mr. Alarid is a descendant of a long line of distinguished Spanish ancestry. Personally he is pleasant and affable in manner, easily wins and holds friends, while his standing in the community as an honest and upright citizen is of the highest.

LOUIS C. TETARD

Is a young man whose brilliancy of intellect, coupled with his rare educational advantages, business ability, and genial manners have given him a position in the front ranks, commercially, socially, and politically. He has for many years resided in Las Vegas, and is one of the leading merchandise brokers in the Territory, doing business under the firm name of L. C. Tetard & Co. Upon several occasions he has been selected to represent the important interests of New Mexico in the form of the developing of its vast resources by the introduction into the Territory of capital, and he has proven himself an able representative. Mr. Tetard, being in the zenith of his manhood, will no doubt reach the highest step in the ladder of fame and be the recipient of further honored trusts at the hands of his people.



HON. TRINIDAD ALARID, SANTA FE, N. M.



LOUIS C. TETARD, LAS VEGAS, N. M.

HOWARD H. BETTS

Is the leading wholesale and retail grocer of Silver City, N. M., and widely known as one of the most affable and popular citizens of the Territory. Mr. Betts commenced business with a limited capital, but year by year his trade has increased in magnitude, until at the present time it has grown to large proportions ; he possesses fine business abilities and has had a remarkably successful career. The management of his business has so thoroughly taken up his time and attention, that he has had comparatively little time to devote to projects outside of the line in which he is engaged. He is regarded as one of Silver City's trustworthy business man, whose career promises to be of great benefit to his city and State in the years to come.

DEMETRIO CHAVEZ

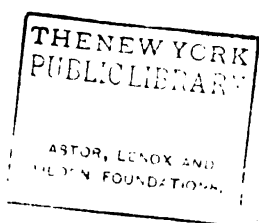
Is a descendant of the old and distinguished Chavez family, who gained honor and renown in Spain, Old and New Mexico. Many prominent members of this family, including the subject of this sketch, reside in New Mexico. Demetrio Chavez was born in La Mesilla, N. M., and for many years he has been prominently identified in business circles in that town. He is at present engaged in the general merchandise business in La Mesilla, having conducted the same for many years, and through his perseverance, energy, and genial manners, he has been very successful. Mr. Chavez has never aspired to political honors, although some of his family are very prominent in politics. He is the leading merchant in La Mesilla, and respected by all who know him.



HOWARD H. BETTS, SILVER CITY, N. M.



DEMETRIO CHAVEZ, LA MESILLA, N. M.



MARIANO BARELA

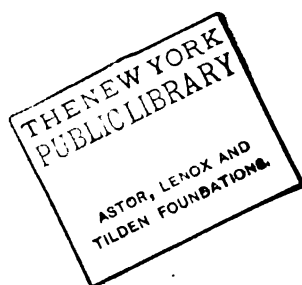
Is a resident of La Mesilla, N. M., and the present efficient sheriff of Doña Ana County. He has always been a prominent and enthusiastic politician and from the time he took up his residence in La Mesilla has been a leading factor in local political affairs. In all the relations of life Mr. Barela is a true and worthy man. Under difficulties which would have discouraged or daunted many, he has achieved success. He is one of the best of New Mexico's citizens, and a high type of political man.

NUMA RAYMOND

Among the prosperous merchants of New Mexico can be named the subject of our sketch. He commenced his business career at an early age, which has in every way been commendable. He is naturally a man of positive, well-grounded convictions, and is open and candid in his avowal of them. His position on any question of public policy is never one of doubt or hesitancy. His business career, his private and public life, are above reproach, and his honesty is of the character that needs no profession, but makes itself felt upon all with whom he comes in contact. He has traveled extensively in Europe and America, and is at present retired from business.



MARIANO BARELA, LAS CRUCES, N. M



HON. CHARLES BLANCHARD,

Was born in St. Mark, Lower Canada, January 1, 1842. He received his education at the St. Mark Seminary, Canada, afterward studying law for several years, but never practiced, although in his subsequent career in mercantile life he found his knowledge of law of great service to him. In 1864 he determined to leave home. He accordingly went by rail to Kansas City, Mo.; from this point he crossed the plains with an ox team, and after a journey of forty-five days reached Las Vegas, N. M. He immediately entered the employ of his uncle, Miguel Desmarais, who had been engaged in the mercantile business in Las Vegas since 1835, and remained with him as a clerk until 1870. During the years 1866 to 1868 he was employed by another merchant in Las Vegas, but was unfortunate in this venture and returned to that city in the latter part of 1868, having but one horse, his entire property from his two years' hard work. On the death of his uncle he took charge of his business, entering into partnership with his brother-in-law, Rafael Romero, who was at one time a member of the New Mexico Legislature. Mr. Blanchard shortly after purchased the interest of Mr. Romero and has since conducted the business alone. His business is now operated on a capital of \$50,000,—showing great strides since 1872, when his entire capital amounted to only \$2000. He has conducted branch stores at Socorro, Carthage, and San Pedro, N. M., during the years 1889 and 1890. In 1874 he was elected treasurer of San Miguel County, and was the incumbent of that office two years, and the county was actually in debt to him upon his retirement. In 1878 he was elected probate judge of San Miguel County, serving two years.

In 1886 was elected county commissioner of San Miguel, served two years, and acted as chairman of that body during that time. Mr. Blanchard never sought political honors, they being forced upon him and accepted simply because he was willing to serve his people and promote the general good and prosperity of the Territory. Judge Blanchard was married in Las Vegas, May 1, 1871, to Miss Margaret Desmarais, of San Miguel County, daughter of Miguel Desmarais and a member of the distinguished Spanish family of Vigil. Mrs. Blanchard is a lady of great worth and devoted to domestic life. Four children have graced this union, Antoinette, Manuel, Frank, and Charlie. Judge Blanchard is largely interested in mining properties, the most important of which are in the Magdalena Mountains, near Socorro; he is also president of the St. Louis and Las Vegas Mining Co. Socially and commercially Judge Blanchard stands as high as any in the Territory.



NUMA RAYMOND, LAS CRUCES, N. M.



WILLIAM HENRY MANDERFIELD,

Was born at Stouchesburg, Berks County, Pa. As a youth he learned the trade of printer in the city of Philadelphia, and upon attaining his sixteenth year left the paternal roof and started for the "new West," halting for a time in Illinois and afterward in Missouri; there the spirit of frontier adventure soon set his footsteps toward the Southwest and he pushed forward across the then American Desert, over the Santa Fé Trail, walking most of the way,—as he came with a freight caravan drawn by ox teams,—helping them when necessary, and he could crack a whip as merrily or clutch a rifle at the sight of a band of hostile Indians as bravely as any of the hardy frontiersman of those days. Landing in the historic city of Santa Fé in 1863, he immediately found employment in the office of the *Santa Fé Republican*, a weekly journal, and one year later he founded the *New Mexican*, first as a weekly and four years later converting it into a daily publication. At the head of this enterprise he amassed a fortune after seventeen years of earnest labor, and retired from active business, devoting his time to the care of his lands and the promotion of horticulture. His sterling qualities as a man and as a most excellent financier won for him the confidence and admiration of the people, and on several occasions Judge Manderfield was called away from his chosen pursuits of peace and pleasure to serve his county in the highest public offices within the gift of the people. His administration at the head of county affairs was marked by thrift and progress. Coming of that rugged, dignified old German stock that numbered itself among the first settlers of the Keystone State, the subject of this sketch was in

manner and dress a typical old-school American, while at heart he carried with him those frank and genial characteristics that made him widely beloved and generally esteemed throughout the entire Southwest. He was especially kind and patient toward the native people, and they loved him as a brother. To the struggling young American away from home and friends, he was always a cheerful counselor, and ever ready to aid him in affairs of business. He was a student of the climate and soil, and took pains to inculcate new methods of horticulture among the Mexican farmers. He was among the first, if not the first, to plant an orchard in Santa Fé. Certainly he brought here the first strawberry plants ever set in New Mexico soil—the “Wilson” variety—and from the fact that he distributed plants out of his garden to all who desired them, this variety is known to the native people to this day as “the Manderfield berry.” He foresaw a bright future for New Mexico and for Santa Fé, and he was not slow in putting his money into city and suburban property, which has since become very valuable, being a source of large revenue. He was a man of domestic traits, a thorough lover of his home, and his marriage, which took place one year after his settlement in Santa Fé, proved a very happy one. On December 3, 1888, Judge Manderfield, after a brief illness, departed this life at the age of forty-nine years, and his mortal remains now rest in the family vault in this city, over which stands a grand piece of architecture in the shape of a spacious stone chapel, erected to his memory by the thoughtfulness of his loving wife and daughters.



W. H. MANDERFIELD, SANTA FÉ, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

JAMES HARRIS,

Universally known as a public spirited and prominent citizen of Cimarron, N. M., was born December 22, 1836, in Cornwall, England. He received an ordinary education in his native country. At an early age he was apprenticed to a blacksmith, and worked at his trade until 1871, when he sailed for America. Landing in Boston, he remained in that city a short while and then came direct to Cimarron, where for thirteen years he engaged in ranching and blacksmithing. At present he is engaged in a general merchandising business and has been very successful. Mr. Harris is a liberal and interested contributor to the steady growth and improvement Cimarron has enjoyed in the past ten years. He is also a prominent member of the I. O. O. F.

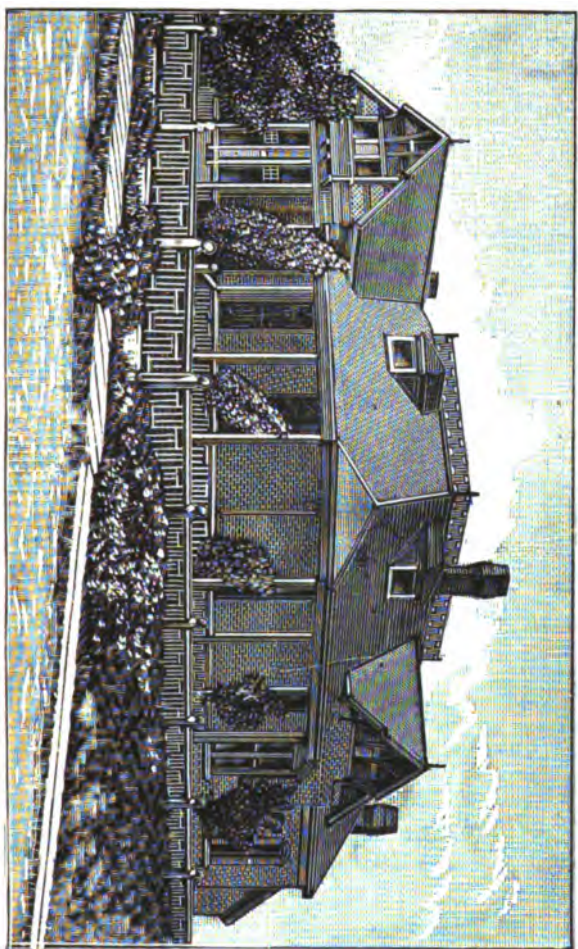
J. YRISARRI,

The subject of this sketch, is of Mexican descent and was born in New Mexico. He was educated at the Christian Brothers' College, Santa Fé, and the St. Louis University. After completing his studies he settled in Albuquerque. Having quite a large fortune in sheep left him by his parents the care of same requires his constant attention, and the yearly income derived from his sales of wool clipped from his own sheep is very large. He is a public-spirited man, but extremely modest and retiring in disposition, and seeks to avoid rather than court positions such as would place him before the public. He is a hard worker, a man of exemplary habits, and possesses the knowledge and experience which, with his vigorous health, give promise of still greater achievements in the years to come.



J. YRISARRI, ALBURQUERQUE, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY



RESIDENCE OF J. YRISARRI, ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

GENERAL ESTANISLAO MONTOYA

Was the son of José Montoya and Juana Maria Baca, both of the most respected and noted families of Valencia County, who were old time residents of Belen, from which place they moved to Socorro in 1816 as pioneer settlers of that city, where on the 9th day of December, 1819, the subject of our sketch was born. Don Estanislao received the benefits of an ordinary school education at Socorro and resided there with his family until 1847. On May 3, 1840, Mr. Montoya was married to Doña Francisquita Garcia, a member of one of the most ancient families of New Mexico. In 1847, with his wife, child, and parents, together with other families, they settled the present town of San Antonio, where the remainder of his days were spent. He and his estimable wife were blessed with eight children. After the invasion of New Mexico by the Texans, he was appointed by Governor Connely brigadier-general of New Mexico militia; and served gallantly and faithfully. He made a raid with ten companies of militia on the Navajo Indians in 1864, who were scattered in the Mogollon Mountains; he was quite successful, killing twenty bucks, capturing about fifty squaws and papooses and a large number of sheep and horses. In the same year he discovered and took up the now famous San Pedro coal mines, from which for two years he supplied Ft. Craig with coal. In 1872 he was appointed sutler at Ft. Craig, which position he filled with satisfaction until January, 1877; in that year he was elected, by a large majority, probate judge of Socorro; not desiring to serve a second term, he was succeeded by his son, Don Desiderio S. Montoya. Don Estanislao was an active and prominent politician of

Democratic proclivities, and his popularity was evinced by his constantly being elected to whatever office he aspired. As a merchant he was very successful, but he accumulated most of his fortune through stock raising, and during the latter years of his life formed a partnership with his two sons, Don Desiderio and Don Eutimio. He had extensive land interests, the most important being the "Socorro Grant," and expended large sums of money to secure the patent to the grantees. His wealth was estimated up in the hundreds of thousands, which he made himself by a close attention to business and integrity in his dealings. Don Estanislao departed this life on the 8th day of August, 1884, surrounded by his loving wife and family. He died with the satisfaction of leaving every one of his children well settled in life, and an honor to his name. He was a pious and devout Catholic and a liberal supporter of that faith.



GENERAL ESTANISLAO MONTOYO, SAN ANTONIO, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION

HENRY J. CANIFFE

Is one of the earliest pioneers of New Mexico, and a man whose life is fraught with many thrilling and interesting experiences. He has occupied many offices of public trust, and has been punctual in the discharge of every duty, and under all circumstances can be implicitly trusted. He is firm when he takes a stand he believes to be right, is always courteous to those with whom he comes in contact. He easily wins and holds the confidence of all with whom he associates. Mr. Caniffe has led a very active life and up to 1885 has been prominently identified in business circles in New Mexico and other States. He at present resides in Las Cruces and is living the quiet, uneventful life of a useful and respected citizen.

WILLIAM NEWCOMB,

Is a well known business man of Silver City, having been for many years engaged in the grocery business under the firm name of "Betts & Newcomb"; and the partnership was but recently dissolved. Mr. Newcomb is a man who no doubt deserves a more extensive sketch than is given here, but being noted for his exceeding modesty in connection with such matters, it has been impossible to obtain from him but a meager sketch of his career. He is a man of strong convictions, and being energetic and popular he will no doubt attain that success awarded to ambitious and worthy men.



HENRY J. CANIFFE, LAS CRUCES, N. M.



W. H. NEWCOMB, SILVER CITY, N. M.

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

ROBERT K. VANDIVER.

The subject of this biographical sketch has led an active life, both as a public man and as a private individual. Beginning life with indomitable pluck and honorable ambition, he has succeeded in molding, for the benefit of the community in which he resides, a model citizen and a man whose word is as good as his bond. He was born November 2, 1844, in Parkersburg, Va., where he received his early training in the common school of his native town. His education was interrupted by the cry of war, and young Vandiver, fired with patriotism, flung his books aside to join the ranks of the soldier. He enlisted in Company H, Missouri cavalry, of which company Colonel Frank Gordon was in command. They participated in a number of the most important engagements, chief among them being the battles of Lexington, Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Springfield, and Forest Grove, Ark. In the battle of Cape Girardeau, Mo., he was taken prisoner; he was confined sixteen months, during which time he was removed to the prison at St. Louis. Upon his being mustered out of service, he engaged in numerous occupations until 1867, when he started West. He lived in Colorado a number of years, and in 1879 reached New Mexico. He settled in Raton, and has since made that his permanent residence. The first year after his arrival he erected the Depot Hotel, which was one of the first buildings erected in that little city, and he has since proved himself an active and useful citizen of that place. In 1886 he was elected to fill the postmastership of Raton, since which time his management of that office has been highly satisfactory, both to the postal department at Washington and to his patrons of the office. The work has been carefully revised and systematized under his supervision, and its fast increasing business is dispatched with celerity and accuracy.

SOLOMAN LUNA.

For many years the subject of this sketch has occupied a prominent position in the commercial and financial history of New Mexico in connection with the wool and sheep growing industry. He was born in the town which bears his name,—Los Lunas,—and at the death of his father was left in possession of quite a fortune in sheep, and by his strict attention to business he has greatly added to his financial standing. In all of his business enterprises Mr. Luna has exhibited rare judgment; he is charitable, and generously contributes to aid worthy objects. His honesty and integrity are of the highest, and no man possesses more confidence in a business community than himself.



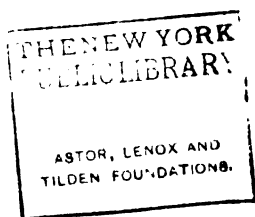
SOLOMON LUNA, LOS LUNAS, N. M.

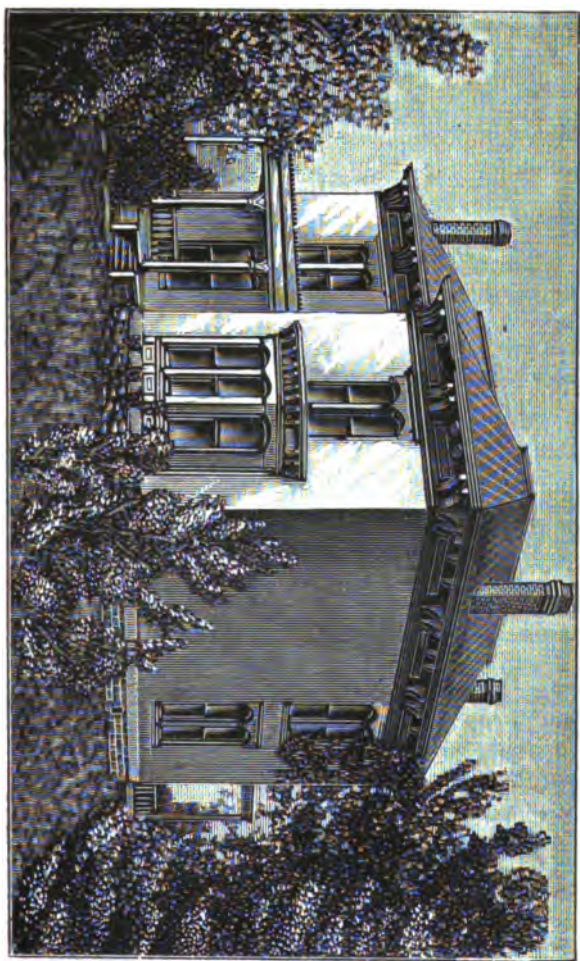
THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX
TILDEN FOUNDATION

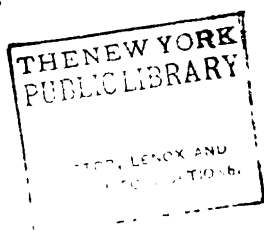


THE LATE DON LUNA, LOS LUNAS. N. M





RESIDENCE OF SOLOMON LUNA, LOS LUNAS, N. M.



W. L. TRIMBLE.

Born in Paducah, Ky., July 12, 1860. He received an ordinary education in his native town, and in 1879 he started West. He crossed the plains in a mule train, and after a tedious journey of three months reached New Mexico. He was without a dollar, and accordingly accepted the first position offered him, that of driving a transfer wagon in Albuquerque; this he continued for about eight months, when he engaged in the livery business. He built the first livery stable in Old Town and has since erected stables on Second and on Fourth Streets. He is at present engaged in the livery business and doing well. He owns eighty-five head of good American cattle, valued at \$18,000. Mr. Trimble is also largely interested in real estate and his property has a valuation of \$20,000. He is a self-made man, and one of Albuquerque's most substantial citizens.

JOHN W. FLEMING

Was born in Fitchburg, Mass., March 11, 1853. He received a very limited education in his native town and in Norwich, Conn. Being of an adventurous spirit he started out when quite young to see the world; in his travels he visited Newburg, N. Y.; Bement, Ill.; Denver, Col.; Cañon City, Col.; Rosita, Col.; different points in New Mexico; Globe City, Ariz., and numerous other places. In going to Hillsboro, N. M., he made the trip of 800 miles on foot, living principally upon game which he killed. During all his travels he was engaged in prospecting and mining, and generally met with success. He permanently settled in Silver City, and was elected captain of the first volunteer militia company of Grant County. In 1882 he was married to Miss Petra Romero of Silver City. In 1885 he was elected Mayor of Silver City and has served several terms.



JOHN W. FLEMING, SILVER CITY, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

HENRY R. TRASK.

The gentleman whose name appears above is one of those enterprising men whose present position in life has, through his own industry, become one of enviable prosperity and comfort. During his later years he has engaged exclusively in the cattle business, both in Wyoming and New Mexico. He reached Las Vegas in 1881, and since then he has purchased and highly improved one of the finest ranches in that section of the territory, located 190 miles southeast of Las Vegas. He owns 2000 head of cattle and 125 head of Kentucky thoroughbred horses. He has 175 acres of land under cultivation. A mail line communicates from Las Vegas direct to his ranch, which is a veritable oasis in the desert of the New Mexican plains in that section.

RUSSELL MARCY

Is a prominent banker and philanthropist, and his career is one that any man may be proud of. Mr. Marcy came to New Mexico with a limited capital and engaged in the cattle business, and by judicious management amassed quite a fortune in that industry. In 1883 he disposed of his cattle interests and organized a private banking-house in Raton and has met with a success only awarded to popular men. He is progressive and public spirited, and has borne a leading part in all the enterprises which for many years past have aided the general prosperity of Raton. He contributed ten thousand dollars toward building and furnishing the Raton school, known as the Marcy McCuistan Institute, which will always stand a monument to his philanthropy.



RUSSELL MARCY, RATON, N. M.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

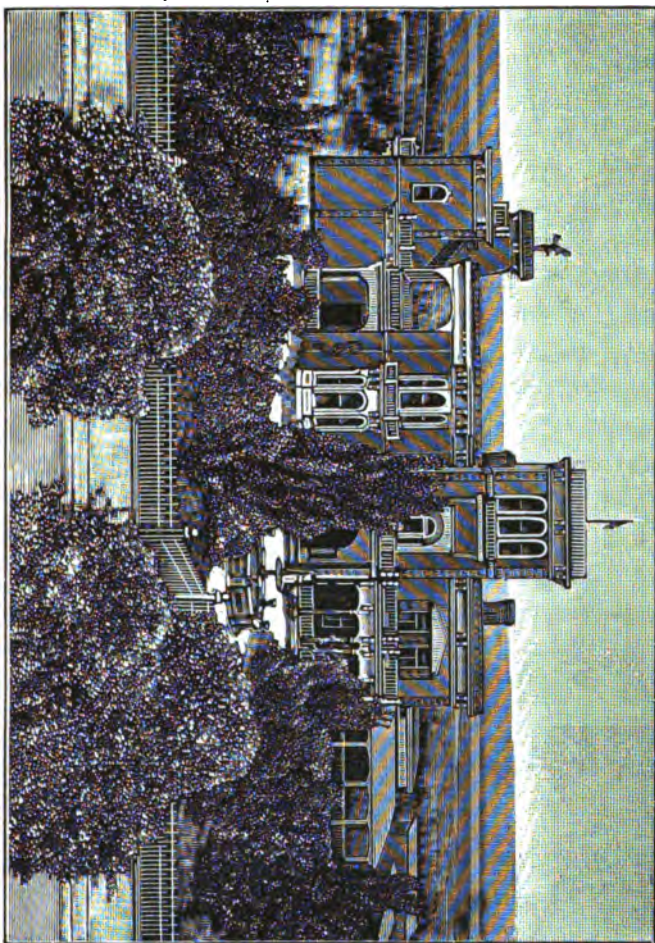
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

J. J. SHULER, M. D.,

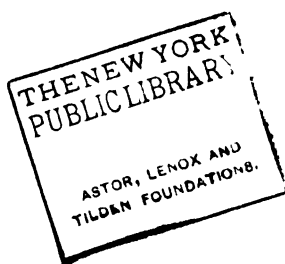
Is a prominent and successful physician of New Mexico, having practiced his profession in Raton for the past thirteen years, having satisfied himself that the location selected for his career in life, afforded abundant scope for his medical attainments. From the beginning of his practice, his success was such as to give him a high place among the ablest and oldest practitioners in New Mexico. His reputation as a skillful physician has steadily increased, and at the present time he enjoys a most extensive and lucrative practice. Among his professional brethren his talents are universally recognized and conceded to be of high order, their recognition of his merit and ability having been shown on many occasions. Few physicians make such rapid advance in their calling as is illustrated in the career of Dr. Shuler. His success may be largely ascribed to his natural love for his profession, his earnest and exclusive devotion to his work, and the most careful and thorough training. His practice has been general in character, but has embraced some of the most difficult cases in surgery, a branch of medical science for which he has evinced a high order of skill and in which he has performed some very successful operations. His income from his practice is large, and by prudent financial management he has already gained a modest competency. Personally, he is a gentleman of pleasant and winning manner, has a wide circle of close and intimate friends, and in the social life of Raton is a prominent figure.

J. FRANZ HUNING

Was born in Germany, and emigrated to America at an early age. He engaged in various occupations until he reached New Mexico, when he began freighting with ox and mule teams throughout New Mexico and Arizona, and was very successful. He finally settled in Albuquerque and has been for many years conducting one of the most extensive hardware stores in the Territory. Coming to New Mexico a very young man, he has grown with its growth and is one of the oldest pioneers in active business life in New Mexico. In all his business career he has shown excellent judgment, and has accumulated a large fortune. He has ever maintained an unsullied record as a business man, while his life in every way has been exemplary and above reproach. He is social and genial in nature, and deservedly popular with all who know him. He is, in the best sense of the term, a self-made man, and is a representative of the best type that our pioneer times have produced. Mr. Huning has built an elegant residence in Albuquerque, widely known as the "Huning Castle," which is an object of great interest to tourists, and a pride to the citizens of that city.



RESIDENCE OF J. FRANZ HUNING, ALBUQUERQUE, N. M.



A. H. MOREHEAD.

Among those who have gained prominence in political and social life is he whose name heads our sketch. He received the benefits of a common school education, and after pursuing various callings came to New Mexico and settled in Silver City. He has been an active politician and for several terms has been successively elected county clerk for Grant County, and has administered the affairs of his office to the satisfaction of the people. The confidence bestowed upon him evinces his popularity, and it is safe to predict for him a long and useful career. He is a man of strong personality, and while not naturally aggressive, is, when occasion demands it, a hard fighter and not easily driven from a stand he may take as to men or political principles. Mr. Morehead has many friends and few enemies, and those who know him best appreciate his worth.

GEO. O. PERRAULT,

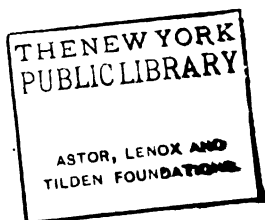
One of the leading merchants and prominent citizens of Hillsboro, whose career proves that success will surely follow energy, enterprise, and courage. The career of this practical, progressive business man has in every way been most commendable. He is naturally a man of positive, well-grounded convictions, and is open and candid in his avowal of them. His position on any questions of public policy is never one of doubt or hesitancy. His business career, his private and public life, are above reproach, and his honesty is of the character that needs no profession, but makes itself felt upon all with whom he comes in contact. While absorbed in business, he has a social side, which leads him to seek the companionship of congenial friends. No one possesses more firmly the confidence of the business community than Mr. Perrault, and, being in the prime of life, a long and useful career is before him.



A. H. MOREHEAD, SILVER CITY, N. M.



GEORGE O. PERREULT, HILLSBORO, N. M.



D. W. STEVENS.

The history of no country can be written without mentioning those men who have largely contributed to the mercantile prosperity ; such a one is the subject of our sketch. Mr. Stevens spent several years of his early life in school, but when quite young began his business career. He sold his first stock of merchandise from a box car, and, following the railroad, reached Raton, where he opened and conducted one of the largest general merchandise stores in New Mexico, which he at present conducts. Mr. Stevens has several branch stores, and has been very successful. He has applied himself to his business with a persistency and thoroughness rarely exhibited, and few men in the busy circles of life have worked with greater industry or more conscientiously. He is methodical to a degree rarely seen in men at the head of an extensive business. He personally attends to every detail, exercising a supervision over every branch of his business, which would be impossible to one without great mental and physical endurance. The business which his industry and sagacity has built up represents perhaps more clearly the individual work of one man than any in Raton. Although he has almost exclusively devoted his time and attention to his business, he has not failed to take a helping part in public enterprises or such undertakings which seemed likely to advance the material interest of Raton. He is a most worthy representative of New Mexico's business community, and is recognized as one of its most valuable citizens. He won an honorable name for energy, reliability, and integrity, while his efforts have largely contributed to the prosperity of his town.

T. S. ROBINSON

Is one of the leading merchants of Deming, N. M., who owes his success to his ability, enterprise, and energy. He commenced business on a very limited amount of money, but has steadily increased his stock from time to time until at present he carries \$10,000. Mr. Robinson has led an active life, has a natural capacity for business, is a plain, unpretending man, possesses great force of character, has innumerable friends and few enemies. He has promise of many years of useful and active life.



T. S. ROBINSON, DEMING, N. M.

HARRY WHIGHAM.

This gentleman is eminently a self-made man. His entire career has displayed a force of character and indomitable energy, which in the long run never fails to land the possessor of these qualities on top. The subject of this sketch was born and raised on English soil, and did not leave his native land until 1862, at which time he was about sixteen years of age. Upon reaching America he went first to Buffalo, N. Y., remained there a short while, and then, until 1866, his life was a series of migrations. In the latter part of that year he started West; at Ft. Leavenworth he joined the party of General Robert Mitchell, who were escorting him to New Mexico, where Gen. Mitchell had been chosen Governor. At Ft. Lyon he severed his connection with the party, and being prepossessed with that place, purchased some cattle and remained there five years; during that time he accepted and held faithfully the position of the first county clerk of that county. The Indians were very troublesome then, and Mr. Whigham's partner was killed by them but two miles from Los Animas. From the door of his ranch he once witnessed a lively fight between the Indians and a company of cavalry. He was an intimate friend of Gen. Kit Carson, was present at his death, and afterward purchased his cattle. In 1871 Mr. Whigham reached Santa Fé, and a year later moved to Colfax County, where he now resides on his beautiful ranch, which is one of the best stocked cattle ranches in that county. He has been for several years connected with the famous Maxwell Land Grant and he is quite a land owner. Mr. Whigham is a public-spirited man, and is closely identified with

Raton, being connected with many of its recent improvements. He was also one of the perfectors of the "Springer Cement Works" at Springer, N. M. Personally, as a neighbor, he is much respected, and as a man his character is above reproach.

W. E. CORBETT.

Raton, N. M., can boast of several men who have in a great measure contributed to its prosperity ; among these can be included the subject of our sketch. For many years Mr. Corbett has been engaged in the livery business and has been very successful. He is small in stature, but is a man of his own opinions, which he expresses fearlessly. It is the regret of the author that further mention cannot be made of Mr. Corbett, as his modesty deterred him from furnishing a more complete biography.

M. W. MILLS

Was born October 11, 1845, in Canada, being a descendant of the Mills and Chase families, Quakers, who emigrated during the early part of the eighteenth century from the New England States to Canada, forming a part of a colony who established themselves on the north shore of Lake Erie, where they and their descendants now mostly reside. The parents of M. W. Mills, after a brief residence in Canada, removed to the United States. In 1860 his father emigrated to the West, and nine years later was followed by his wife and child. Mr. Mills was graduated from the Ann Arbor law school, his academic education having been attained through his own unaided efforts. He joined his father at the Moreno mines, Colfax County, New Mexico, and there began the practice of his profession and has successfully continued the same ever since. The County of Colfax, in which he located, has been the seat of many internal insurrections, and hundreds of people have been hung, shot, and killed in various ways over local difficulties, so that law could not be enforced at times; the courts could not be held and the civil authorities were often at the mercy of the outlaws and worst types of desperadoes. It required courage and determination to contend against such characters, and Mr. Mills was among the very few who attempted to preserve peace, law, and order, and in so doing he fell into the hands of the mob several times, but was rescued by good citizens and government soldiers, the soldiers being obtained through his efforts. He was twice elected to the Territorial Legislature, and has held various other offices such as county and city attorney for Elizabethtown, and is now district attorney for a number of

counties, and during his twenty years' residence he has been in office most of the time. Mr. Mills is a large ranch and cattle owner and is interested and in control of one of the largest mercantile and banking houses in the Territory. Great credit is due him in subduing the lawless element in his county, and it is to such men the country is indebted for its civilization and progress.

FEB 4 - 1931

